

GENEALOGICAL HISTORY

of

EDGAR HANKS EVANS

Compiled by him

from data secured by

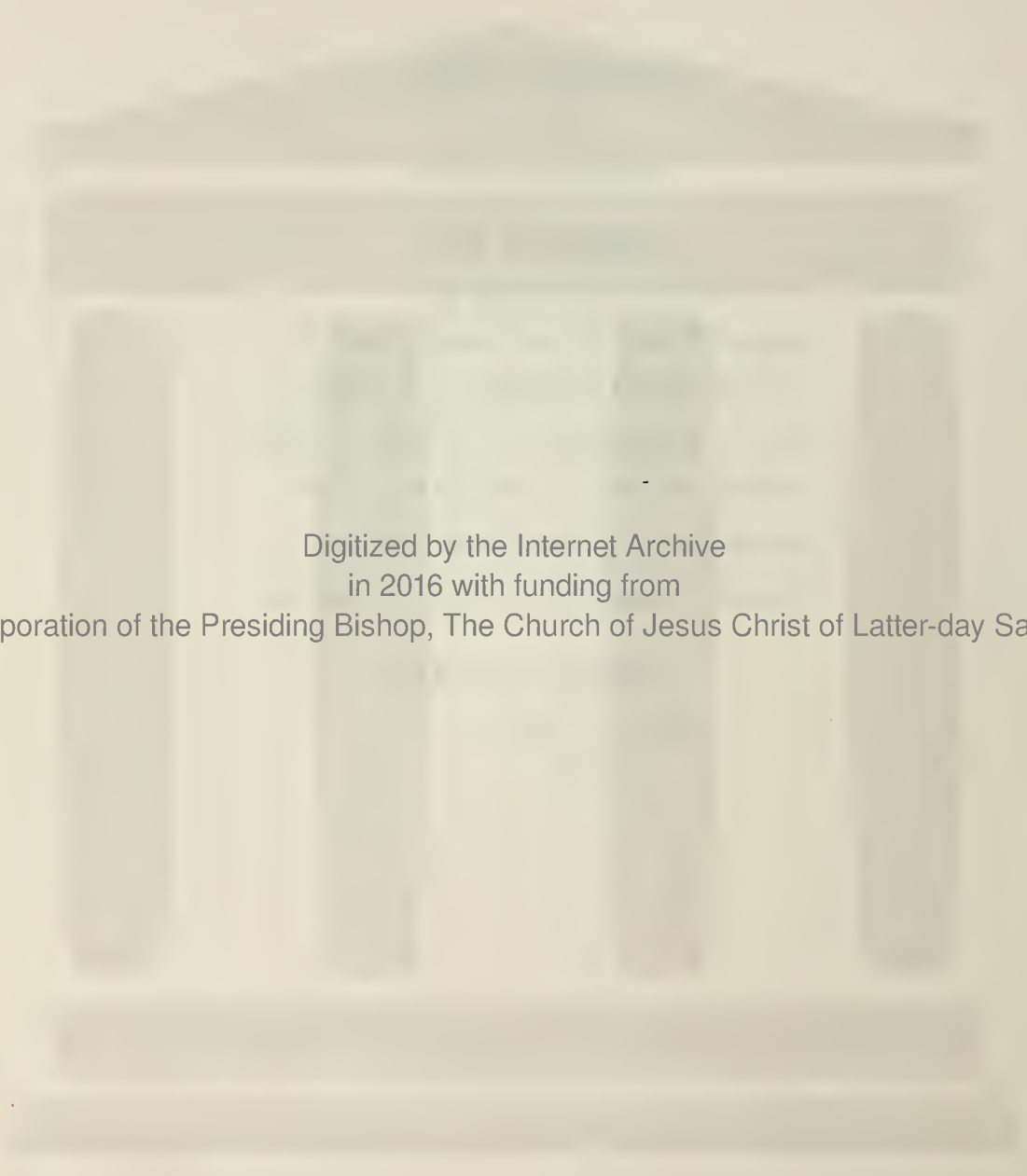
Susan Cotton Tufts, Boston, Mass.,
and Donald Lines Jacobus, New Haven,
Conn., genealogists, and from various
family records and documents in the
compilation of which Lucy Minturn
Haston, Indianapolis, Ind., assisted.

Indianapolis, Indiana

July 1, 1941.

Vol. 2

Every copy of this book is to be sent to the State of Indiana
3-7-43
Revised



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016 with funding from
Corporation of the Presiding Bishop, The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints

3-4-43
Dimmock, or Dimmick

Thomas Dimmick was at times a resident of Dorchester, Scituate, Hingham and Barnstable, Mass. He was made a Freeman in 1639 and the same year he received a grant of land in Barnstable; his history is identified with the town of Barnstable, he was the leading citizen there and was in some way connected with all the acts of the first settlers. The town of Barnstable was incorporated 14 June 1639 and this year Thomas Dimmick was appointed by the General Court "to exercise the Barnstable men in their arms". On 2 June 1640, he with Mr. John Crow of Yarmouth were appointed to "join with Mr. Edmund Freeman of Sandwich to hear and determine all causes and controversies within the three townships not exceeding twenty shillings, according to the former order of the Court"; This was the first Court established in the County of Barnstable. (2)

On 10 Oct. 1642 he was presented at court for "neglecting to exercise Barnstable men in arms", but he was excused. After 1650 he appears to have held no office.

He died about 1658, his will was proved 4 June 1658; he left all to his wife, saying "for the children were hers as well as his".

He is an accepted ancestor for the Society of Colonial Dames, his service is in the 1927 Register of the Massachusetts Society page 378, "Ruling Elder of Barnstable church, 1650-1658; Deputy to the Plymouth General Court 1639-1642, 1648, 1649, 1650; Lieutenant of the Barnstable Company 1643; Member of the Council of War 1642"

Children:

1. Timothy, bp. 12 Jan. 1639/40; bur. 17 June 1640.
11. infant, bur. 18 Mar. 1641.
111. Mehitable, bp. 18 Apr. 1642; m. Richard Child.
- + 1v. Shubael, bp. 15 Sept. 1644; m. Joanna Bursley.

Shubael² Dimmick (Thomas¹) was baptised 15 Sept. 1644 and died in Mansfield, Conn. 29 Oct. 1732 in his 91st year. He married in Apr. 1663 Joanna Bursley daughter of John Bursley, baptised in Barnstable 1 Mar. 1645/6 and died in Mansfield 8 May 1727 aged 83 years. They had been married sixty-four years when she died.

He lived a short time in Yarmouth, also Barnstable and later Mansfield Conn. He inherited the real estate of his father and in 1686 he was mentioned as living in the "fortification house" of his father's. He was a selectman in Barnstable 1685/6, was deputy to the General Court, and Ensign of the military company. In Mansfield was called "Deacon Dimmick".

He is an eligible ancestor for the Society of Colonial Dames, in the 1927 Register of the Massachusetts Society, page 378 is "Shubael Dimmick (1644-1732) Barnstable, Mass. and Mansfield, Conn. Deputy to the Plymouth General Court from Barnstable, 1685, 1686, 1689".

Children:- 1697 REGISTER, page 474 is "Shubael Dimmick, the

- + i. Thomas³, b. Apr. 1664; m. Desire Sturgis.
- ii. John, b. Jan. 1666; m. Elizabeth Lumbert.
- iii. Timothy, b. Mar. 1668; m. Abigail-----.
- iv. Shubael, b. Feb. 1673; m. Tabitha Lothrop.
- v. Joseph, b. Sept. 1675; m. Lydia Fuller.
- vi. Mehitable, b. 1677.
- vii. Benjamin, b. Mar. 1680.
- viii. Joanna, b. Mar. 1682.
- ix. Thankful, b. Nov. 1684

Thomas³ Dimmick (Shubael², Thomas¹) was born in Barnstable in Apr. 1664 and was killed at the Battle of Canso 9 Sept. 1697. He wrote his name "Dimmack". He was a gallant officer and in the battle in which he lost his life he would not conceal

himself in the thicket or shield himself behind a tree, as the other officers and soldiers under his command did but stood out in the open field, a conspicuous mark for the deadly aim of the French and Indian warriors. He resided in the East Parish, and about 1690 he bought the dwelling house of Henry Taylor; this he sold in 1694 and afterwards owned and occupied the house of his father, this was standing as late as 1812.

Although only 33 at his death he had accumulated a large estate, including the homestead formerly his father's, valued £110; a farm in West Barnstable, £72; and other lands, £20, £16, and £12. He also had a large personal estate, including one sixth of a sloop, shares in whale boats etc.

Thomas Dimmick married before 1686 Desire Sturgis daughter of Edward and Temperance (Gorham) Sturgis, born about 1666 and died 29 Mar. 1749 aged 83; she had married for a second husband, on Nov. 1698, Col. John Thacher.

He is an accepted ancestor for the Massachusetts Society of Colonial Dames, in the 1927 Register page 378 is his service,—"Captain in the expedition against the Eastern Indians and killed in action".

Children:-

- i. Mehitable, ⁴b. Oct. 1686; m. John Davis.
- ii. Temperance, b. June 1689; m. Benjamin Freeman.
- iii. Edward, b. 5 July 1692; went to Mansfield, Conn.; m. Hannah---.
- +iv. Thomas, b. 25 Dec. 1694; m. Anna Mason; went to Mansfield.
- v. Desire, b. Feb. 1696; m. Job Gorham.

Thomas⁴ Dimmick (Thomas³, Shubael², Thomas¹) was born 25 Dec. 1694 and died in the King's Service at Cuba, in 1741, serving as Ensign. He married in Mansfield, Conn., 9 Nov. 1720 Anna Mason daughter of Hezekiah Mason, her death record has not been found.

Children of Thomas and Anna Dimmick, born in Mansfield, Conn.:-

1. Silas⁵, bp. 19 Nov. 1721; d. 31 Dec. 1721
- ii. son, b. 3 Oct. 1722; d. 6 Oct. 1722.
- iii. Thomas, b. 25 Oct. 1723. d, 25 Nov. 1726.
- + iv. Jesse, b. 5 Feb. 1725/6; m. Rachel Kidder.
- v. Anna, b. 22 Feb. 1727/8.
- vi. Desire, b. 23 Jan. 1732/3; m. Timothy Dimmick.
- vii. Lott, b. 14 Feb. 1733/4; m. Hannah Gurley.
- viii. Seth, b. 1 June 1736; d. 14 July 1736.
- ix. Hezekiah, b. 3 Dec. 1739; m. Alice Ripley.

Jesse⁵ Dimmick (Thomas⁴, Thomas³, Shubael², Thomas¹) was born in Mansfield, Conn. 5 Feb. 1725/6 and died there 10 Jan. 1771. He married in Mansfield 5 Feb. 1750 Rachel Kidder "of Dudley". Her family and death records have not been found.

Children born in Mansfield:-

1. Jesse⁶, b. 22 Apr. 1752.
- ii. Rachel, b. 30 Mar. 1754.
- + iii. Hannah, b. 26 Nov. 1756; m. 29 Apr. 1778 Elijah Turner.

(Barnstable Families, volume I pages 328-339, 340, 344, 345; Pope's Pioneers of Massachusetts.82; Mansfield vital records)

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

CONCERNING THE ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF REV. THOMAS DIMMOCK

The book, "Your Family Tree", written by Dr. David Starr Jordan and Miss Sarah Louise Kimball, shows a line going back several hundred years from Rev. Thomas Dimmock. On account of the very high standing of Dr. Jordan as an eminent scientist, I had at first accepted the statements in his book as authoritative. However, in endeavoring to find the authorization of the statements in that book, I have been unable to get any favorable response, as indicated by several letters herein on pages 322, 323-25 and 326.

Mrs. Sarah C. Tufts of Boston says that she has not found evidence to indicate the validity of the line through the Dimmocks. The New York Public Library and the Buffalo Public Library have expressed themselves similarly.

In 1937 I received an invitation to join the Sovereign Colonial Society Americans of Royal Descent and in April 1938 an invitation to join the Colonial Order of the Crown, which includes the descendants of the Emperor Charlemagne. These organizations were unable to establish the authority for the Dimmock line, so that I did not avail myself of the invitations, although the organizations are considered by some as genuine in their claims. In view of this I do not feel warranted in claiming the line. Perhaps it may be established in the future.

Edgar H. Evans

CALIFORNIA GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
SUTRO BRANCH LIBRARY
LARKIN AND McALLISTER STREETS
SAN FRANCISCO

322

943 High Street
Palo Alto, California
May 15, 1937

Mr. Edgar H. Evans,
C/o Acme-Evans Company,
Indianapolis, Indiana.

Dear Sir:

Your letter of April 29th relating to your (and Dr. David Starr Jordan's) ancestor was duly received and I must ask your pardon for the delay.

The particular portion of the Dimmock pedigree about which you inquire, namely, that portion connecting Rev. Thomas Dimmock of Barnstable, Mass., through Edward Dymoke, his father, and Arthur Dymoke, grandfather, with Sir Edward Dymoke, of Scrivelsby, Lincolnshire, shown on page 220 of "Your Family Tree", was copied from "A Royal Lineage: Alfred the Great, 901-1901", by Annah Robinson Watson, privately published at Richmond, Virginia, by Whittet & Shepperson, Printers, in 1901, from which I copy: (pages 47/48)

"To Sir Edward Dymoke and his wife, the Lady Anne Talbois, were born eleven children: Robert, Charles, Edward; Elizabeth, married to Henry Ayscough; Margaret, to Lord Eure; Frances, to Sir Thomas Windebank; Susan, to Sir Thomas Lambert; Dorothy, Sarah, Bridget and Arthur.

"The last four names are not found in all the records, but Arthur is supposed to have been the father of Edward, who migrated to America, and was the father of Thomas Dymoke, who died at Barnstable, Massachusetts, 1658. This Thomas Dymoke married Ann Hammond. They had several children, whose descendants are now living in different parts of America."

You will note that General George Washington was a descendant of the old Champion line----see "Your Family Tree," pages 227/228.

This is all I can offer now, but possibly Mr. John S. Wurts of "Hedgefield," Germantown, Pa., may be able to throw further light upon the record. Mr. Wurts is completing the publication of the ninth edition of "Americans of Royal Descent", which Mr. Browning left unfinished at his death. And Mr. H. G. Bulkley of Chicago did a very brilliant bit of work in proving the Sutton-Dudley ancestry of the various Sherman families in America, finding the desired proof at the Newberry Library in Chicago. Possibly he might be able to help you in this Dymoke matter. Good luck.

Yours sincerely,

(Signed) Sarah Louise Kimball.

Copy.

THE GROSVENOR LIBRARY
Franklin and Edward Streets

A reference library of 342,000 volumes, for the free use of the public. Incorporated 1859. The charter prohibits the removal of books from the rooms. Open from 9 A.M. to 10 P.M. Sunday hours 2-6 P.M.

Buffalo, N.Y. January 22, 1940

Board of Trustees

Hon. Daniel J. Kenefick, President
Thomas B. Lookwood, Treasurer
Philip J. Wickser, Secretary
Dr. Thew Wright
Edwin Lang Miller

Augustus H. Shearer, Ph.D.,
Litt. D., Librarian

Mr. Edgar H. Evans
Acme-Evans Company
Indianapolis, Indiana.

Dear Sir:

We do not have Mrs. Anna Robinson Watson's "A Royal lineage: Alfred the Great" to which you refer in your letter of January 17 so cannot give you the Dimmock references from it.

The Topographical dictionary of 2885 English Emigrants to New England 1620-1650, by Charles Edward Banks, published in 1937, on page 140 states that Thomas Dimmock of Barnstable, Mass., came from the parish of Chesterblade in Somersetshire, England. This is a small town near Wells.

David Starr Jordan traces his ancestry through Thomas Dimmock to Edward Dymoke, supposed to be the father of Thomas, and back through Edward to Sir Edward Dymoke of Scrivelsby who married Anne de Talboys.

In "A genealogical and heraldic history of the commoners of Great Britain and Ireland" by John Burke, vol. 1, pp. 32-38 is given the lineage of Dymoke of Scrivelsby, starting with the Norman conquest and Robert de Marneyon. A descendant and sole heiress, Margaret de Ludlow, married Sir John Dymok, who thus acquired the baronial estate and office of King's Champion. It was one of his descendants, Sir Edward Dymoke who married Anne, daughter of Sir George Talboys. They had three children: Robert, Sir Charles (who married Margaret Butler and left no issue) and Sir Edward Dymoke (who married Troth Dymoke and left two daughters).

Sir Edward Tynoke d. in 1566 and was succeeded by his eldest son Robert Dymoke, who married Bridget, eldest daughter and co-heir of Edward Lord Clinton. By this lady Robert had a numerous family of which the eldest and youngest sons were: Edward (Sir) his successor, Nicholas who married _____ daughter of Danvers, and had a son Edward who succeeded upon the death of the honorable champion, Charles Dymoke, his cousin, to the manor of Scrivelsby with the championship. Sir Robert died in 1580 and was succeeded by his eldest son, Sir Edward Dymoke, who married (1) Catherine daughter of

daughter of Sir James Harrington, by whom he had a son Charles who died young, and a daughter, Bridget, baptized 6th of November, 1597. Sir Edward married (2) Anne, daughter of Sir John Monson, and had another son, Edward, who also deceased young. Sir Edward wedded, thirdly, 13th Nov. 1610, Mary, daughter of _____ Pounteney, and dying in 1625, was succeeded by the only son of this marriage, Charles Dymoke. Charles died unmarried in 1644, and the title devolved upon his cousin (the son of his uncle Nicholas Dymoke) Sir Edward Dymoke. This Sir Edward married 21 June 1624 Jane daughter of Nicholas Cressy.

He had with other issue Charles his successor, and John who m. Elizabeth Welborne. Sir Edward was sheriff of Lincolnshire in 1662, but died in 1663. He was succeeded by his eldest son Sir Charles Dymoke who had issue Charles who died young, Edward who d. in France in his twentieth year, Charles his heir, and Lewis successor to his brother. Sir Edward died 1688.

This brings the line of the Dymokes of Scrivelsby down to past the time of the probably birth of Thomas Dimmoke - which must have been around 1600 perhaps a little earlier.

Nowhere in this line do I find an Edward Dymoke, son of an Arthur Dymoke who in turn was son of Sir Edward Dymoke. Indeed there is no Arthur Dymoke listed in the children of Sir Edward Dymoke who married Anne Talboys in this account, just the three sons, Robert, Charles and Edward. There may have been another brother, Arthur who, being a younger son, was omitted in the record, but I don't see why his three brothers were mentioned and not himself.

In the Connecticut Magazine, vol. 9, on pp 927-932 there is an account of the Dymokes by Joel N. Eno, and this traces back Thomas Dimmoke of Barnstable to another branch of the Dymokes of England entirely. It states that the father of Thomas was Edward Dymoke who married four times and by the fourth marriage left a daughter Anne and Thomas "who is reckoned to be that of American generations". This Edward, the supposed father of Thomas, was the son of Humphrey, who in turn was the son of Randle, etc. etc., going back to Rhy Sais a legendary Welshman living in Shropshire, England about 1070. Burke's Commoners, vol. 3, p. 88-89 gives this line of Dymokes also, beginning with Rys Sais, coming down many generations of Welch ancestors to the same Randle Dymock "who married Elizabeth, daughter of Griffith Hanner of Fens and had two sons, Humphrey and Edward. Humphrey had a son who died without issue, so Edward carried on. Edward married four times and by three of his wives had issue. By the first, Catherine, daughter of Richard Conway, he had two sons, Humphrey and Randle who both died without issue, and five daughters. By the second, Magdalen, daughter of Roger Puleston, he had another son, William who succeeded to the estates. The third wife, Catherine, daughter of William Mostyn, died without issue; and the fourth Margaret, daughter of Thomas Kynaston, left one son, Thomas and a daughter, Anne. Edward was succeeded by his elder surviving son, William Dymock.

This substantially agrees with the pedigree given in the Connecticut Magazine as the ancestry of Thomas of Barnstable, but does not prove that they were the same Thomas.

The line of Dimmocks given in Mr. Jordan's pedigree does not seem to check with any reference I have been able to find.

This is all very involved and if any of it is not clear I shall be glad to hear from you and try to help you further.

Very truly yours,

(Signed) Ruth S. Prodoehl

Genealogy Department
(Mrs. Jerome H. Prodoehl)

Mrs. David Starr Jordan
330 Serra Road
Stanford University, California

February 14, 1940

Dear Mr. Evans, -

I owe you a sincere apology for a long delay in saying that I was extremely puzzled to receive some time ago from Miss Kimball your letter to her of January 15, with stamped envelope enclosed. At this date I do not remember if your request for information on the Dimmock line went through my hands "about two years ago". If it did, I probably sent you a few lines explaining that my husband had no responsibility for or part in the preparation of the lineage details in "Your Family Tree". His interest lay in the general implications of genetics and heredity abundantly revealed, he thought, by the study of genealogy as a whole and by at least a considerable part of Miss Kimball's researches. That she may perhaps have leaned too heavily at times on old and now challenged authorities regarding certain families he may not have realized. I myself fail to understand why your recent letter to her was sent to me, and regret my inability to be of assistance.

Sincerely yours,

(Signed) Jessie K. Jordan

THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL COMPANY, INC.
80-90 Eighth Avenue
New York, N.Y.

February 20, 1942

Mr. Edgar H. Evans,
Acme-Evans Company,
Indianapolis, Indiana

Dear Mr. Evans:-

We wish to acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 16th inst. regarding the ancestry of Thomas Dimock or Dimmock, who was the founder of this family in Massachusetts during early Colonial days and regarding the basis for the use of coat of arms by American families.

In respect to the first of these two queries, we wish to say that no authenticated account of the ancestry of Thomas Dimock of Massachusetts has ever come to our attention. His descendants, however, are authentically known and no difficulty should be encountered in establishing your own descent from him, though it would undoubtedly require library research or possibly even local research in the localities in which your immediate ancestors made their home. The English ancestry of Thomas Dimock is definitely a research problem and the research needed most likely would have to be done in England. There was a well known English family which wrote its name Dymoke. For many generations they held the honorary office of King's Champion. It was an, we believe, is still seated at Scrivelsby Manor, Lincolnshire. Thomas Dimock of Massachusetts, may or may not have been connected with this family, which is the same family that is mentioned in Dr. Jordan's "Your Family Tree." This Dymoke family's genealogy is well authenticated in the direct line and it is not at all impossible that the proper type of research would result in authenticating the connection between Thomas Dimock of Massachusetts and the Dymokes of Scrivelsby Manor, shown in Dr. Jordan's book. If this can be done, then the way will be clear for establishing for the American descendants of Thomas Dimock connections with some of the leading English noble families and through them with English and other royal lines, for the Dymokes of Scrivelsby Manor are known to have inter-married with such lines.

Your second query about the use of coat of arms by American families, of course, brings up a subject about which much has been said and written and regarding which various widely differing opinions are held. As we stated in our previous letter, there is no legal regulation of the use of coat of arms in this country. In quite a number of cases the Colonial founders of American Families brought with them coats of arms granted to one of their ancestors by the College of Heralds in England. Such coats of arms usually are to be found recorded in the several books devoted to the subject of American heraldry. The descendants of these Colonial settlers, though they have no legally binding claim for using their ancestral arms, certainly have every moral right to do so. In the majority of cases, however, the Colonial settlers brought no such coats of arms with them, either because they

Mr. Edgar H. Evans -2.

did not happen to be interested in the part of their family history or because their ancestors had never been granted and had never used a coat of arms. Many of these families are known to have been related to English families who did have a coat of arms, and in these cases the latter quite properly is considered part of the general historic background of the family and, therefore, with equal propriety is usually included in any genealogical account of the family. The latter procedure also is frequently used, perhaps with somewhat less justification, in the case of American families who cannot establish authentically a connection with an English family which has a coat of arms, but who are known to have lived in a locality where other families of the same name also resided, which had a coat of arms. We trust that these somewhat more detailed explanations will give you the information which you desire.

Very truly yours,

THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL COMPANY, INC.

M. M. Lewis

Director of Research and Statistics.

MML:BHG

THE FOLLOWING LINES OF DESCENT ARE DEPENDENT UPON SECURING AUTHORITY FOR THE NAMES IMMEDIATELY PRECEDING REVEREND THOMAS DIMMOCK WHICH ARE GIVEN IN "YOUR FAMILY TREE" WRITTEN BY DAVID STARR JORDON AND CLARA LOUISE KINBALL, AND ALSO IN AMERICANA.

Heli, King of the Britons	Clodio or Clodius m. Basina, d. 445 or 447; their son,
Lud, King of the Britons	Sigimerus I, m. a daughter of Ferreolus
Theomantius, B.C. 48, d. B.C. 26. His Son,	Tonantius; their son,
Cunobelin (or Kimbeline) d. A.D. 17	Ferreolus m. (1) a daughter of Clovis I, and
Arviragus, eleventh son of Kimbeline, m.	m. (2) Deuteria, a Roman and had
Genissa, daughter of Claudius	Ausbart, m. Blithildis, d. 570; their eldest son
Marius, d. A.D. 125, his son,	Arnocaldus, d. 601
Coilus, d. 170 A.D., his daughter	St. Arnolph, d. 641; wife Dodo, a Saxon lady; their son,
Athildis, m. Marcomir IV. Their son,	Anchises, or Andegisus, m. Begga, daughter
Clodomir IV m. Hasilda, d. 166, their son	of Pipin de Landis; d. 685; their son,
Farabert, d. 186; his son,	Pepin of Heristal, d. 16 December, 714. His son,
Sunno, or Hunno, d. 213; his son,	Charles Martel, King of the Franks, b. A.D. 690
Hilderic, King A.D. 213, d. 253; his son	m. Lady Bothrude; d. 741; their son,
Bartharus, King 253, d. 272; his son	Pepin Le Bref, b. 714, m. Lady Bertha, d. September, 768; his second son,
Clodius III, or Clogio, King 272, d. 298; his son,	<u>Charlemagne</u> , King of the Franks and Roman
Walter, King 298, d. 306; his son	Emperor, b. 2 April, 742. D. January 28, 814, succeeded by his son Louis.
Dagobert, King 306, d. 317; his second son,	Louis I, b. 778, d. June 20, 840. His son,
Clodomir IV, King of the Franks, 319, d. 337; his son,	Ludovicus Germanicus (Louis the German) b. 800, d. 855. His son,
Richimir II, King 337, m. Hastila, d. 350; their son,	Charles II, the Bald, 823-878; by his second wife, Adalheida, he had
Theodomir, King 350, d. 360; his son,	Charles III, the Simple, b. 879, King of France 893, d. 929, m. (2) 918,
Clodius V, or Clogio, King 360, d. 378; his son (younger)	Edgina, daughter of Edward the Elder, King of England; their son
Dagover, younger son of Clodius V, d. 389; his eldest son,	Louis IV, b. 920, d. 15 October, 954; m. Princess Gerberga; their daughter
Genebald, Duke, d. 419; his daughter	Gerberga, m. Albert I, Count of Vermandois, and had,
Argotta m. Pharamond; their son	Herbert III, Count of Vermandois, father of

Otho, Count of Vermandois, father of
 Herbert IV, Count of Vermandois, father of
 Adelheid, Countess of Vermandois, wife
 of Prince Hugh Magnus; their daughter
 Lady Isabel de Vermandois
 Henry I, King of France, m. Anne, of Russia.
 Prince Hugh Magnus, Duke of France and
 Burgundy, Count of Vermandois, m.
 Adelheid, Countess of Vermandois.

Isabel de Vermandois, m. (1) Robert de Beau-
 mont, Count of Meulenti, created Earl of
 Leicester.

Elisabeth de Bellemont, m. Gilbert de Clare,
 Earl of Pembroke

Richard de Clare, 2d Earl of Pembroke

Isabel de Clare, m. William le Marechal, 3d
 Earl of Pembroke

Eva Marechal, m. William, 6th Baron de Braose

Maud de Braose, m. Roger, 6th Baron Mortimer

Sir Edmund Mortimer, 7th Baron Mortimer

Roger Mortimer, 8th Baron Mortimer, created
 Earl of March

Edmund Mortimer

Roger Mortimer, 2d Earl of March, K.G.

Edmund Mortimer, 3d Earl of March

Elisabeth, m. Sir Henry Percy, K.G.

Sir Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland

Sir Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland

Margaret Percy, m. Sir William Gascoigne, Knight

Elisabeth Gascoigne, m. Sir George de Talboys,
 Knight, son and heir of Gilbert, Baron de Talboys.

Anne de Talboys, m. Sir Edward Dymoke

Arthur Dymoke

Edward Dymoke

Rev. Thomas Dimmock, of Barnstable, Ma

Ensign Shubael Dimmock, m. Joanna Bursley

Thomas Dimmock m. Desire Sturgis

Thomas Dimmock m. Anna Mason

Jesse Dimmock m. Rachael Kidder

Hannah Dimmock m. Elijah Turner

Jesse Turner m. Sally——

Achaah Loomis Turner m. Edmund Hanks

Jesse Turner Hanks m. Mary Jane (Olmstead) King

Edgar Hanks Evans m. Ella Laura Malott

THE FOLLOWING LINES OF DESCENT ARE DEPENDENT UPON SECURING AUTHORITY
FOR THE NAMES IMMEDIATELY PRECEEDING REVEREND THOMAS DIMMOCK WHICH
ARE GIVEN IN THOMASON'S "MAGNA CHARTA" AND "BROWNING'S "MAGNA CHARTA."

*Richard de Clare m. Amici

*Gilbert de Clare m. Isabell

Richard de Clare m. Maude, d. of John De Lacie - *John de Lacie m. Margaret
- d. Robert de Quincey, son
- *Saire de Quincey

Gilbert de Clare m. Princess Joan Plantagenet

Margaret de Clare m. Hugh D' Audley

Margaret D' Audley m. Sir Ralph Stafford

Sir Hugh Stafford, father of

Margaret Stafford m. Sir Ralph Neville

Ralph Neville m. Mary, d. Robert de Ferrers and Joan de Beaufort

Joan Neille, m. Sir William Gascoigne

Sir William Gascoigne m. Margaret, d. Henry Percy

Elizabeth Gascoigne m. Sir George Talboys

Anne Talboys m. Sir Edward Dymoke

Arthur Dymoke

Edward Dymoke

Rev. Thomas Dymoke m. Anne Hammond

Ensign Shubael Dimmock m. Joanna Bursley (see page 141)

*Sureties for Magna Charta

John Bursley was probably born in England and came to New England probably before 1623 or about that time. He was one of the "Old Planters" and was settled on the coast before the arrival of the Puritans under Endicott. There is little doubt that he was one of the six gentlemen companions of Capt. Robert Gorges in 1623.

He lived at Wessagusset; was a trader and had an establishment at Kittery and trading houses at other places on the coast. His name is on the oldest tax list on record in this country, the assessment levied on the plantation to defray the expenses of the campaign against Morton of Merry Mount, in 1628. He and Mr. Jeffries were taxed an equal amount to that paid by either the settlements of Plymouth or Pisquataqua, and double that paid by the settlement at Dover; which is evidence of their wealth and consequence.

Upon the formation of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, the plantation of John Bursley or part of it was included within the limits of Dorchester Township and he was admitted a Freeman Oct. 19, 1630, was sworn May 18 following. He was deputy to the General Court May 1636 and an active member of committees during the year. He was again elected in November, 1737 and also acted as a member of the boundary commission. In 1639 he removed to Barnstable, Plymouth county, with his father-in-law, Mr. Hull, to whom, and Mr. Dimmock the lands in Barnstable had been granted by the Plymouth Court.

In Maine, he had large landed interests. On Dec. 2, 1631 and Mar. 2, 1632, patents from the council for New England were issued to Sir Ferdinando Gorges, John Bursley, William Jeffries and nine other associates for 12,000 acres to themselves on the east side of the river Aquamontiquos, and 100 acres additional for each settler.

In 1634 he had some trouble about a former servant. At a court 3 June 1634, "Whereas Thomas Lane late serv^t to John Burslyn, by the pridence of God, is fallen lame & impotent, & hath since remayned att Dorchest^r, where hee hath bene chargeable to that plantacon & like soe to contynue, it is therefore ordered, that the inhabitants of Wessagusset shall send to Dorchester for the said Thomas Lane & shall pay

for all the charges they have beene att in keepeing him during his aboade att Dorchester".

He is spoken of at different times as having lived at a number of places 1639 at Barnstable; 1643 at Exeter, N.H., and in 1645 he was called of Exeter but it must have been for a very short stay as that year he was chosen constable of Barnstable and did serve; in 1647, he was said to have been of Hampton, N.H. and Kittery, Me., but that year he was one of the grand jurors from Barnstable; in 1650 he was called of "Neweechwannook"; and in 1652 he was for a time at Kittery, Me.

In 1652 the General Court of Massachusetts appointed him to assume jurisdiction over the township of Kittery and request the inhabitants to submit to the government of that colony. A meeting of the inhabitants was called on Nov. 15, and while the matter was under discussion "complaints were made against one Jno Bursley for uttering threatening words against the Commissioners, and such as should submit to the government of Massachusetts".... "The said Bursley upon his examination at length in open Court, did confess the words, and uppon his admission was discharged". After much debate 41 of the inhabitanta submitted, but John Bursley was not of the number.

During the first part of his residence in Barnstable he lived in the house of his father-in-law, until about 1650, when he removed to the so-called Bursley farm at West Barnstable. The farm contained 45 acres of upland, another tract of 80 acres of upland and 15 acres of marsh. The inventory of his estate amounted to £115-5-0, in Aug. 1660.

John Bursley married in Sandwich, 28 Nov. 1639 Joanna eldest daughter of Rev. Joseph and Joanna Hull, born in England about 1620; her age in the passenger list in 1635 was given as 15 years; she was mentioned in the will of her uncle William Hull, Vicar of Colyton, in 1627. After the death of John Bursley in 1660 she married again as his second wife Dolor Davis who had married in England in 1624 Margery daughter of Richard Willard of Horsmonden, Kent. She was living as late as 1683 in Barnstable.

When John Bursley died he was reckoned as one of the wealthy men of that period. He is an eligible ancestor for the Society of Colonial Wars on account of his service as deputy to the General Court; but the number of times that he served was not enough to make him eligible for the Society of Colonial Dames.

The names of his children were not entered on town or probate records but were found on the church records.

Children:

- i. Child, ;d.inf.25 Jan.1640/1.
- ii. Mary, bp.29 July 1643; m. John Crocker.
- iii. John, bp. 22 Sept. 1644; bur. 27 Sept. 1644.
- + iv. Joanna, bp. 1 Mar. 1645/6; m. Shubael Dimmock. Apr. 1663.
- v. Jemima,
- vi. Elizabeth, bp. 25 May, 1649; m. Nathaniel Goodspeed; (2) Increase Clapp.
- vii. John, bp.11 Apr. 1652; m. Elizabeth Howland.
- viii. Temperance, bp. m. Joseph Crocker.

(Hull Family 248; Barnstable Families 1;276;1;133: Massachusetts Bay Colony records 1;121. Index Colonial Wars' Society 1922 page 78.

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

Rev. Joseph Hull, colonist, and founder of what in later years became known as the Mariner-Quaker branch of the Hull family in America, was the son of Thomas and Joane Peson Hull of Crewkerne, Somersetshire, England. Crewkerne is three miles north of its hamlet, Clapton, and is in western Somerset, the river Ax dividing the parish from Dorsetshire; the parish comprises an area of 6,183 acres.

It is a very ancient town known in the Saxon time as Cruserne. The great ornament of Crewkerne is undoubtedly its beautiful church which is slightly elevated above the body of the town on its western edge.

William Hull oldest son of the family graduated at St. Mary's Hall, Oxford, was vicar of Colyton in Devonshire; he died childless in 1627 leaving a will in which he mentioned brothers George, who came to New England and died in Fairfield, Conn., brother John, brother Joseph who came to New England and died at the Isles of Shoals, and Marie, daughter of his brother George and Johanna, daughter of his brother Joseph. The marriage of George Hull was recorded in the parish of Crewkerne, but the marriage of his brother Joseph has not been found.

Joseph Hull was educated at St. Mary's Hall, Oxford, from which he received his degree of B.A. at graduation Nov. 14, 1614. During the five years immediately following, he studied theology, serving meantime as a teacher and curate under his brother William Hull, vicar of Colyton in Devonshire. On Apr. 14, 1621, having been ordained a clergyman of the church of England he was duly instituted as rector of Northleigh, diocese of Exeter, which was the scene of his labors for eleven years.

At the end of that period he evidently found himself out of accord with those in ecclesiastical authority over him, and, as shown by the records voluntarily resigned his rectorship. Leaving Northleigh he moved with his family to the vicinity of his ancestral home at Crewkerne, and there gathered a company of 106 souls who on March 20, 1635 set sail with him from the harbor of Weymouth bound for New England.

The shipping list contained 104 names and was headed by the name of Joseph Hull and family;-

1. Joseph Hull, of Somerset, a minister, aged 40 years.
2. Agnes Hull, his wife aged 25 years.
3. Joane Hull, his daughter aged 15 years.
4. Joseph Hull, his son aged 13 years.
5. Tristram Hull, his sonne aged 11 years.
6. Temperance, Hull, his daughter aged 9 years.
7. Elizabeth Hull, his daughter aged 7 years.
8. Grissell Hull, his daughter, aged 5 years.
9. Dorothy Hull, his daughter, aged 3 years.
10. Judith French, his servant, aged 20 years.
11. John Wood, his servant, aged 20 years.
12. Robert Dobyn, his servant, aged 28 years.

Hull's Colony reached Boston, May 6, 1635, and Governor Winthrop's Official Journal under date of July 8th of that year contains the following entry: "At this court Wessaguscus was made a plantation and Mr. Hull, a minister of England, and twenty-one families with him allowed to sit down there".

The arrival of Hull's Colony at Wessaguscus doubled its population, and the plantation was soon created a full-fledged town, invested with municipal rights, rechristened Weymouth and allowed representation in the General Court.

Joseph Hull became a prominent man in the colony but was the political and religious opponent of Governor Winthrop, being more than suspected of Prelacy. In 1639 he moved to the Old Colony of Plymouth, and there founded the present town of Barnstable, a place called by the Indians, Mattakeese. The rock still stands in the middle of the highway from which he preached, surrounded by his armed parishioners. Plymouth Colony was, however, not much more congenial for a man of his political and religious sentiments than the Massachusetts Bay Colony.

The Separatist party increased, the opening of the civil war in England checked immigration in 1639, and Mr. Hull and his political friends were left in a hopeless minority. He soon removed to the Episcopal Colony of Sir Ferdinando Gorges in Maine, and under his patronage was minister at Accomenticus (now York, Maine), and had the Isles of Shoals also under his charge. There he remained until 1653, when the Massachusetts Bay Colony subjected the provinces of Maine to their jurisdiction, and Mr. Hull again felt the power of his old enemies on the Bay. A sound Puritan preacher was to supersede him, a Mr. Brock, and shortly afterward we find Mr. Hull returned to England and was Rector of St. Burien in Cornwall, near Land's End.

The children of Mr. Hull remained in New England. He again returned and was minister at Oyster River (now Dover, N.H.) for a short period, and then recovered his old parish at Accomenticus where he died in 1665.

"Reviewing all, it is concluded that in England Mr. Hull was a conformist, and remained within the pale of the church obedient to authority, that in New England he still endeavored to hold to a middle course, as a latitudinarian or low churchman, but that failing in this, after repeated attempts, he finally withdrew to a province where he was free to practice and profess as best suited his conscience. No whisper has reached us that he was unorthodox or weak in his theology, and of his moral nature we catch glimpses of but three traits; that in habit he was scholarly, in temperament religious, and in spirit contentious."

It has been said that the first wife of Rev. Joseph Hull was named Joanna.

A brief chronological record of his life is of interest.

1635. May. Rev. Joseph Hull and company reached New England, and in July settled at Wessagusset, Now Weymouth.

1636-7. He removed to Nantasket, then a part of Hingham, was twice elected Deputy to General Court.

1639. Preached his farewell sermon at Weymouth in May. Settled at Barnstable on land granted to him, and founded the town in June. Thanksgiving service

- held there in his house in November. Was one of the two Deputies to the General Court elected from Barnstable and took his seat in December.
1640. His name appears on the Barnstable list of "Men able to bear Arms". On Apr. 14, he invested "Bro. Moe into office of Teacher".
1641. Moved to Yarmouth. Was excommunicated for breaking communion with Barnstable Church and joining himself with a company at Yarmouth to be their pastor contrary to the advice and council of the Church of Barnstable. Preached also to a congregation at York several times during the year. A "Church-Chapel" was also erected by the inhabitants of the Isles of Shoals on Hog Island for a congregation of which the records say Rev. Joseph Hull was the minister.
1642. Mar. 7. It was ordered at a session of the General Court "That a warrant shall be directed to the Constable of Yarmouth to apprehend Mr. Joseph Hull (if he do either exercise his ministry amongst them or administer the Seals), to bring him before the next magistrate, to find sufficient sureties for his appearance at the next General Court, to answer his doings (being an excommunicant)."
1643. The Barnstable records state that Rev. Joseph Hull acknowledged his sin and was again received. "Our Sister Hull renewed her covenant, renouncing her joining at Yarmouth and confessed her evil in so doing with sorrow". Before the end of the year he moved with his family to York, Me.
1644. Nantasket was made a town and named Hull in honor of the Rev. Joseph Hull.
1645. In that year's record of Volunteers for the Narragansett War, the name of Rev. Joseph Hull appears as 116. It also appears on the later list of Soldiers of the Narragansett War that drew Cedar Swamp lots, his being No. 37.
1652. He returned to England; was given the living at St. Burien in Cornwall, where he remained for about ten years.
1662. He came again to New England and settled at Oyster River where he had considerable trouble with the Quakers.
1665. Nov. 19. He died intestate at Isles of Shoals, leaving an estate valued at

52 pounds, 5 shillings and 5 pence- 10 pounds of which was put down for books, and 20 pounds as due him from the Isles of Shoals for his ministry.

Rev. Joseph Hull is an accepted ancestor for both the Society of Colonial Dames and the Society of Colonial Wars. His record in the 1927 Register of the Massachusetts Society of Colonial Dames, page 411, reads "Hull, Rev. Joseph (1) (abt. 1594-1665). Weymouth, Hingham and Barnstable, Mass., York, Me., Durham and Isles of Shoals, N.H. St. Mary's Hall, Oxford, A.B. 1614. Deputy to the Massachusetts General Court for Hingham, 1638, 1639, and to the Plymouth General Court for Barnstable 1639; Minister at York and the Isles of Shoals".

Children:

† 1. Joanna, b. 1620; m. John Bursley and (2) Dolor Davis.

ii. Joseph, b. ab. 1622; Joanna-----.

iii. Tristram, b. 1624; m. Blanch-----.

iv. Temperance, b. ab. 1626.

v. Elizabeth, b. ab. 1628; m. Capt. John Heard.

vi. Griselda, b. ab. 1630; m. James Warren.

vii. Dorothy, b. ab. 1632.

viii. Hopewell, b. ab. 1636; m. Mary Martin.

ix. Benjamin, bp. 24 Mar. 1639; m. Rachel York.

x. Naomi, bp. 23 Mar. 1640.

xi. Ruth, bp. 9 May 1642.

xii. Reuben, b. ab. 1644; m. Hannah Fernside.

xiii. Sarah, b. ab. 1647.

xiv. Samuel, b. ; m. Mary Manning and (2) Margaret -----.

(Hull Family, pages 245-249, also page 10.

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

Sturgis

For some years it was believed that Edward Sturgis of Yarmouth and Barnstable was descended from Roger Sturgis of Clipston, England. But careful study of the English records has disproved this line.

It is well known that many of those families settling on Cape Cod in the second quarter of the seventeenth century came from Kent and a partial examination of the records of East Kent reveals a possible source from which Edward Sturgis sprung.

It appears from the Worth Transcripts that "John Sturgis the son of Edward Sturgis was crystned the XXVIJth of Aprill, 1578." Assuming that this John was the eldest son, Edward Sturgis was born probably about 1557. He is called "Edward Sturges alias Turges" in the marriage license of his daughter Elizabeth. From 1581 to 1595 he appears in the registers of Woodnesborough and from 1596 to 1622 in those of Tilmanstone. In the license for his last marriage he is called of Eastry (Canterbury Marriage Licenses, April 17, 1623), but later in that year he removed to Sturry where he was buried January 23, 1624/5. His will, dated January 13, 1623/4 mentions lands in Barham and was proved February 9, 1624/5 (Arch. Cant. vol. 67, fol. 380).

Woodnesborough, Tilmanstone and Eastry are adjoining parishes about ten miles east of Canterbury, while Sturry is two miles north of it. In his will Edward Sturgis described himself as "the elder of Sturry, co. Kent, yeoman" and left to his son John one shilling and to Edward Sturgis son of John, forty shillings when 18 years old. The name of John Sturgis appears at various times in the registers of Tilmanstone, Woodnesborough and Eastry. He married first, by license, At Tilmanstone, November 28, 1608, Margaret Austin (Tilmanstone Register). She was buried at Eastry, April 3, 1622. Of this marriage there were four children; Margaret; bp. 3 June 1610, at Tilmanstone: Edward, bp. 30 Jan. 1613/4 (at Woodnesborough), -he was given a bequest of 40 shillings to be paid him when 18 years old by the will of his grandfather: Elizabeth, bp. 10 May 1618, Woodnesborough: and Andrew, bp. 30 Mar. 1622 at Eastry.

The examination of the records in East Kent disclosed but two later mentions of the name Edward Sturges and neither seems to apply to this Edward Sturges, son of John. If he was the Edward Sturges who emigrated to America, as seems probable, he would have been 21 years old when he received his grant of land in Charlestown, Mass.

In 1639 the Town of Yarmouth, Massachusetts, was founded and shortly afterwards in the same year, Edward Sturgis became one of the first settlers, for in April of that year his name appears in an address to the Governor of the Province. The first direct mention of him in the Plymouth Colony Records is under date of March 2, 1640/1 when he was elected Constable for Yarmouth. This must have been Edward the elder, if his son Edward was born in 1624, the boy would have been only sixteen years old.

On 7 March 1642/3 Edward Sturgis was among those propounded to take up their freedom at the next court, that is, to be admitted to full rights of citizenship. In August 1643, lists were made in every town in the Colony of all males able to bear arms from sixteen to sixty years of age. Among the fifty-two names in Yarmouth appears Edward Sturgis and had there been an Edward Sturgis, Junior, born in 1624, he would have been on the list. As Edward Sturgis is not called "Senior" on the list it is evident that there was no other Edward Sturgis then in Yarmouth unless a child.

The Plymouth Colony Records are full of entries relating to this Edward Sturgis. He seems to have been a man of education and was very active in the affairs of the Town and of the Colony and it was said that he had more plate in his house than all the rest of Yarmouth. On June 2, 1646 he was made a Surveyor of Highways; on 7 July 1646 he was "licensed to keep an ordinary and draw wyne at Yarmouth, provided Mr. Thacher draw out his." It seems that in those days it was rather a distinction than otherwise to be selected for a license and Edward Sturgis did not apparently always conduct his business in a way to meet the Puritan approval as will be seen.

On 5 June 1650 he was created a member of the Grand Inquest. The Parsons of the day needed defenders for on March 4, 1650/1 Edward Sturgis as a member of the

Grand Inquest "presents Emanuell White of Yarmouth for villifying of Mr. John Miller, minister of aforesaid Towne, and Robert Allen of Yarmouth for villifying of Mr. John Miller's ministry."

On 5 June 1651, Edward Sturgis was admitted freeman and sworn and on the same day was created Surveyor of Highways. On 6 June we find him again appointed a member of the Grand Inquest and on 5 June 1658 he was appointed to represent Yarmouth in a dispute with the Indians.

An amusing entry is found under date of 2 Oct. 1658, "Mr. William Hedge being presented for threatening to have the blood of Edward Sturgis upon some smale difference betwixt them the Court do censure him to pay to the countries use the sum of ten shillings." On 3 June 1662 he was again appointed Constable of Yarmouth.

As this brings us down to the point where his sons first appear, it seems well here to take up the question of his marriage, of which there is no record, but judging from the age of his children it seems reasonably sure that he married first early in 1640, soon after he had gone to Yarmouth. The name of his first wife was Elizabeth, who seems to have been Elizabeth Hinckley, baptised at Harrietsham, County Kent, England 20 Sept. 1617, daughter of Thomas and Anna Hinckley and niece of Samuel Hinckley, who came from Harrietsham to New England in the spring of 1635 with his wife and four children, settled first at Scituate and later Barnstable and Yarmouth. Governor Thomas Hinckley, who would be a first cousin of Elizabeth was selected to act in the settlement of the estates of two of the sons of Edward Sturgis.

In the Plymouth Colony Records for 1663, there is the first reference to Edward Sturgis jointly with his two sons Samuel and Edward, Jr., Edward being referred to for the first time as Senior, and he is always afterwards referred to as Senior and his son Edward as Junior down to the date of death of Edward, Jr. at Yarmouth, 8 Dec. 1678. The entry in question gives the particulars of liquor brought into the Town of Yarmouth since May 1663 and invoiced: Edward Sturgis, Sr., 10 gallons of sack and 12 pounds of

lead; Samuel Sturgis, 10 gallons; Edward Sturgis Sr., 10 gallons; Edward Sturgis Jr., 10 gallons; Mr. Hedge, Edward Sturgis Sr., and Samuel Sturgis, 17 gallons.

In Plymouth Colony Records (4;54) there is an amusing minute: "In regard to much abuse of liquors in the town of Yarmouth this court doth call in any lychense formerly given to Edward Sturgis Senior and do require that hee forbare to draw wine or liquors for the future without further order from the court."

This does not seem to have affected the standing of Edward Sturgis for on the 8th of June following he was elected a Deputy to the General Court, and again ⁱⁿ 1666 and 1667. In 1667 he was also, appointed a Selectman of Yarmouth. In 1668 there seems to have been a new move against the liquor traffic. "Memorandum: That Samuel Sturgis, Edward Sturgis, Elisha Hedge, Thomas Starr, John Crow Junior, Abraham Hedge, John Mocoy and Marke Redly be sent for to the next court to give a reason of their bringing in such great quantities of liquor into the Colonie."

In 1670 Edward Sturgis was again appointed a Selectman and his son Samuel Sturgis, Constable, and on July 5 of that year, "Edward Sturgis Senior is allowed to keep an ordinary att Yarmouth and required to keep good orders in his house in that respect, that rude fellows be not found or suffered to misdeemean themselves". From that time on for a number of years Edward Sturgis acted as Selectman, Surveyor of Highways, and in 1672 was again Deputy to the General Court. In 1676 after the death of Samuel, we find Edward Sturgis Senior and Edward Sturgis Junior among the larger taxpayers, the first paying £7-11-3 and the second £6-14-1.

In the Register of the Massachusetts Society of Colonial Dames, 1927 page 468 is "Sturgis, Edward (abt 1614-1695) Yarmouth, Mass. Deputy to the Plymouth General Court, 1664, 1666, 1667, 1672."

Edward Sturgis is also eligible as an ancestor for the Society of Colonial Wars.

The children of Edward and Elizabeth Sturgis were,-

- i. Samuel, b. about 1640; m. Mary Hedge.
- + ii. Edward, b. about 1642; m. Temperance Gorham.
- iii. Mary, bp. 1 June 1646; M. Elisha Hedge.
- iv. Elizabeth, b. 20 Apr. 1648; m. William Hedge, Jr.
- v. Joseph, b. 6 Apr. 1650; d.y.
- vi. Hannah, b. ab. 1654; m. John Gray and Jabez Gorham.
- vii. Sarah, b. ab. 1656; M. Joseph Gorham.
- viii. Thomas, b. Dec. 1659; m. Abigail Lothrop.

Elizabeth first wife of Edwards died in 1679 and he married the widow,
Mary Rider.

Edward Sturgis (Edward) was born about 1642, probably in Yarmouth and died there 8 Dec. 1678. He married about 1663 Temperance Gorham daughter of Capt. John and Desire (Howland) Gorham, born at Marshfield 5 May 1646 and died 12 Mar. 1715. After the death of Edward Sturgis his widow married on Jan. 27, 1679/80 Thomas Baxter by whom she had three sons.

About 12 Nov. 1678 Edward Sturgis made a nuncupative will, which was written down 15 Nov. 1678 and witnessed by his mother Elizabeth Sturgis, John Sunderland and Joseph Gorham, and on 3 June 1679 this was probated, these three taking oath to the facts. It gave one third of his estate to his wife and two thirds to be equally divided among all his children except that his son Joseph Sturgis was to have £20 more than the rest and his daughter Desire Sturgis was to have his silver tankard. His property was inventoried at over £900.

In 1690 under the new charter granted by William and Mary, the province of Massachusetts Bay was created and the General Court moved to Boston, and at that time the Plymouth Colony Records came to an end. Shortly afterwards the Probate Courts were established and the probate records of Barnstable County were begun. On 5 Apr. 1694 a partition of the real estate was made between the four sons, about 100 acres.

The children of Edward and Temperance Sturgis were;-

- i. Joseph, b. ab. 1664; m. Hope-----.
- ii. Samuel, b. ; m. Mercy Howes.
- iii. James, b. 1668; m. Rebecca Thacher.
- + iv. Desire, b. perhaps 1666; m. Capt. Thomas Dimmock and Col. John Thacher
- v. Fear, b. ; m. Joshua Holmes.
- vi. Thankful, b. ab. 1675; m. Peter Thacher.
- vii. Edward, b. ,m. Mehitable Hallett.

(From Edward Sturgis and His Descendants, 1914, pages, 6-9, 10-13, 14-16, 20-25)

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

Gorham.

James Gorham of Bennefield, Northamptonshire, born about 1550, died in 1576; he married about 1572 Agnes Bennington and had one son Ralph born about 1575 who came to New England.

Little is on record about Ralph Gorham who was born in England about 1575 and died in 1643 aged 68. In 1637 "Lands to erect a house upon are granted to Ralph Goarhame, of some part of the waste grounds about Edward Bumpas or Philip Delancys house". He is known to have had two sons Ralph & John.

John Gorham (Ralph, James) was baptised in Bennefield England 28 Jan. 1621 and died and was buried in Swansea, Mass. 5 Feb. 1675-6. He married about 1643 Desire daughter of John Howland, she died in Barnstable 13 Oct. 1683.

Of the early life of John Gorham little is known. He probably served as apprenticeship with a tanner or currier of leather. At the first settlement of the country all the men had lands assigned to them even the Governor and their assistants had farms which they tilled with their own hands.

John Gorham probably lived at Plymouth at first, but in 1646 he removed to Marshfield, and in 1648 was chosen constable of Marshfield, this year he became a Freeman. In 1651 he was a member of the Grand Inquest. About 1652 he removed to Yarmouth and bought a house lot on the north Country Road, joining the bounds of Barnstable. About that time he also bought part of the so-called Hallett farm about 100 acres of planting land. He owned many acres of farm land; also a Grist Mill known as Hallett's Mill, and the landing place or wharf near the same. His tannery was on the west bank of the pond.

In 1654 he was one of the surveyors of highways in Yarmouth.

At a court held 1 June 1663, "Libert was graunted unto John Gorham to looke out some land for accomadation, and to make a report thereof to the Court, that soe a competency may be granted to him"; he selected a lot of 100 acres in what is now Swansea. On 13 July 1677, in consideration of the good service that Capt. Gorham had performed for

the country in the war in which he lost his life, the Court confirmed the 100 acres to his heirs forever.

In 1673 and 1674 he was one of the selectmen of Barnstable and in 1673 was made Lieutenant of Plymouth forces in the Dutch War. In 1675 he was Captain of the militia company and a resident of Yarmouth. On 24 June 1675, Capt. Gorham and twenty-nine men from Yarmouth "took their first march" for Mount Hope. They were mounted men as is shown by the records where it speaks of their being paid 9 for horses lost, 10 for the hire of horses, and £11-15-0 for the loss of saddles and bridles.

On 1 Oct. 1675 he wrote a letter to the Council reporting his activities in the service. On 4 Oct. 1675 he was made Captain of the 2nd Company of Plymouth forces in King Philip's War. He and his company were in the battle 19 Dec. 1675 at Swamp Fort; after a hard battle the English succeeded in taking the fort. Capt. Gorham never recovered from the cold and fatigue to which he was exposed in this expedition. He was seized with a fever and died in Swansea, where he was buried 5 Feb. 1675/6.

Children of Capt. John and Desire Gorham,-

- i. Desire, b. 2 Apr. 1644, Plymouth; m. John Hawes.
- + ii. Temperance, b. 5 May 1646, Marshfield; m. Edward Sturgis & Thomas Baxter.
- iii. Elizabeth, b. 2 Apr. 1648; Joseph Hallett.
- iv. James, b. 28 Apr. 1650; m. Hannah Huckins.
- v. John, b. 20 Feb. 1651/2; m. Mary Otis.
- vi. Joseph, b. 16 Feb. 1653/4 Yarmouth; m. Sarah Sturgis.
- vii. Jabez, b. 3 Aug. 1656 Barnstable; m. Hannah (Sturgis) Gray.
- viii. Mercy, b. 20 Jan. 1658; m. George Denison.
- ix. Lydia, b. 16 Nov. 1661; m. John Thacher.
- x. Hannah, b. 28 Nov. 1663; m. Joseph Wheelding.
- xi. Chubael, b. 21 Oct. 1667; m. Puella Hussey.

(Barnstable Families, 407.

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

John Howland was born in England about 1594 and died 23 April 1672 in Plymouth. Search has been made in England but the exact date and place of his birth have not been found.

In 1930 a book on the English Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers was published by Dr. Charles Banks, and he gathered all that was then known about these men.

He said John Howland came on the Mayflower as a servant to John Carver but there is no record of his residence in Leyden, Holland, and for that reason he is credited to London. At that time John Carver was in London for some considerable time before the sailing of the Mayflower, and, undoubtedly obtained the services of Howland in that city prior to the departure from England. The Howland ancestry is probably of Essex county origin.

The will of a Humphrey Howland, London, 1646, mentioned his brothers John and Arthur, which are known Christian names of this family in New England at the date of the will. There was a John Howland taxed at Canfield Parva, Essex, 1623, and the name also occurs earlier at Newport Pagnall, in the same county. In London a John Howland was living in the parish of St. Mary, Whitechapel, in 1596, and in 1600 another John belonged to the parish of St. Botolph, Billingsgate. A Jeffrey Howland was taxed in 1625 in the parish of St. Botolph, Aldgate. These parishes are all close to or part of the Pilgrim quarter of London.

A large genealogy of the Howland family was published in 1885 and on page 315 begins the descendants of John Howland of Plymouth.

He was the thirteenth person, of the forty-one, who signed the Mayflower Compact in the cabin of the Mayflower in Cape Cod Harbor 21 Nov. 1620, he was then twenty-eight years old.

Governor Bradford, referring to the storms the Mayflower passed through on her voyage, writes-"Insundrie of these stormes the winds were so feirce, and ye seas so high, as they could not beare a knote of saile, but were forced to hull for diverce

days together And in one of them, as they lay thus at hull, in a mightie storme, a lustie yonge man (called John Howland) coming upon some occasion above ye grattings, was with a seele of ye shipe throwne into (ye) sea; but it pleased God yt he caught hould of ye top-saile halliards which hunge over board, and rane out at lenght; yet he hild his hould (thought he was sundrie fadomes under water) till he was hald up by ye same rope to ye brime of ye water, and then with a boat hooke and other means got into ye ship againe, and his life was saved; and though he was some thing ill with it, yet he lived many years after, and become a profitable member both in church and commune wealth".

When the Mayflower was in Cape Cod harbor ten of her "principal men" including John were "sente out" in a boat manned by eight sailors to select a place to establish a longed-for home for the weary band.

John Howland soon became one of the substantial men of the town; in 1633 he was one of the assessors, served on the jury, and one of the selectmen. He was often one of those chosen to lay out and appraise land, settle disputes and on committees of every description. A trading post had been established on the Kennebec river, and John Howland was intrusted with the colonist's interest there in 1634.

John Howland married in Plymouth Elizabeth only daughter of John Tilley who also came over on the Mayflower. She died in Swansey, Mass. 21 Feb. 1687 aged 80 years and came over with her parents on the Mayflower. She left a will in which she mentioned sons John, Jabez and Isaac; son-in-law James Brown, daughter Lydia Brown; daughter Elizabeth Dickarson; daughter Hannah Bosworth; grand-daughters Elizabeth Bursley, Dorothy Browne, and Desire Cushman; grandsons Nathaniel Howland, and James and Jabez Brown.

John Howland is eligible as an ancestor for the Society of Mayflower Descendants.

He is also eligible for the Society of Colonial Dames, his service in the 1627 Register of the Massachusetts Society, page 410 is "Howland, John (abt. 1598-1673) Plymouth, Massachusetts. Came in the Mayflower, 1620. Deputy to the Plymouth General Court 1641, 1645, 1658, 1661, 1663, 1666, 1667, 1670; Ass't, 1632-1633".

John Howland left a will which was brought to court 5 Mar, 1673, in Plymouth.

"The Last Will and testament of Mr. John Howland of Plymouth, late deceased exhibited to the Court held att Plymouth the fifth day of March Anno: Dom 1672 on the oath of Mr. Samuel Fuller and Mr. William Crow as followeth: Know all men to whom these presents shall Come that I, John Howland sen'r, of the town of New Plymouth, in the Colony of New England in New England in America, this twenty ninth day of May one thousand six hundred seventy and two being of whole mind and in Good and Perfect Memory and Remembrance praised by God; being now grown aged; haueing many infeirmities of body vpon mee; and not knowing how soon God will call mee out of this world, doe make and ordaine these presents to be my testament containing heerin my last Will in mnaor and forme followinge etc.

He gives lands to son John; also lands to sons Jabez and Isaac; to wife Elizabeth a life interest in the homestead; lands to son Joseph; to daughter Desire Gorham twenty shillings; also twenty shillings to other daughters-Hope Chipman, Elizabeth Dickenson, Lydia Brown, Hannah Bosworth and Ruth Cushman; and to grandchild Elizabeth Howland twenty shillings.

Children;

- + i. Desire,² b. m. Capt. John Gorham.
- ii. John, b. 24 Apr. 1627; m. Mary Lee.
- iii. Jabez, m. Bethiah Thatcher.
- iv. Hope, b. 30 Oct. 1629; m. John Chipman.
- v. Elizabeth, ; m. (1) Ephraim Hicks; (2) John Dickarson.
- vi. Lydia ; m. James Brown.
- vii. Ruth, ; m. Thomas Cushman.
- viii. Hannah, b. ; m. Jonathan Bosworth.
- ix. Joseph ; m. Elizabeth Southworth.
- x. Isaac, b. 15 Jan. 1649; m. Elizabeth Vaughan.

(Howland Genealogy page 315 etc.)

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

For many years some search has been made to establish the English connection of the Howland family who came to New England. It had long been known that John, Arthur and Henry Howland, of Plymouth, Mass., had a brother Humphrey Howland, draper, of London, England.

The records of the Drapers' Company of London were searched, and it was found that the father of Humphrey was "Henry Howland of Fen Stanton, Lancashire, England"; but this statement was not quite correct as Fen Stanton was really in Huntingdonshire, not in Lancashire.

Humphrey Howland was apprenticed 19 Nov. 16 1613, was made free Dec. 1, 1622, so being then 21, would make him born about 1599. Simon Howland, a son of Henry Howland of "Fenney Stanton" was apprenticed to Humphrey Howland, in 1622 and made free 24 Mar. 1629. Henry Howland, another son of Henry, was also apprenticed to Humphrey, 1 Oct. 1623, but there is no further mention of his name in the company's records. As this Henry Howland is called a brother in the will of Humphrey Howland, dated 28 May 1646, and as Henry and Simon were sons of Henry Howland of Fen Stanton, it is evident that all three of these apprentices were sons of Henry Howland of Fen Stanton. Humphrey Howland, also mentioned in his will, brothers Arthur and John, who were known to have been early settlers of Plymouth Colony. Thus we have the names of five brothers, and there was another brother, George Howland, of London, merchant.

A bill was filed, 23 Dec. 1644, by Humphrey Howland of London, draper and administrator of the goods and estate of George H. Howland, late of London, merchant; a copy of the will of Humphrey Howland of London, would be of interest.

A search in the parish register of Fen Stanton was disappointing; no Howland baptisms were found and only one burial, that of Henry Howland, 19 May 1635, father of John, Arthur, and Henry of the Plymouth colony, and other brothers.

The will of Humphrey Howland of London, also mentioned a wife Annie, nephew Simon and niece Hannah, and a sister Margaret the wife of Richard Phillips of Fen Stanton.

The above statements were abstracted from an article by Clarence A. Torrey of Boston, in the April, 1938 number of the American Genealogist.

(Signed) Susan E. Tufts
by Simon Mohr

Tilley.

John Tilley and wife Elizabeth with daughter Elizabeth came in the Mayflower to Plymouth in 1620.

It had been stated and accepted that John Tilley who was baptised 24 Feb.1571 in Shipton, county Salop, England, son of Lawrence and Bridget Tilley, was the John Tilley who came in the Mayflower. But later investigation showed that the John Tilley, yeoman, of Shipton, made a deposition in court in 1631, showing his birth was in 1571 as he stated that he was aged sixty in 1631.

There was a John Tilley, yeoman living in Wootton, Bedfordshire, in 1613, aged 40, who may be the John of the Mayflower. A marriage of a John Tilley to Elizabeth Comyns 2 Feb.1605 in the parish of St. Andrew, Under-shaft, where Allerton families resided and close to the Pilgrim center there; this may be the John and wife Elizabeth of the Mayflower.

Both John Tilley and his wife Elizabeth died in Plymouth in the first winter in the "general sickness", leaving but one known child, Elizabeth who married John Howland. As Elizabeth was born about 1607, she could very well have been the child of John and Elizabeth Comyns who married in 1605.

John Tilley is an accepted ancestor for the Society of Mayflower Descendants, also for the Society of Colonial Dames. His service, just a Mayflower passenger is recorded in the Massachusetts Society Colonial Dames' Register of 1927 page 472.

(From English Ancestry and Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers, Banks, page 87)

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

Mason.

John Mason was born in England about 1600 came to Dorchester before 1634, he was made a Freeman 4 Mar. 1634-5; soon removed to Hingham, and before 1642 was living in Connecticut where at different times he resided in Windsor, Saybrook and Norwich.

In Hobart's Journal, Hingham, it says he married in July 1639 Anne Peck. "Capt. John Mason of Windsor", granted unto Thomas Thaxter of Hingham, his house and land in Hingham "wch formerly was Mr. Robert Pecks wth all the priviledges thereto belonging & this was by an absolute deed of sale dated 5 (5) 1647 and acknowledged 6 (6) 1647 before Mr. Endecot".

He was prominent in military and civil affairs, his service as printed in the 1927 Register of the Massachusetts Society of Colonial Dames, page 428 is "Mason, John (ab. 1600-1672) Dorchester, Mass. Windsor, Saybrook and Norwich, Conn. Names as a Patentee in the Connecticut Charter of 1662; Magistrate of Connecticut 1642-1659; Assistant 1669, 1670, 1671; Commissioner of the United Colonies, 1647, 1654-1657, 1661; Deputy Governor of Connecticut 1660-1668; Lieut. 1632 and Captain 1633 of the Dorchester Company Captain in Command of the Connecticut Forces in the Pequot Expedition, 1637, and Major of Connecticut Forces 1654".

The 1662 Charter referred to above granted by King Charles II confirming to the "Governor and Company of the English Colony of Connecticut in New England in America" was the one which was hidden in the old so-called "Charter Oak" during the usurpation of Sir Edmund Andros. A representation of the old oak has been put on a three cent postage stamp in 1935. The original charter is still preserved and may be seen.

At the request of the General Court of Connecticut on account of the Pequot war was written by him, published by Mather in 1677 and reprinted from the original by Mr. Thomas Prince in 1735 in a more complete form with explanatory notes.

In 1889 the State of Connecticut erected a statue to commemorate the successful expedition of Major Mason against the Pequots in 1637; it stands on the crest of Pequot Hill, near the west bank of the Mystic river within a short distance of the

location of the Indian fort that was captured and destroyed. His wife died before him in Norwich and he died there 30 Jan. 1672, of which town he was a founder and one of the largest proprietors in that country side. It is said that he was buried at Bean Hill, near the south side of the Post Road.

It is said that after the outbreak of civil war between King Charles I and Parliament, that Sir Thomas Fairfax when made Commander in Chief in 1645, addressed a letter to Major Mason in America urging him to return to England, join his standard and accept a Major General's commission in the Parliamentary Army; this was declined.

Children of Major John Mason-

- i. Priscilla, b. ab. 1641; m. Rev. James Fitch.
- ii. Samuel, b. ab. 1643; m. -----; (2) Judith Smith.
- iii. John, b. ab. 1646; --
- iv. Rachel, b. ab. 1648; m. Charles Hill.
- v. Ann, b. ab. 1650; m. Capt. John Brown.
- +vi. Daniel, b. ab. 1652; m. Margaret Denison; (2) Rebecca Hobart.
- vii. Elizabeth, b. ; m. Thomas Norton.

Daniel Mason (John) was born about 1652, probably in Saybrook, Conn.; and died in 1737. He married about 1673, Margaret Denison, daughter of Edward and Elizabeth (Weld) Denison, she was bp. 15 Dec. 1650 (Roxbury vital records 1;101) and died in Stonington, Conn. 13 May 1678. He married again, in Hingham, 10 Oct. 1679 Rebecca Hobart, daughter of Rev. Peter Hobart, she was born in Hingham 9 Apr. 1654 (History Hingham 2;336) and died in Connecticut.

Daniel Mason occupied in Stonington "an ample domain confirmed by the Colony to his father, near the borders of Long Island Sound". This estate comprised Chippacursett Island in Mystic Bay, since then called Mason Island, and a large tract of upland and meadow.

In 1679 Daniel Mason was instructor of the "School on the Plain" in Norwich.

It is possible that he was the "Capt". Daniel Mason referred to in the genealogy, it may have been his son. Daniel was commissioned Quartermaster of the New London County Troop in 1673, this would make him an eligible ancestor for the Society of Colonial Wars, but not for Colonial Dames. He was also deputy from Stonington to the General court in 1684. He resided in Norwich and Stonington and died 28 Jan. 1737. By his first wife Margaret he had two children and by Rebecca he had eight more.

Children-

- i. Daniel, ^s b. 26 Nov. 1674.
- + ii. Hezekiah, b. 3 May 1677; m. Anne Bingham.
By second wife
- iii. Peter, b. 9 Nov. 1680; m. Mercy Hobart.
- iv. Rebecca, b. 10 Feb. 1682; m. Elisha Cheesebrough.
- v. Margaret, b. 21 Dec. 1683.
- vi. Samuel, b. 11 Feb. 1686.
- vii. Abigail, b. 3 Feb. 1689.
- viii. Priscilla, b. 17 Sept. 1691; m. Theophilus Baldwin.
- ix. Nehemiah, b. 20 Nov. m. Zerviah Stanton.

Hezekiah^s Mason (Daniel, John) was born in Roxbury, Mass. 3 May 1677 and died 15 Dec. 1726 probably in Windham, Conn. He married 7 June 1699 Anne Bingham daughter of Thomas and Mary (Rudd) Bingham, she was born in Norwich, Conn. about 1677 and died 2 Aug. 1724 in Windham or Lebanon. After the death of Anne he married again 15 Nov. 1725 Sarah Robinson.

Little has been found in print about this Hezekiah Mason, he lived in Windham and Lebanon, Conn.

Hezekiah and Anne (Bingham) Mason had nine children recorded in the Bingham genealogy.

1. Rachel, b. 12 Apr. 1701; d. 16 Apr. 1701.
- ii. Hannah, b. 16 June 1702.
- +iii. Anne, b. ab. 1704; m. Thomas Dimmick of Mansfield, Conn.
- iv. Mary, b. ab. 1705; m. David Huntington.
- v. Rachel, b. 31 Aug. 1707; in Lebanon; m. Charles Mudge.
- vi. Daniel, b. 1709.
- vii. Jonathan, b. 30 July 1715.
- viii. Lydia, b. ; d. 7 Oct. 1727.
- ix. Abigail, b. ; m. Jacob Lincoln.

(History Stonington, Conn., 463, Bingham genealogy, (1927) part 1 page 6 etc., Mason genealogy, 1909, pages 1-16, History Hingham, III; 65, Pope's Pioneers of Massachusetts 304.

(Signed)

Susan C. Tufts

The Peck family to which the Rev. Robert Peck of Hingham, Massachusetts belonged, were living in Beccles, Suffolk county, England as early as 1574.

Robert Peck, of Beccles, born about 1546 died in Beccles between 22 Mar. 1592 and 10 Nov. 1598, the dates of signing and proving his will. He married about 1573 Helen Babbs daughter of Nicholas Babbs of Guilford who was living when he made his will in 1592. A brief abstract of this will is of interest.

The will of "Robert Peck of Beccles in the countye of Suff hole of mynd and perfect of Remembrance" "Although sick and weake of body at chemisforde in the cownty of Essex at this presente of a pluresye not knowing whither it will please god to take me awaye here or not, do for the better orderinge and dispoision of such goods cattels chattells plate lands tenements and other heriditaments with the appertenances do make and dispose them as followeth" "To Hellen my welle loved wife (in consideration of the paiement of my debts the bringinge up of my children and the finishinge of the houses w^{ch} I am now in building" ... lands in Becoles Barsham Ingate, or elsewhere" ... "To Richard Peck my sonne all that my houses where in I dwell in Blibergate street my close at Ingate church, my pightill in the same field" etc....reference to "Thomas Peck my brother late deceased", he had left land to nephew Richard Peck....also reference to "mine uncle Wm. Waters"...."To Nicholas Peck my sonne"...."To Samuell Peck my sonne".... "I will yf for the benefit of palenge my debtes bringinge up my children sone Robert at Cambridge and providinge legacies for my twoe daughters and my findinge my/sonne Joseph" etc...."Written wth myne owne hande The day and yere above saide B me Robert Peck".dated 22 Mar. 1592 proved at Becoles Nov. 10, 1598.

The Peck genealogy printed in 1868 says the line of this family is carried back for twenty generations according to a pedigree found in the British museum in London but later investigations have cast doubt on some of this pedigree.

The children of Robert and Helen (Babbs) Peck were-

1. Richard², b. ab. 1574; d. 1615 ae 41.
- ii. Nicholas, b. ab. 1576; m. Rachel Young.
- + iii. Robert, b. ab. 1580; came to New England
- iv. Joseph, bp. 30 Apr. 1587; came to New England.
- v. Samuel, b. ; d. 1619.
- vi. Margaret.
- vii. Martha.

Robert² Peck (Robert¹) born about 1580 in Beccles, England died in Hingham, England between 24 July 1651 when he signed his will and 10 Sept. 1658 when it was proved in London. His first wife Ann died at Hingham, England and was buried there 30 Aug. 1648; his second wife was Martha Bacon widow of James Bacon, Rector of Burgate England, who survived him.

"He was a talented and influential clergyman, a zealous preacher, and a non-conformist to the superstitious ceremonies and corruptions of the church, for which he was persecuted and driven from the country". In particularizing some of the offences for which he and his followers were persecuted he says "for having catechised his family and sung a psalm in his own house on a Lord's day evening, when some of his neighbors attended, his Lordship (Bishop Harsnet) enjoined all who were present to do penance, requiring them to say, "I confess my errors," etc. Those who refused were immediately excommunicated and required to pay heavy costs.

Cotton Mather, in speaking of him said, -he was by the good providence of heaven fetched away into New England about the year 1638, when the good people of Hingham did rejoice in the light for a season; but within two or three years the invitation of his friends of Hingham, England persuaded him to return to them, where being though great in person for stature, yet greater

for spirit, he was greatly serviceable for the good of the church.

He, with his wife, two children and two servants, arrived in New England in 1638 and settled in Hingham, where on Nov. 28, 1638, he was ordained teacher of the church there. He came in the Diligent.

The town of Hingham granted him seven acres of land there, but his stay was short. Hobart's Diary says Robert Peck returned to England Oct. 27, 1641. He died in Hingham, England and was buried in the churchyard there. His church there was a noble structure with a lofty tower and contained eight musical bells, in was called St. Andrews. A brief abstract of his will follows.

"I, Robert Pecke Minister of the word of God at Hingham in the countye of Norff beinge in bodilye health and perfect memory knowing the unceartainty of mans life, doe dispose of that wordly estate God hath given me in manner and form followinge"..... "To Thomas my Sonne and Samuel My Sonne .. my messuage wherein I now dwell situate and lyenge in Hingham a forsaied with all the edifices yards and orchards thereunto belonginge As alsoe the Inclose and Barnes adioyninge As also one Inclose now devided called the Lady close conteyninge about eight acres be it more or less As also one pightell at the end thereof conteyninge twoe acres and d'd uppon condicons followinge"....(they to pay legacys).....unto "Robert Pecke sonne of my sonne Robert deceased"..unto "John Pecke sonne of my sonne Robert deceased"...unto "Benjamin Pecke sonne of my sonne Robert deceased"...."I give to the children of Anne Mason my daughter wife of captain John Mason of Seabrooke (Saybrook) on the river connecticut in New England the sume of Forty pounds to be devided equally unto them and to be sent to my sonne John Mason to dispose of it for their use within 2 years after my death"...to my sonne Joseph"...to the children of sons Thomas and Samuel living at his decease Five pounds apiece..."to my now wife Martha Pecke 40^{ls}..."to the poore of Hingham 5^{ls}..."and towards the bringinge of my body to buriall which I desire if I depart this life in Hingham may be entered in the churchyard near unto Anne

my wife deceased".... "In witness whereof I have writted this my last will and testament with my own hand the day and yeare above written"...."Robt. Peck".

This will was dated "July the xxiiij th 1651" and proved in London 10 Apr. 1658.

As one of the early ministers of New England Rev. Robert Peck is an eligible ancestor for the Society of Colonial Dames.

Children:-

1. Robert, bp. 23 July 1607; bur. 11 Apr. 1648.
- ii. Thomas, bp. 6 Sept. 1608.
- iii. Joseph, bp. 22 Apr. 1610.
- iv. Benjamin, bp. 29 Sept. 1611.
- v. Samuel, bp. 14 Mar. 1612/3; d.
- vi. Nathaniel, bp. 13 Sept. 1614.
- vii. Samuel, bp. 1 Mar. 1615.
- viii. Daniel.....; bur. 8 June 1616.
- + ix. Ann, bp. 18 Nov. 1619; m. Capt. John Mason.

(Peck Genealogy, 20-28; History Hingham, 3;107; N.E. Historical & Genealogical Register, 89; 327-8.

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

William Denison, baptised in Stortford, county Herts, England, came to New England and died in Roxbury, buried there 25 Jan. 1653. He married in Stortford, 7 Nov. 1603, Margaret Monck, a widow, who died in Roxbury and was buried Feb. 1645.

He was the son of John Denyson, who died of the plague and was buried 4 Dec. 1582, and his wife Agnes----, who married after his death, in 1684, John Gace of Stortford. The will of John Gace of Stortford, 1602, mentions George, Edward and William Denison children of his wife, also Elizabeth Crouch a daughter of his wife. (N.E. Hist. and Gen. Register 46; 127, 353.) John and Agnes also had two other daughters Luce, baptised 3 Aug. 1567 and Mary baptised 28 Apr. 1577.

There are only a few references to William Denison in the records. In the Roxbury records on 8 Mar. 1644—"It is agreed the eight of the First moneth 1644 in the p'sents of us whose names are underwritten that William Denison his heirs and assigns shall for ever maintaine a sufficient fence from the place where the gate now hangeth which leades into the little Marsh at Smilt Brooke to the ditch of John Johnson which is for ever to be maintained for a fence betweene the land w() John Johnson bought of John Pettit and the said William Denison", signed Isaac Heath, Joshua Hewes, Thomas Lambe.

Apparently William Denison took care of the goats, for in a list of goats, taken to show what was paid.."for the full tyme that he did keepe the Goats"....."Wm Denison....2 goats..3 kids", 1644.

Again, on page 5, "A note of the estates and persons of the Inhabitants of Roxbury"....."Wm Denison" 7 acres, probably 1644.

On page 75 of the Roxbury records we read -"Margret Dennison, the wife of Willia Dennison It pleased God to work upon her heart & change it in her ancient years, after she came to this Land; & joyned to the church in the yeare, 1632".

On page 73 of the Roxbury church records, in the lists of members, - "William

Dennison, he brought 3 children to N.E. all sons; Daniel, Edward & George: Daniel married at Newtone, & was joyned to the church there he afterwards removed to the church at Ipswich" (rest of the record gone).

William Denison is eligible as an ancestor for the Society of Colonial Wars "Deputy 1635; Member of Roxbury Militia, 1636", page 142 of 1922 Index of Society of Colonial Wars. He is not eligible for Colonial Dames, as he was Deputy only one year, three years being the number required.

Children of William Denison, baptised in Bishop's Stortford;

- i. John, bp. 7 Apr. 1605.
- ii. William, bp. 5 Oct. 1606.
- iii. George, bp. 15 Oct. 1609; bur. 1615.
- iv. Daniel, bp. 18 Oct. 1612; came to N.E.; a coat-of-arms on his grave-stone
- + v. Edward, bp. 3 Nov. 1616; m. Elizabeth Weld.
- vi. George, bp. 20 Dec. 1620; came to N.E.
- vii. Sarah, ; buried 1615, infant.

Of these children Daniel married Patience daughter of Governor Thomas Dudley.

Edward³ Denison (William², John¹) baptised 3 Nov. 1616, Bishop's Stortford, co. Herts, England came to New England and died in Roxbury 26 Apr. 1668-9. He married in Roxbury 20 Mar. 1641, Elizabeth Weld daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth Weld, born in England about 1625, died 5 Feb. 1716 aged 91 in Roxbury.

Edward Denison did not appear often in the Roxbury records and held no prominent public office. In the church records of Rev. Eliot in 1647 he states- "This winter we had a gracious p'vidence of God befell two brothers, Edward & Georg Dennison, who had been pryude incendiarys of some troble among us, & full of distemp and disaffection, but the Lord left them to open and shamefull drunkennesse at Boston

espec. edward. w^{ch} did so greatly humble them both y^t though George (being a memb^r) was excommunicated, yet in a short time was taken in againe. And Edward humbling himselfe so effectually y^t he was also speedily received in to the Church, this is the tryumph of grace, to magnify grace by sinne".

Major-General Daniel Denison, wrote a letter telling about the family, from which we read- "My father brought with him into New England a very good Estate and settled himself at Roxbury and there lived (though somewhat weakening his estate) till the year 1653 in January when he died having buried my Mother about eight years before"....."My brother Edward"...."Also was Married about the same time with your uncle George, about the beginning of the year 1641 and lived the rest of his Days at Roxbury in the same House my father built, lived and died in, he to my great grief and loss departed this life in April in the year 1669, and left behind him one son William of about 5 years old, having buried four sons in their infancy, he left also five Daughters, of which one was married in her lifetime to Jachin Reiner who liveth at Rowley".

In the Roxbury Book of Possessions, lands, the land of Edward Denison - "Five acres of land more or lesse, butting upon Philip Eliott east, upon the stoney river south upon James Astwood west, and upon the highway to the great pond North, and in the first and third alottments of the last devisiion the twentyeth lott lying betweene Jeames Astwoode and Isaac Johnson, is fifty acres and one quarter, and given to him by his Father, and perchased by him of his brother George Dennison A dwelling house, Bakehouse, Barne and other buildings with an orchard in the swamp before the house east; and a orchard and home lott on the west side thereof being three acres more or lesse, butting upon John Johnson north, upon Joseph Weld South, and upon Thomas Lambs heires west. And three acres more or lesse of marsh and upland, upon Mr. Thomas Weld east, upon John Johnson and a way that leades to it west, (the way lying by or through John Johnsons yard either for cart foote or drift) upon the highway to Boston south, and upon smelt brooke north, and twenty fower acres of land more or lesse.

upon the great pond southeast upon Boston bounds northwest, upon Mr. Gore North, upon William Curtiss south, and twelve accres more or lesse of Marsh and upland, upon the highway to Muddy river South, upon Stoney river north, upon the heires of Mr. George Alcocke west, and upon Mr. Hugh Pritchard east and three accres of upland and marsh more or lesse, upon the heires of Samuel Shearman east, upon Mr. Thomas Weld and the highway to Boston west, and south, and upon smelt brooke north. And seaven accres more or lesse upon Thomas Lambs heires north, upon the land sometimes John Johnsons south, upon a highway west, and east being neare dead swamp. And nine accres more or lesse in the calves pasture upon Elder Heath south, and north, upon Mr. John Eliot east, and upon a highway leading into the marshes west. And five accres more or lesse of march upon John Levens heires west upon Joshua Foote east, upon the highway leading into the Marshes north, and upon black-neck south. And twelve accres of marsh more or lesse, upon Mr. John Eliot North upon the land lately Thomas Robinsons south, upon Isaack Heath west, and upon the land belonging to pine Iland east. And a peece of marsh and upland called pine Iland being fower accres more or lesse upon the river that leades to Dorchester tide-mill South east, north and west compassed with a creeke, and upon the marsh lately Thomas Robinsons south. And six accres of land more or lesse bought of Richard Pepper upon the great-pond south and west, and upon the highway north. And in the second part of the last division the eighteenth lott lying betweene Mr. Thomas Dudley and Edward Bridg threescore accres and one quarter. And the fifteenth lott bought of Nathaniell Manuring lying in the Nookes betweene John Stannards heires and George Denison seaven accres and three-quarters". (Roxbury Land Records page 37) Total $221\frac{1}{4}$ acres.

Edward Denison of Roxbury, "being weake & sick & Expecting my great change" made a brief will; he left property to his wife Elizabeth; after her death one half the estate was to be given to his son William Denison and the other half to be divided between his daughters, the names not given; for overseers of the will, his brother John

Weld and kinsman Thomas Weld; his daughter Mary "in regard of her weakness not less than £20 more than the rest"; he added his wish that his son William "should be brought up in good literature according as the improvement of his Estate will beare" etc.

He left a large estate, including a dwelling house and much land, the inventory amounted to £1257.

Children born in Roxbury;

- i. Elizabeth^f, b. 8 Aug. 1642.
- ii. John, b. 14 May .644; d. y.
- iii. Edward, b. ; 6 Oct. 1646.
- iv. Jeremiah, b. 6 Dec. 1647; d. May 1649.
- v. Joseph, bp. 8 Apr. 1649; d. May 1649.
- + vi. Margaret, b. 15 Dec. 1650; m. Daniel Mason of Stonington,
Conn.
- vii. Mary, bp. 27 Mar. 1654.
- viii. Hannah, b. 10 Sept. 1655.
- ix. Sarah, b. 4 Nov. 1657; m. probably, Tobijah Perkins.
- x. Deborah, b. 16 Sept. 1660; d. 1663.
- xi. infant, ; d. 1663.
- xii. William, b. 18 Sept. 1664.
- xiii. Deborah, b. 30 Oct. 1666; d. 1667.

(Roxbury Town and Church records; N.E.H. & G. Register 18;326,46;127,353:
DENison Genealogy, (1906).

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

John Denyson
 b.
 d. of plague, and
 buried 4 Dec. 1582
 at Stortford.

Agnes -----
 She m. (2) John Gace
 of Stortford

William - Margaret Monck
 bp. 3 Feb. 1571
 d. Roxbury

Edward.
 bp. 6 Apr. 1575
 liv. Ireland

George
 bp. 17 Mar. 1582
 bur. 1642
 Stortford

Luce, bp. 3
 Aug. 1567
 bur. 1682.
 Mary, bp. 28
 Apr. 1577
 Elizabeth,
 bp. 23 Aug.
 1579.

It is said that Captain Joseph Weld of Roxbury, Mass., was born in Sudbury, county Suffolk, England in 1598; son of Edmund Weld cloth manufacturer, who died in Sudbury about 1608 leaving a will.

In Waters' Gleanings of English records, he gives an abstract of the will of Edmond Weld of Sudbury, Suffolk, mercer, dated 5 Dec. 1605, proved 3 May 1608. He leaves to wife Amye a house in the parish of St. Peter, Sudbury; to eldest son Daniel land and money; to second son John land and money; mentions third son Edmund, fourth son Thomas, fifth son Benjamin,..."I give to Joseph my sixth son a piece of meadow in Corners and Sudbury containing two acres and three rods which was some time Richard Eden's gent^t and abutteth upon the highway leading from Sudbury towards Corneard right against a certain lane called Cats Lane"; to seventh son James, some land; to daughter Mary Weld; to youngest daughter Elizabeth Weld. This does not seem to be absolutely proved but probable.

Joseph Weld married in England Elizabeth-----who died in Roxbury, 10 Oct. 1638; he then married again in Roxbury, 20 Apr. 1639 Barbara Clapp daughter of Nicholas Clapp of Venn Ottery, England by whom he had four children; after his death she married again Anthony Stoddard and died 15 Spr. 1655. In the Roxbury church records in August it speaks of Joseph Weld being "now in great affliction by a sore on his tongue" and he died of a cancer of the tongue, in Roxbury 7 Oct. 1646, the record says "Mr. Joseph Weld dyed of a Cancer in his tongue & jaws", and was buried in what is now the Eustis Street burying ground in Roxbury.

Rev. Thomas Weld, the first pastor of Roxbury was brother of Capt. Joseph Weld.

Joseph Weld was made a Freeman 3 Mar. 1636, and became a very prominent man. In 1643, John Winthrop, Jr., Joseph Weld and several others had granted to them 2000 acres of land at Braintree for ever for the use of the Iron Works to be set up there; also in 1643 he served on a committee with Governor Winthrop which made a treaty with the Pequot Indians. In 1641 the Colony appointed him one of the committee

to settle the bounds between Roxbury and Boston; in 1645 he was one of the 7 Feoffee elected to care for the schoolmaster for the new free school of Roxbury, (this early school in Roxbury is now the Roxbury Latin School); Joseph Weld was one of the original donors for the Free School; in the early records he is called storekeeper, and merchant, he made several journeys to England on his business; he was one of the early donors to Harvard College; the Colony granted him much land and at times he bought more; part of his large estate is now known as Bussey Farm, belonging to Harvard College, he was probably the wealthiest merchant in the Colony.

The History of Roxbury (Thwing) says that when Ann Hutchinson was in Roxbury the town committed her for safe keeping to the personal care of Capt. Joseph Weld. He was a firm friend of Rev. John Eliot of Roxbury.

In 1645, Joseph Weld being in England on business, Alderman Barclay attached a ship of the colony, his own ship having been seized in Boston for an infraction of the laws. But being persuaded to release the ship, he arrested Mr. Stephen Winthrop, the Recorder of the Court and Captain Joseph Weld, who was one of the jury, when the case was tried; so that they were forced to find sureties in a bond of £4000. But it pleased God to stir up such a friend as Sir Henry Vane, who was their bondsman. Messers Winthrop and Weld petitioned the General Court for indemnity for their expenses when they returned to the Colony but in vain.

In 1646 he returned from a voyage to England, probably from Ipswich, a place of considerable importance at that time, and being dangerously ill made his will there. This will, dated at Ipswich, gives his eldest son John a double portion of the estate; mentioned sons Thomas, Edmond, and Daniel, daughters Hannah, Mary, and Sarah; also daughter Denison; his son John to have his best stuff suit and cloth cloak; son Thomas to have his frieze suit; his friend John Eliot his "black tamey cloak"; each child to choose a book; to second wife a down bed and bolster and all the things belonging to the best chamber including the "yellow rugg and the largest

green rugg"; each of the executors to have £10; he stated "my dau denison affirms the down beads (beds), my wives mother gave to her, after my decease, I know no such thing: yet, being soe confidently affirmed by her, my will is, after the decease of my wife (they) shall be my dau. denisons". His inventory was 2028-14-09.

In 1638 Joseph Weld was Ensign of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company later the First Captain of the Roxbury Military Company.

In the records of the First Church of Roxbury there are many references to this family. On 20 Mar. 1641 Elizabeth Weld married Edward Denison; and in 1650 "Elizabeth Denison wife of Edward Denison (shee was y^e daughter of M^r Joseph Weld) confirmed".

Joseph Weld is an eligible ancestor for the Society of Colonial Dames and Colonial Wars; his service in the Massachusetts Society of Colonial Dames' Register, 1927, page 483 reads "Weld, Joseph (1) (abt. 1600-1646). Roxbury, Mass. Deputy to the General Court, 1636, 1637, 1638, 1641, 1643, 1644; Captain by 1645 of Roxbury Company".

Children, by first wife;

1. John, b. ²England 28 Oct. 1623; m. Margaret Bowen; d. Roxbury.
- + 11. Elizabeth, b. ab. 1625; m. Edward Denison.
111. Mary, b. ab. 1627; m. Daniel Harris.
- 1v. Hannah, ab. 1629.
- v. Thomas, ab. 1632; d. 9 Sept. 1649 ae 17, Roxbury.
- vi. Edmund, b. Roxbury, 14 July 1636; d. 1668.

By second wife;

- vii. Sarah, b. 21 Dec. 1640; m. John Franks of Boston.
- viii. Daniel, b. 18 Sept. 1642; m. Bethiah-----.
- ix. Joseph, bp. 6 Feb. 1644; d. 7 Dec. 1645.
- x. Marah, bp. 2 Aug. 1646; m. Comfort Starr.


(Weld manuscript, History of Roxbury, Roxbury town and church records; N.E. Hist. and Gen. Register 7:34.

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

Thomas Bingham of Norwich and Windham, Connecticut, was baptised 5 June 1642 in Sheffield, England and died in Windham, 16 Jan. 1729/30 aged about 88 years. He married 12 Dec. 1666 Mary Rudd born about 1648 probably in Saybrook, Connecticut, died 4 Aug. 1726 aged 78 in Windham, daughter of Jonathan and Mary Rudd.

Thomas Bingham, son of Thomas Bingham, baptised in Sheffield 4 Aug. 1588 married there 6 May 1618 Elizabeth Woodhouse, who was buried there 28 Apr. 1631; he married again, 6 July 1631 Anna Stenton according to the record in St. Peter's and Holy Trinity Parish Church at Sheffield. In the Sheffield Register seven children are recorded to Thomas and Anna, but none to a Thomas and Mary, although it was thought for a time that the mother of Thomas of Windham was named Mary.

Thomas Bingham was living in Sheffield in 1648 when his eighth child was recorded; a tradition in the family is that he died on the voyage to America, and his widow and son Thomas arrived here in 1659.

The records of the "Cutlers' Company" of Sheffield, showed a Henry Hingham, admitted as master Cutler before 1614. On 21 December 1614 a Thomas Bingham was admitted as master Cutler and the trade mark of  was granted to him (Queen Elizabeth 1558-1603; King James I, 1603-1625). It was probably this Thomas Bingham who was the "Master Cutler" of Sheffield in 1624; the fact that no record was found in Sheffield for the death of Thomas Bingham strengthens the tradition that he did start for America with wife and son Thomas but never arrived.

The widow Anna (Stenton) Bingham married in Saybrook, Conn., William Backus, Sr. and they moved to Norwich in 1660; the Norwich records say "Anne Bakus, the mother of Thomas Bingham Senior Deceased in May Anna Dom 1670". William Bakus died between 1661 and 1665; he left a will but had little to bequeath but his house and land, cows corn, household stuff and "The tools belonging to the trade of a smith or cutler". It seems quite possible that the cutler's tools were brought over by the Bingham.

When the plantation of Norwich was commenced Thomas Bingham was a minor. But in the records of house lots, mention is made April 1660 of the house lot of Thomas Bingham; this was a four acres strip of land running from the street to the river. In a book of land grants in Norwich is- "Lands belonging unto Thomas Bingham of Norwich and his heirs and assigns. I His house lot four acres, more or less abutting (a) Northerly, on the highway....15 rods; (b) Easterly on home lot of Sergt. Thomas Waterman 32 rods: (c) Southerly, on the (Yantic) river 16 rods: (d) Westerly on the land of John Post 44 rods; lay'd out in 1659". Then follows a list of other lands amounting to more than 265 acres additional.

In 1671 he was in the list of Freemen for Norwich and in 1676 was one of the townsmen; in 1683 he was one of the constables of Norwich and apparently lived there until about 1693 when we find him in Windham.

On Mar. 22, 1693 the Town of Windham voted land to Thomas Bingham his heirs and assigns (1000 acres). Also "Sould to Thomas Bingham, senr. of Norwich, his heirs and assigns, an allotment as a legate at the south-east part of the town, by Cap't John Mason's first lot, in consideration of 14 pounds of provision pay in hand towards the charge of the mill". On 20 Apr. 1693- "Received of Thomas Bingham senr. of Norwich, the full and just sum of 14 pounds in current provisions the which was the price and purchase of his Lottment in the south-east quarter of the town of Windham. We say received by Us as trustees to Defray the town Charges to the Corne Mill". In May 1693 he received a regular deed for the land.

On 30 May 1693 Thomas Bingham was chosen one of a committee to discourse with Rev. Samuel Whiting regarding his settlement in Windham. He accepted and became the minister of the First Church in Windham for many years; he often had trouble in collecting his salary and allowances of wood and provisions.

In 1694 Thomas Bingham received 19 acres of pasture land and the next year 3 acres more for his home lot. This year, 1695 he was chosen one of the selectmen and was referred to as Sergeant Thomas Bingham.

In the year 1696 Thomas Bingham received 7 acres of pasture. In 1699 he was one of three signers of a petition to the General Court for a church organization, this was granted. At the organization of the First Church of Windham, 10 Dec. 1700, he was one of the original members and chosen to be one of the three deacons, which office he held until his death. In 1703, at the "seating of the meetinghouse", 19 Apr. by "reason of his age and office he occupied the most honourable position- the seat at the right hand of his wife in the pew".

In 1693 his name was on the first list of approved inhabitants and he appeared to have sustained through life a position of influence and respectability. Both in a civil and religious capacity, he takes rank among the fathers of the town of Windham.

On a monument in Norwich to Major John Mason and other early settlers of the town is the name of Thomas Bingham.

In a list of town debts, in Windham, 30 Dec. 1718 is this item.. "Th. Bingham 4 snakes and drumming.....1-0-8". Many early towns paid for killing snakes and other animals and birds.

Proof of relationship has been found in a deed recorded at Saybrook, where Nathaniel Rudd calls Lieutenant Jonathan Rudd his father; and in a similar instrument upon record at Norwich, Thomas Bingham speaks of Nathaniel Rudd as brother.

In the cemetery in Windham is the following -

Here lies y^e body of that Holy Man of God
Deacon Thomas Bingham
He was a Man Enenant for Piety Love & Charity
He was y^e son of
Mr. Thomas & Mrs. Mary Bingham
Liveing in Sheffield, in Yorkshier, England
He dyed Jan. 16th 1729-30
In y^e 88 year if his age.

Children of Thomas and Mary Bingham -

- i. Thomas, b. 11 Dec. 1667, Norwich; m. Hannah Backus.
- ii. Abel, b. 25 June 1669; m. Elizabeth Odell.
- iii. Mary, b. July 1672; m. John Backus.

- iv. Jonathan, b. 15 Apr. 1674; . Ann Huntington.
- + v. Ann. b. Aug. 1677; m. Hezekiah Mason.
- vi. Abigail, b. 4 Nov. 1679; m. Daniel Huntington.
- vii. Nathaniel, b. 3 Oct. 1681; m. Sarah Lobdell.
- viii. Deborah, 18 Dec. 1683; m. Stephen Tracy.
- ix. Samuel, b. 28 Mar. 1685; m. Faith Ripley; (2) Elizabeth Manning.
- x. Joseph, b. 15 Jan. 1688; m. Abigail Scott; (2) widow Rachel
Huntington.
- xi. Stephen, b. 30 Apr. 1690; m. Mary Kingsbury; (2) Rebecca Bishop.

(Bingham Genealogy, 1927, vol. I p. 155-169; History Norwich, 62, 83, 86, 164, 165, 167, 271, 708; Norwich vital records 1; 8: Bingham Gen. 219.

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

Rudd.

Jonathan Rudd was among the first settlers, was here as early as 1639 according to Hinman. He was of New Haven in 1640, of Saybrook in 1644 and died in 1668. There is very little to be found about this Jonathan Rudd.

In 1647 he wished to marry, but in Saybrook there was no minister or Magistrate. The distance to Hartford and the snows of the winter turned the bridegroom's thought and journey to Pequot Harbor, (now New London.). There John Winthrop, afterward Governor of Connecticut, held authority from the Colony of Massachusetts Bay to marry; but the home of the betrothed was beyond his jurisdiction. Midway between her home and that of the "Squire" a little rivulet rippled down the boundary line between the two colonies.

So here, by arrangement a cavalcade from New London, marshalled, by the worthy magistrate, met the bridal party from Saybrook. Then, with the Magistrate on the east side and the bridal couple on the west side of the rivulet the ceremony was performed. Hence the little rivulet has ever since been known as "Bride Brook".

The bride was named Mary but that is all that is known about her.

Jonathan Rudd took the Freeman's oath at Saybrook in 1644 and in Hartford in 1651. In 1652, 23 Feb., at a Court held at Hartford we read;—"This Courte being willing to attend all the wayes of Gods prvidence for the preservatyon & safety of the plantatyon of Sebrooke, with all other within this Jurisdiction, according to the power & means that is in their hands, doe order that six of the greate guns at Seabrooke shall forthwith & with all possible speede, be layd up & fitted compleatly uppon able carriages for the servis & defence of the said place & jurisdiction at all times, as neede shall require. & doe allsoe desire Capt. John Mason to see the premisses affected and for that end they doe impowre him to call forth men & means sutable, & upon refusal to press such hands & other meanes that shall be needful: and Tho: Traisy & Jonath: Rudd are desired to be assistant to Cap: John Mason in what is now desired of him; the charges of all which shall be payd out of the publique Treasury."

At another court held 4 Oct. 1656 - "The names of thos that are appointed by the Court, to be Leather Sealers for the yeare ensuing".....
"For Seabrook, Jonath: Rudd, John Olmsted".

The children of Jonathan and Mary Rudd were-

- i. Patience, m. 7 Oct. 1675 Samuel Bushnell
- + ii. Mary, m. 12 Dec. 1666 Thomas Bingham.
- iii. Jonathan, m. 19 Dec. 1675 Mercy -----.
- iv. Nathaniel, m. 16 Apr. 1685 Mary Post.

Jonathan Rudd is an accepted ancestor for the Society of Colonial Wars; he is in some instances called Lieutenant but no proof of his being commissioned has been found. His name appears in some small cases in the early court but he was not called by any title and no details of the cases were given.

(Bingham Genealogy vol. I pages 169-173; Hinman's Connecticut settlers 70; Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. I pages 45, 127, 218-9, 238, 285; American Ancestry 12; 87.

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

Kidder.

James Kidder, according to the History of Cambridge, Mass., was born about 1626 in East Grinstead, Sussex, England, and was living in Cambridge as early as 1649 or 1650. No date of his marriage to Anna Moore, daughter of Francis Moore, has been found but their first child was recorded 1 Mar. 1650/1.

In a list of the members of the first church of Cambridge, 1658-1667, in the handwriting of the pastor, Rev. Mr. Jonathan Mitchell, is on page 16, "James Kiddar & Anne his Wife both in f. Com. Their children Hannah Dorothy James John Thomas all baptized in this Church. Nathaniel baptized febr. 27, 1659. Ephraim baptized May 26, 1661. (All) Dismissed to ye Church at Billerica."

He apparently lived in Cambridge until about 1659, as he had a son baptised there 27 Feb. 1658/9, but about that time he removed to Billerica, his next child, Ephraim being recorded in Billerica 31 Aug. 1660.

James Kidder had a grant of land in Billerica, then called Shawshin, and resided there the remainder of his life. While he was somewhat active in town and church affairs at Cambridge, he became far more so in Billerica where he played a prominent part in its affairs until his death.

In 1661 he was chosen one of the town's first surveyors, and the following year he served as a juror at the Court at Cambridge. We find him recorded as town constable in 1663, and as selectman during much of the period between 1666 and 1675. On 24 October, 1661, James Kidder became sargent of the "Trayne Band", a position he held until shortly before his death in 1676 when he was made Ensign. He was active in the defense of Billerica during King Philip's War and was placed in charge of the house of Rev. Mr. Whiting, built for use as a garrison and the most strongly fortified place in the settlement.

In April, 1676, the forces of King Philip made a foray which was met in force by the Billerica men, and although his name is not included among those whose names were reported among the dead in contemporary lists, he is believed to have been among the

slain on April 16, for according to the inventory of his estate he died on that date; his burial place has never been found and it is probable that he was secretly interred in order to prevent discovery and mutilation of the body by the Indians.

The ten acre lot granted him in Billerica, was granted in 1656, not located until 1658 and not occupied until 1659. In the description of the lot it stated that it was bounded on the west by the great river; besides various meadow lots he also had 26 acres on the plain, 60 acres south east of Fox hill, 31 acres at the head of health brook (now in Tewksbury) and other small lots. At his death his estate amounted ~~£~~\$369. The fact that he was placed in charge of the Indians at Wamesit, a position which indicated at that critical period the confidence in his skill and courage, also confirms his standing in the community.

After his death in 1676 his widow Anna, married on 15 Mar. 1684/5 William Underwood of Chelmsford.

On account of his service as Ensign he is an eligible ancestor for the Society of Colonial Wars. Children, six recorded in Cambridge, others in Billerica;

1. Hammah, ²b. 1 Mar. 1650/1; m. Nathaniel Kettle.
- ii. Dorothy, b. ; m. Jonathan Hyde, Jr.
- iii. James, b. 3 Feb. 1653/4; m. Elizabeth Brown.
- iv. John, b. ab. 1656; m. Lydia Parker.
- v. Thomas, b. 1 Mar. 1657; m. Elizabeth-----.
- vi. Nathaniel, bp. 27 Feb. 1658/9; unmar. his will 1691 mentions 7 brothers, 3 sisters.
- + vii. Ephraim, b. 31 Aug. 1660; m. Rachel Crosby.
- viii. Stephen, b. 26 Nov. 1662; m. Mary Johnson.
- ix. Enoch, b. 16 Sept. 1664; m. Mary Haywood, (2) Hannah (Crosby) Danforth
- x. Samuel, b. 7 Jan. 1665/6; m. Sarah Griggs.
- xi. Sarah, b. 1 June 1667; m. George Brown.
- xii. Joseph, b. 30 Nov. 1670; d. before 1691.

Ephraim² Kidder (James¹) born in Billerica 31 Aug. 1660 died there 25 Sept. 1724, his grave stone says he was aged 64 years at death. He married in Billerica 4 Aug. 1685 Rachel Crosby daughter of Simon and Rachel Crosby, born 20 Aug. 1660 and died in Billerica 14 Sept. 1721, aged 62 according to her grave stone.

Ephraim Kidder inherited the homestead of his father and lived there until his death. He took the oath of fidelity with others "before their chief officer" 4 Feb. 1677/8, and his name appears among the men of Billerica taxed in 1688.

He shared with others in the distribution of land in the vicinity of "Rocky Hill", southeast of Billerica, and an additional allotment was granted to him in 1708. His tombstone and that of his wife Rachel are to be found in the old burying ground in Billerica, on the Bedford road. He seems to have been little in the public life of his town; in 1712 in a list of selectmen is the name of Ephraim Kidder, and in 1714 at a meeting of the selectmen, he was paid 2^s 6^d "for Wobourn line", probably for running the line between the two towns. His estate came to £224.

The History of Billerica on page 81, states that the family of James (1) Kidder has been traced back six generations in England, James, John, Richard, Richard, Richard, but give no details of places of residence. Children born in Billerica -

- i. Ephraim³, b. 26 Apr. 1687; m. Abigail Frost.
- ii. Joseph, b. 21 Apr. 1689; m. Dorothy Dowse.
- iii. Rachel, b. 1 Apr. 1691; m. Thomas Taylor.
- iv. Alice, b. 8 Feb. 1692/3; m. Benjamin Thompson.
- v. Hannah, b. 2 Sept. 1696, at Medfield; m. Jonathan Ballard.
- vi. Dorothy, b. 2 Sept. 1696 (twin) m. Thomas Baldwin.
- vii. Thomas, b. 3 Aug. 1700; m. Rachel Danforth; (2) Susannah Phelps.
- viii. Benjamin, b. 3 Aug. 1702; m. Hannah Richardson.
- + ix. Richard, b. 10 May 1705; m. Hannah Rich; removed to Dudley.

Richard Kidder (Ephraim,²James¹) was born in Billerica 10 May 1705 and died in Dudley about 1773. He married in Oxford 24 Dec. 1728 Hannah Rich of Sutton daughter of Samuel Rich an early settler of Oxford; no dates of birth or death for Hannah have been found, she was not mentioned in the will of her husband in 1773.

Samuel Rich and Richard Waters bought Stoughton's 1000 acre farm in Oxford; and in a deed at Worcester, in 1748 the following heirs sell the land of Samuel Rich of Sutton, Elisha Rich of Sutton, Israel Rich of Sutton, Hannah wife of Richard Kidder of Dudley, Abigail wife of William Davidson of Douglas, Mary Rich Taylor of Sutton and the heirs of Nathaniel Rich deceased.

Richard Kidder settled in Oxford, where he owned a house lot of forty acres in the southern part of the town; in 1729 he bought a tract of 150 acres in that part of Oxford which later became the town of Dudley. He was active in town affairs, he was one of the selectmen 1733, 1734, 1739, 1740, 1743, 1745, 1749 constable 1749 and 1750, assessor in 1739, town treasurer in 1739 and in 1735 was on a committee of two to see about hiring a minister. He left a will dated 11 March 1773.

Children;-

- i. Rachel, b. 8 Oct. 1729; m. Jesse Dimmock of Mansfield, Conn.
- ii. Hannah, b. 8 Nov. 1731.
- iii. Samuel, b. 8 Feb. 1734; m. Sarah-----.
- iv. Eunis, b. 7 Dec. 1735; m. Joseph Upham, Jr.
- v. Richard, b. 9 May 1738.
- vi. David, b. 28 June 1740.
- vii. Benjamin, b. 27 Sept. 1743; m. Phebe Sabin.
- viii. Nathaniel, b. 29 Aug. 1746; d. 9 Dec. 1756.
- ix. Thomas, b. 21 Aug. 1750.

(History and records of Cambridge; History and records of Billerica; Histories and records of Sutton, Dudley, and Oxford; Genealogy of the Kidder family in preparation.

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

Francis Moore was a resident of Cambridge as early as 1636, when he appears to have received land from the Proprietors, he lived and died in Cambridge, and his grave stone says he died 20 Aug. 1671 aged 85 years, so born about 1586 somewhere in England.

He married his first wife Katherine in England, nothing has been discovered about her parents, she died in Cambridge and was buried 3 Apr. 1648, she also had a gravestone. He married secondly, in Cambridge, 6 Dec. 1653, Elizabeth Perriman, a widow, who died in 5 Nov. 1683, her grave stone states that she was aged 84 years, so was born about 1599.

In the Proprietors records of Cambridge, on 4 Apr. 1636, is the following- "Lootts Given out By the towne one the South side of Charles River: in two Sever Divissions: To severall men as ffolloweth..... 28. Loott ffrancis more....Acar...4." (in the Lower Division) ; also (in the upper Division).."Acars 4.....32." In 1642 he sold the first land, in the lower division to Nathaniel Sparrowhawke, and he also sold the four acres, lot 32 in the upper division. In 1645, the Proprietors granted him a three acre lot.

In May 1638 he became a Freeman, so must have been a member of the church by that time, churchmembership being one of the requirements.

In the printed records of the early church in Cambridge, on page eleven is a list of members, but no date given; this includes the family of Francis Moore.

"ffrancis Moore the Elder; And Elizabeth his wife both in full Communio. So was also Katharine his former wife now deceased.

His children.

ffrancis who together with Alby his wife is also in full communio. Samuel who is now in Barbadoes & was about 9 years old wⁿ his father joyned here, baptized in England.

Anne Moore now Kiddar is in full Commun

John (the Sonne of ffrancis and Katharine) baptized in this church.

Elizabeth now wife of ffrancis aforesaid hath 3 children but they were
all above the age of 14 years (the youngest viz Rebecca being atove 37#
15.) At the time of her Joyning with this Church which was in y^e 1st
month of y^e year 1657".

The early Town and Proprietors records of Cambridge have been printed
and contain many references to the activities of Francis Moore or More.

In January, 1646, "Liberty is granted unto ffrancis Moore senior to
fell some timber to fence about his yard & his land in the west feild".

At a town meeting, September, 1648, is a list of officers for 1649....
"for to see the order about leather sealeing: ffrancis Moore."

In 1652, in "The Devission of Shaw Shine" lots, "ffr. Moore Sen^r" had
50 acres.

At a meeting in March 1654/5....."firanc moore....appoynted to view the
ffences about the west feild". And again in 1656, he was fence viewer.

In 1657, "ffra: moore liberty to fell timber on the comon for reparaccon
of his out fences", it was not allowable to cut trees or timber without
permission. Also "ffrancis moore" was on a committee "to survey & regulate
the ffences apperteyning to the west feild".

In 1659, "ffrancis moore" was chosen one of the constables. In 1661
he again was to "have liberty to take timb^r for y^e fencing & building";
and this year he was "fined 2s for felling trees on the comon wth out
license."

In 1663, it was "Granted to francis moore an Ash for his trade". in
1663, there was granted "to ffrancis More for a leanto porch" some material
and he was also granted material, "to ffrancis Moore Sen^r for a frame of a
dwelling house." In 1667 he was granted permission to "fell timber on the
comon". In 1668, "ffr Moore" and Gilbert Crackbone were paid 12 shillings
for repairing part of a fence.

In 1670/1, at a town meeting, in referring to common lands, "francis
More" was on a "Commity to order and make devission of the saide lande".
In 1671, it was granted "to francis more to Repayer his out fence at Jonisis
hill". In 1671/2, he was a fence viewer; and in 1672 on a committee about
the Bridge, but this and later service was for Francis, junior as the
elder had died in 1671.

In the Proprietors Records there are only a very few references to Francis Moore the elder. In 1662, in a division of lands on the "South of the Charles River", in the sixth group, "Francis Moore sen^r" had two acres. Also in 1693, in a third division of some land, "Francis Moors Mrs... Eight acresone Colon".

The births and baptisms of the children of Francis Moore are not on record, the probable list is as follows:

- i. Francis, b. about 1630; m. 7 Sept. 1650 Alba Eaton.
- ii. Samuel, living 1657, in the Barbadoes.
- iii. Thomas, b. about 1638; m. Sarah Hodge.
- iv. Rebecca, b. about 1642.
- + v. Anna, m. before 1657, James Kidder.
- vi. Sarah, b. 3 Apr. 1643.
- vii. John b. 20 Mar. 1644/5.

History of Cambridge; Cambridge town records and church records.

Susan C. Luffe
by Emma Mohr

Crosby.

In 1914 a book was published, called "Simon Crosby the Emigrant: His English Ancestry and some of his American Descendants"; the English part being written by J. Gardner Bartlett, and the rest by Eleanor Davis Crosby.

The earliest record of this branch of the Crosby family appears in the parish of Holme-on-Spalding-Moor, in the county of York, England, about fifteen miles southeast of the city of York. In ancient days much of this section of land was a swampy moor. So difficult was the crossing of these dreary wastes, that the Constable family, lords of the manor, established and maintained on the westerly edge of the moor a cell for two monks, whose employment was to guide strangers over it, one acting as conductor while the other prayed for the safety of the travellers, the monks alternating at the two offices.

Here appeared a John Crosby, birthplace unknown, born about 1440; married before 1470, name of wife and place of birth and death unknown. John Crosby died in 1502 leaving a will, written in Latin and found in the Prerogative and Exchequer of York Wills. The will of John Crosby of Styllingfleyte.....dated 20 Apr. 1502... to be buried in the parish church....small bequests to that church and to the church of Alne...for masses to be said at Styllingfleyte,to the four orders of Brothers of York...to son John...son Richard...daughters Emme and Agnew...son Robert...son Miles...son William...small bequest to John son of Robert Crosby.

Miles Crosby (John) born about 1483, married and had at least two sons. He was appointed one of the executors of his father's

will in 1502; but being under age the instrument was proved by his elder brother, William Crosby. By this will Miles received the remainder of the lease of a house called "Gyhowse" in Flawith in Alne; how long he remained here has not been ascertained. As no further mention of him was found in Alne, he evidently removed. After an extended search no other Miles of his generation was found except the one appearing in a muster roll of 1538 at Shipton, a parish joining Holme-on-Spalding-Moor on the north, who was probably the same man. In 1538, a muster was ordered taken in Yorkshire of all able-bodied males, in the lists for Shipton appear: Archer, Miles Crosbe, a bowe; Archer, Thomas Crosbe, a bowe; Archer, Wylliam Crosbe, a bowe. It may reasonably be concluded that those names represent Miles Crosbe and his two sons. No will has been found for Miles Crosby, but it appears that his descendants through son Thomas, for at least five generations adopted the custom of naming the eldest son in each generation for the grandfather, Miles.

Children:

+i. Thomas, b. about 1510.

ii. William.

Thomas Crosby (Miles, John) born about 1510, and died in 1558/9. He married about 1542, Widow Jannett Bell (widow of John Bell), who died in 1568/9. After the death of Thomas Crosby, his sister Jennett removed from the hamlet of Bursea in the parish of Holme-on-Spalding-Moor, into the adjoining township or manor of Gribthorpe in the parish of Bubwith. She left a will which contained many strange items.

Children:

- i. Miles, b. about 1543.
- +ii. Anthony, b. about 1545.
- iii. Ralph, b. about 1547.
- iv. Nicholas, b. about 1550.

Anthony Crosby (Thomas, Miles, John) born about 1545 in Holme-on-Spalding-Moor died in 1599 leaving a will. He married about 1570, Alison -----, name of parents not found. She may have been a Blanchard of Bubwith; the will of a John Blanchard, who had no children, mentioned many persons, among them "Alison Crosbie," but no relationship was indicated.

Anthony Crosby was a yeoman, and evidently a man of energy and thrift, and owned a hundred acre farm in Holm-on-Spalding-Moor. Besides the large farm that he bought, he had other property, and his will mentioned a man-servant and a maid-servant, so he evidently was a farmer in prosperous and comfortable circumstances.

Children:

- i. Ellen, b. about 1571; m. George Westobie.
- +ii. Thomas, b. about 1575.

Thomas Crosby (Anthony, Thomas, Miles, John) born in Holm-on-Spalding-Moor, about 1575, was buried in the town of Rowley, Mass., 6 May 1661. He married in Holme-on-Spalding-Moor, 19 Oct. 1600, Jane Sotheron, baptised there, 4 Mar. 1581, died in Rowley, Mass., where she was buried 2 May 1662. She was a daughter of William and Constance (Lambert) Sotheron, the wealthiest resident of the parish.

The first we hear of him is in 1599 as executor of his father's will, by which he inherited half the latter's goods and the hundred

acre farm, but he later appears as witnessing wills, in a suit in chancery, etc.; autographs of both Thomas and his son Simon were found. While no exact date can be given for the time of his arrival in New England, it is supposed that he came with the flock in charge of Rev. Ezekiel Rogers, who settled in Rowley. The earliest record of him found in New England was 16 Apr. 1640, when he buys or leases land. The first printing press ever brought to New England was set up by Stephen Daye at Cambridge, and it is said that Thomas Crosby was a part owner, Stephen Daye, on 16 Apr. 1640, made over to Thomas Crosby, five lots of land in Cambridge "for his Counter security for fifty & seven pounds wch the said Thomas lent me for one whole year" etc.

It is known that Simon Crosby preceded his father in emigrating to New England the former coming in the spring of 1635. On his arrival in New England, Thomas Crosby probably went to live in the household of his son Simon in Cambridge; in 1645 he bought a dwelling house and seven acres of land, and he sold land in 1648.

On 10 Oct. 1649, Thomas Crosby of Rowley sold land in Cambridge; as a proprietor of Rowley he had grants of land there, and remained in that town until his death. He had provided for his oldest surviving son Thomas, property in England where this son remained; evidently had advanced to his youngest son Simon, the latter's portion before he went to New England; and in his old age, adopted and brought up his orphan grandchild, Anthony Crosby, only surviving son of William Crosby, whom he made his sole heir.

"This present writing wittnesseth yt we Thomas Crosbye and Jane Crosby of Rowley in the county of Essex, have of our free will

and pleasure given & granted alienated and disposed, and by these presents doe fully and freely give, grant, alienate, and dispose unto our well beloved grandchild Anthony Crosby of the same town and county, all & every part of our whole estate that we are possessed of and doth belong to us or either of us, whether houses or lands, in ould England and in New England, bills, bonds, rents and arrears" etc.

On account of the loss of the registers from 1601 to 1628, the baptisms of the children of Thomas and Jane (Sotheron) Crosby do not exist; but they are named in the will of their grandmother, Constance Sotheron, dated 14 Nov. 1622.

Children:

- i. Anthony, b. ab. 1602; buried 23 June 1632, Holme-on-Spalding-Moor, unmarried.
- ii. Thomas, b. ab. 1604; remained in England.
- iii. William, b. ab. 1606; remained in England.
- iv. Simon, b. ab. 1608; came to New England.

Simon Crosby (Thomas, Anthony, Thomas, Miles, John) was born about 1608 in Holme-on-Spalding-Moor, England and died in Cambridge, Mass., in September, 1639. He married in Holme-on-Spalding-Moor, 21 Apr. 1634, Anne Brigham, born there about 1606 and died in Braintree, Mass., 11 Oct. 1675, daughter of Thomas and Isabel (Watson) Brigham. After the death of Simon Crosby, she married, in 1645, as his second wife, Rev. William Tompson of Braintree. Rev. William Tompson received the degree of B.A. at Brasenose College, Oxford University, came to New England in 1637; was a very powerful and successful preacher, and died in Braintree, 10 Dec. 1666.

In the year 1635, the ship "Susan and Ellen" made three trips to New England, and on the trip which arrived in Boston, July 1635, came Simon Crosby and family.

The record reads	"Husbandman Symon Crosby	26
	Uxor Ann Crosby	25
	(Thomas Crosby, 8 weeks	1 child"

Having brought with him ample means, Simon Crosby bought a homestead in Cambridge and later other parcels of land. He was made a Freeman 3 Mar. 1635/6; was one of the selectmen, constable and surveyor of highways, and died in September 1639. He left no will, and no move was made for the settlement of his estate until six years after he died, when his widow Ann petitioned for the right to administer. The value of the estate was £454- 4- 4, and a long inventory was filed in the court. This inventory included among articles of his "wearinge Apparrell" ... "5 doosen silver buttons" also some books, silver spoons, livestock and real estate.

Children of Simon and Ann Crosby:

- i. Thomas, bp. Holme-on-Spalding-Moor, 26 Feb. 1634/5;
d. 13 June 1702, Boxton.
- +ii. Simon, b. Aug. 1637; Cambridge; m. Rachel Brackett.
- iii. Joseph, b. Feb. 1638/9; d. 26 Nov. 1695.

Simon Crosby (Simon, Thomas, Anthony, Thomas, Miles, John) was born in Cambridge in August 1637 and died in Billerica, 22 Jan. 1724/5. He married in Braintree, 15 July 1659, Rachel Brackett, daughter of Richard and Alice Brackett, born in Boston 3 Nov. 1639, the date of her death has not been found, she was living in 1726.

It has not been possible to learn just when Simon Crosby removed to Billerica but he became a land owner there in 1660. The foundations of his original log house could be seen in 1914. The part of Billerica that was acquired by Simon Crosby, as shown on the ancient map, lay near Nutting's Pond on Bare Hill, this farm remained continuously in the Crosby family from 1660 to 1913. He was admitted a Freeman, 24 Oct. 1668; was surveyor of highways as early as 1663; besides his first farm, he had seventeen grants of land; he was chosen constable; and a Deputy of the General Court. The town regulated much of the church affairs, and the records state that "Liberty to build pues in ye vacant places in ye meeting house" was granted, and Simon Crosby was granted a place "on the north side between Mr. Whiting's and the old pue at the end of the pulpit." It was also recorded that on 30 June 1685 Simon Crosby's wife "was seated in meeting, 2 in ye fore seat below."

He served as selectman continuously for twenty-eight years, 1671-1699, and again in 1701; the selectmen often met at this house, especially during the years that he ran a tavern. On 27 Nov. 1672 he was granted permission "to keep a house of entertainment," as late as 1692, he renewed his license. He was often on committees, such as settling the bounds of land, examining the town accounts, on grand jury and other minor offices.

He is an eligible ancestor for the Society of Colonial Dames, his service as printed in the 1927 Register, being:- "1637-1725. Billerica, Mass. Deputy, 1690, 1691 and Representative 1697, 1698, to the General Court." He made a will in 1717 which was proved 26 Feb. 1724/5; his inventory amounted to over £840. On 2 March 1726/7, the widow Rachel Crosby signed a receipt for

money paid from her son Josiah.

Children:

- +i. Rachel, b. 24 Aug. 1660, Braintree; m. Ephraim Kidder.
- ii. Simon, b. about 1663, probably Billerica; M. Hannah----;
(2) Abigail Whittaker, widow of John Parker.
- iii. Thomas, b. 10 Mar. 1665/6, Billerica; d. before 1737.
- iv. Joseph, b. 5 July 1669; m. Sarah French.
- v. Hannah, b. 30 Mar. 1672; m. Samuel Danforth; (2) Enoch Kidder
- vi. Nathan, b. 9 Feb. 1674/5; m. Sarah Shed.
- vii. Josiah, b. 11 Nov. 1677; m. Mary Manning.
- viii. Mary, b. 25 Nov. 1680; m. John Blanchard.
- ix. Sarah, b. 27 July 1684; m. William Rawson.

*Signed Susan C. Tuttle
by Irma Mohr*

William Sotheron, born about 1440, is the earliest member of this family at Holme-on-Spalding-Moor, County York, from whom a direct line can be traced; and for a continuous period of nearly three centuries they seem to have been the wealthiest family in the parish, except the Constables and later the Langdales, who were the lords and proprietors of the manor. During the fifteenth, sixteenth, and seventeenth centuries the Sotherons were substantial yeomen, farming extensive estates which they held by leases from the manor of Holme; and as early as 1585 they began to be also freehold owners of lands there which they acquired by purchase.

The will of William Sothern of Holme-on-Spalding-Moor, dated 2 Apr. 1509, is in Latin and may be found in the Prerogative and Exchequer of York Wills, Vol. 8, fol. 10. In it he mentions his son Robert, who represented the line of Jane Sotheron in the second generation. He married, about 1467, Alice-----, who survived him.

Children, born in Holme-on-Spalding-Moor:

- i. Agnes, b. ab. 1468; m. Thomas Millington, alias Tomlinson.
- + ii. Robert, b. ab. 1470; m. Alice-----.
- iii. John.
- iv. Christopher.
- v. "Sir" Thomas, a priest, d. unmar. 1550.
- vi. William, b.-, d. 1517.

Robert Sotheron (William) born in Holme-on-Spalding-Moor about 1470, resided there until his death in 1524. He was a witness to the will of John Watson of Holme-on-Spalding-Moor, dated 3 Aug. 1521; and was appointed a supervisor of the will dated 18 Feb. 1521/2 of Agnes Wright of Spawdyngton (Spaldington in Bubwith). In a subsidy of 15 Henry VIII (1523) Robert Sothern was assessed for goods of 60s., paying a tax of 18d., the largest in the parish.

Robert Sotheron was a substantial and prosperous yeoman, and left a will, a full copy of which may be found in P. and E. York Wills, vol. 9 fol. 303.

Children of Robert and Alice Sotheron, born in Holme-on-Spalding-Moor:

- i. Thomas, b. ab. 1495.
- ii. Beatrix, m.-----Wright.
- iii. Margaret, m.-----Simpson.
- +iv. John, b. ab. 1500; m. Phillippa-----.
- v. William, administered the estate of his Brother Robert in 1562.
- vi. Robert, b. ab. 1505, the principal legatee of the wills of his parents.

John Sotheron (Robert, William) born in Holme-on-Spalding-Moor about 1500, is mentioned in a rental of Holme Manor of about 1535 as holding a meassuage, a croft, an oxgang of land, three flatts, and two acres of meadow, paying yearly therefor 20s. 2 d. In a subsidy of 36 Henry VIII. (1544), John Sothron was rated for goods of £6, his tax being 12d. He died late in 1547 leaving a will which may be found in P. and E. York Wills. vol. 13, fol. 374. He married about 1538, Phillippa-----; she married second, about 1550, Wilfred Millington alias Tomlinson, who was buried at Holme-on-Spalding-Moor, 16 Nov. 1562, administration on his estate being given to his widow, Phillippa, 24 Nov. 1562. Phillippa Sotheron-Tomlinson alias Millington died in 1585.

Children of John and Phillippa Sotheron;

- i. Margaret, b. ab. 1539; d.y.
- ii. Janet, b. ab. 1541; d.y.
- iii. Alison, b. ab. 1543; m. John Bell of Everingham, co. York.
- iv. William. b. ab. 1545; m. Constance Lambert.

389

William Sotheron (John, Robert, William) born in Holme-on-Spalding-Moor about 1545, being an only son inherited an extensive estate and became the most prominent and the wealthiest resident of his native parish in his generation, except the Constable family, the lords of the manor.

William Southeron was a witness to the wills of John Ellithorpe dated 2 June 1689, Margaret Madson in July 1591 and Henry Watson, dated 19 Apr. 1597, all of Holme-on-Spalding-Moor; and he was appointed guardian of her daughter Jane by the will of Sisley Cowper, widow, of Holme-on-Spalding-Moor, dated 29 Jan. 1609/10.

On 16 May 1607, Thomas Millington of Holme-on-Spalding-Moor, gent., sued William Sotheran and the latter's son-in-law, William Millington in regard to a bond and mortgage to John Sotheran, an infant, son and heir of said William Sotheran. Also in May 1616, Marmaduke Millington of Holme-on-Spalding-Moor, gent., sued William Sotheran and William Millington of same, as to the same lands there, formerly of his father, Thomas Millington.

William Sotheron died in 1619 leaving a will of which the following is an abstract: In the name of God Amen the second day of December Anno Dmi 1616 I Willm Sotheron of Holme in Spaldingmore sicke in bodye but of perfect memorie and of good Remembrance prayesd be god.....my bodye to be buried in the parish church or churchyard in Spaldingmore afforesayd.....Item I doe give unto the poore people of Holme in Spaldington xl s. to be distributed by the hands of John Millington and John Sotheron my sonne at my buriall.....Item I do give unto the sayd poore people....vi s. viiid.....to be distributed....to the afforesayd poore people yerely and everie yere soe long as the world doth contineu, always as uppon all Saints day.....Item I doe give unto my wife Constance Sotheron all my debts wch is oweing unto me whatsoever, whether they be uppon speacialtye or other wayes.....Itm I doe give unto sayd wife Constance Sotheron my house wherein I doe nowe dwell wth all the houses and offices and buildings to the same belonginge wthall the grounds adioyneinge to the same now in myne owne occupacon,

vizts my hempe garth, my hey house, and hay house and close, two closes called Playsterer closes, to parcells of grounds called the Springes, one cottage wth a hemp garth adioyneinge to the same wch was late the lands of henrie Millington, and three other Closes called Horseman Closses and one Close called Madson close wth th' appurtennecs, for and dueringe her naturall life.....Item I doe give unto Phillippe Sotheron mu daughter one hundereth markes of lawfull English money to be payd unto her by my executor when as she cometh to the full age of twentie and one yeares or when as she shall be lawfullie married.....Item I doe give unto John Dayles twelve pence, in full satisfaction of his wife's portion....Item I doe give unto Symond Appleton xii d., in full satisfacon of his wife's porcon.....Item I doe give unto Mr. Millington xii d., in full satisfacon of his wife's porcon.....Item.....I doe give unto Thomas Crosbye thelder xii d. in full satisfacon of his wife's portion.....Itm Idoe give unto Phillippe Dales x s....Itm I doe give unto Robert Appleton x s.....Item I doe give unto Marye Appleton x s.....Itm I doe give unto Anthonye Crosbie ten shillinges...Itm I doe give unto Thomas Crosbie the younger ten shillings.....T Item I doe give unto Willm Crosbie ten shillings..... I doe give unto Simond Crosbye x s.....To Peter Millington the sonne of Willm Millington x s.....to Phillippe Millington x s.....to Anne Millington x s.....to Marmaduke Millington the sonne of Willm Millington x s....Itm I doe give unto Edward Madson my servant two shillings.....unto Willm Wyllis my servant two shillings.....unto James Sotheron x s.....unto John Sotheron thelder the house wherein he nowe dwelleth wth the hemp garth adioyneinge to the same, for and duringe his naturall life; yeldinge and payinge for the same to my sonne John Sotheron his heyres or assignes yearlie and ever yere the yearlye rent of twenty six shillings and eight pence.....Itm I doe give unto my wife Constance Sotheron all my leases which is due unto me whether they be upon specialtye or otherwayes. Thee resydue of my goods which I have not given by will, my debts payd and my funerall expences discharged, I doe give it all unto

Constance Sotheron my wife whom I doe make my full and whole executor and executrix of this my last will and testament to dispose the same to the glorie and prayse of Almightye god amen: these beinge witnesses, Anthonie Lambert and Marmaduke Hyde. The will was proved by the widow 12 Oct. 1919.

William Sotheron married in Holme-On-Spalding-Moor, 9 Nov. 1578, Constance Lambert, baptized there 12 Jan. 1560/1. daughter of William Lambert and grand-daughter of Richard Lambert; she died there in the winter of 1622, leaving a will. In her will she asked to be buried in the churchyard of Holme and a brief abstract here follows,.I give and bequeath to Mathewe Sotherone one farme in the waterend wherein John Lindsley now dwelleth to him and his heires for ever.....unto Anne Dayles my daughter one house wth apprtennes knowne by the name of Woodhouse, wth the wood close, and one other little close theirto adioyneinge, duringe her naturall life, payinge unto Jaine Sotheran and Isabell Sotheran, daughters of John Sotheran, the value of xl s. yearly, provided allwaies that she shall not cutt downe any of the greater timber.....and after the death of Anne to come to Mathewe Sotheran and his heirs forever.....to Robert Apleton, sonne of Simon Apleton of Newbald, one house wth the apprtennes in the water end now in the occupacon of Robert Plaxten als Plasteer, payinge unto Mary Appleton his said sister the sume of forty pownds...I give..to Phillipp Sotheran and her heirs for ever, my youngest daughter, one house in the moore end wth the apprtennes theirto belonginge now in the tenure and occupacon of Alice Barley.....to Anthony Crosbie, sonne of Thomas Crosbie, ten pounds.....to Thomas Crosbie, sonne of the said Thomas Crosbie, ten pownds wth all my ploughgeare cowpes, waines and all other implemts unto the said things belonginge as yocke and teames and such like things.....to William Crosbie, sonne of the said Thomas Crosbie, five pownds.....to Symon Crosbie, the youngest sonne of the said Thomas, thirteene pownds six shillings eight peence.....to Mary Appleton, daughter of Symon Apleton of Newbald, the sume of tenn pownds.....to John Dayles, sonne of John Dayles, six pwnds thirteene shillings eight pence, and fortie shillings to be paid yeatly out of my lands att Holden duringe

his life naturall, and one cowe.....to Phillip Dayles, daughter of the³⁹²
said John Dayles, £6 13s. 8d. and fortie shillings, yearly, and one cow.....
to William Dayles the yongest sonne of the said John Dayles, £6 13s. 8d.
and one Cowe.....to the poore of Holme xl s. to be distributed att my
buryall.....to the said William Dayles, sonne of the said John Dayles,
the hole and entire sume of xl s. to be paid yearely duringe his naturall
life out of my lands of Holden by my sonne John Sotheran, and the remainder
theirof to redound to himselfe.....to Phillip Sotheran the rest of my
goods ungiven and unbequeathed, and if the goods do not amounte to the full
satisfieing of these my legacs allreadie given, my will is that the said
Phillip Sotheran shall make them upp and pay them out of the rente of
Barley wife's house wherein nowe she dwelleth.....And I doe make the said
Phillipp Sotheran my full and perfecte executrix of this my last will
and testamente.....witnesses John Laycocke, Anthony Lambert, Anthony
Crosbie. The will was probated 20 May 1623.

Children of William and Constance Sotheron:

- i. Isabel, bapt. 1 Feb. 1579/80; m. Simon Appleton of Newbald,
county York.
- ii. Jane, bapt. 4 Mar. 1581/2; m. Thomas Crosby and came to New England.
- iii. William, bapt. 27 Sept. 1584; bur. 25 Nov. 1584.
- iv. Elizabeth, b. ab. 1586; m. William Millington.
- v. John, bapt. 8 Dec. 1588; d. 1652; the wealthiest resident of his
generation in Holme.
- vi. Anne, b. ab. 1592; m. ab. 1613 John Dayles.
- vii. Phillippa, b. ab. 1597; m. 29 Apr. 1624, Rev. Peter Hammond of
Harswell and Holme-on-Spalding-Moor.

Jane Sotheron, baptized in Holme-on-Spalding-Moor, 4 Mar. 1581/2,
married 19 Oct. 1600, Thomas Crosbie, born about 1575, in Bubwith, county
York. They settled in Rowley, Mass. where he died in May 1661 and Jane,
his wife died there in 1662.

(From Simon Crosby, the Emigrant, 1914, pp. 36-43.)

(Signed) Susan E. Swift
for Simon Crosby

Anne Brigham, wife of Simon Crosby, was born about 1606 in Holm-on-Spalding-Moor, county York, England, where she married 21 Apr. 1634, and came to New England with her husband in 1635. After his death in Sept. 1639, she married again, in 1645, Rev. William Tompson of Braintree, Mass. where she died 11 Oct. 1675. Her family for several generations had lived in the place where she was born.

There seems to be two good reasons which make it advisable to give a record of the Brigham family in England; the first, perhaps a sufficient one, is that she was the first woman bearing the name of Crosby to come to America, and to undergo, with her infant child, the hardships of those days; the second is that a record has also been obtained of her sister Constance who also married a Crosby and resided in Rowley, Mass.

Thomas Brigham, born probably about 1475, is the earliest of the Brighams of Holme-on-Spalding-Moor of whom record has been found. As "Thomas Brigham senior" he appears on the rental roll of the Manor of Holme in 1528, as holding one toft, an orchard, a barn, a close called Leyre Pytts, and half a bovate of land called Salvan Lands, etc., for which he paid yearly 14s. 8d. No will or administration on his estate is preserved; and the name of his wife has not been learned. He was probably the father of the following child:

- i. Thomas, b. about 1500.

Thomas Brigham (Thomas), born about 1500, appears as "Thomas Brigham junior" on the rental roll of the manor of Holme in 1528, holding a cottage formerly in the tenure of William Armytts, three butts of arable land in Tathom, a flatt of arable land of five acres above Rowley, etc.; yearly rental, 5s. 8d. He was buried at Holme-on-Spalding-Moor, 6 Mar. 1559/60; no will; an administration was given to a son Henry Brigham, 5 Dec. 1573, on the estate of his mother Elizabeth, widow of Thomas Brigham. Thomas Brigham married about 1525 Elizabeth, had two sons;-

- + i. Thomas, b. about 1525.
- ii. Henry, of Holme-on-Spalding-Moor, and of Seaton.

Thomas Brigham (Thomas,Thomas) born about 1525, was a yeoman of Holme-on-Spalding-Moor, where he was buried 6 Feb. 1558/9, leaving a will. He married in 1550 Jennett Millington Alias Tomlinsom, born about 1526, daughter of William and Barbara, and grand-daughter of Thomas and Agnes (Sotherron) Millington Alias Tomlinson, all of Holme-on-Spalding-Moor. Children, born in Holme-on-Spalding-Moor:

- i. Thomas, b. in 1550.
- ii. Peter, b. about 1552; m. Everill Hessye.
- iii. William, b. about 1554; bur. 1 Feb. 1590/1.
- iv. Jennett, b. about 1555; no further record.
- v. Richard, b. about 1557; m. Alison Burley; (2) Elizabeth Wright.
- vi. Francis, d. without issue.

Thomas Brigham (Thomas,Thomas,Thomas), born in 1550, is mentioned in his father's will dated 25 Oct. 1558; also in the will of his cousin Peter Tomlinson alias Millington, dated 21 Dec. 1584. In his burial record, on 8 Nov. 1586, he was called a "webster", clothworker. On 3 May 1587, administration on his estate was given to his widow, Gillian. He married about 1572, Gillian-----who survived him.

Children:

- i. Elizabeth, b. about 1572; m. Edward Palmer.
- ii. John, b. about 1574; lived in Holme-on-Spalding-Moor and finally in the adjoining parish of Hotham, where he died in 1621. He m. , 30 Sept. 1599, Constance Watson, bapt. 17 Aug. 1578, daughter of James Watson, and sister of Isabel Watson, the wife of his brother Thomas Brigham. On 11 May 1621, administration on the estate of John Brigham of Hotham, deceased, was given to his widow Constance Brigham; children:
 - a. John, bapt. 25 Jan. 1623/4; d.y.
 - b. Jane, bapt. 22 Apr. 1627; came to N.E.; m. John Pickard.
 - c. Mary, bapt. 4 Dec. 1629; came to N.E.; m. Richard Longhorne.

d. Robert, bapt. 22 July 1632; d.y.

e. Hannah, bapt. 31 Oct. 1634; came to N.E.; m. Capt. John Johnson.

The widow Constance Crosby and her children were in New England before 1643; she died and was buried in Rowley, Mass. 25 Jan. 1683.

+iii. Thomas, bapt. 21 May 1576; m. Isabel (Watson) Ellithorpe.

iv. William, bapt. 17 June 1578; bur. 17 Aug. 1578.

v. Richard, bapt. 16 Aug. 1579; was the chief legatee of his great-uncle Henry Brigham of Seaton; died between 1626 and 4 May 1627.

vi. Robert, bapt. 20 May 1582; bur. 8 Sept. 1640, Holme-on-Spalding-Moor.

Thomas Brigham (Thomas, Thomas, Thomas, Thomas), baptised in Holme-on-Spalding-Moor, 21 May 1576, is mentioned with his two children in the will of his great-uncle Henry Brigham of Seaton, dated 30 June 1606. On 19 Mar. 1632/3, administration on the estate of Thomas Brigham of Holme-on-Spalding-Moor, deceased, was given to (his daughters) Anna Brigham and Constance Brigham alias Crosby.

Thomas Brigham married, 4 Feb. 1600/1, Mrs. Isabel (Watson) Ellithorpe, baptized in Holme-on-Spalding-Moor, 21 Feb. 1560/1, daughter of James Watson. She was buried 25 June 1634 and left a will in which she mentioned her two daughters, Anne and Constance. "Item I give to Constance Crosby my daughter Five shillings. Item. I give to Anne Crosby my daughter Five shillings."

Children, born in Holme-on-Spalding-Moor:

i. Constance, b. about 1602, was an administratrix of the estate of her father in 1632. She m. about 1622, Robert Crosby, bapt. 30 Oct. 1596, d. about 1640. She came to New England, a widow, with three daughters before 1643, was granted a house-lot in Rowley, where she died.

+ii. Anne, b. about 1606, was an administratrix of her father in 1632. She married in Holme-on-Spalding-Moor, 21 Apr. 1634, Simon Crosby, b. about 1608 youngest son of Thomas and Jane (Sotheron) Crosby. They came to New Eng-

land in the spring of 1635 and settled in Cambridge, Mass., where he died in Sept. 1639. She married again, in 1645, Rev. William Tomson of Braintree, Mass., where she died .. Oct. 1675.

Children:

- i. Thomas, bapt. 26 Feb. 1634.
- + .ii. Simon, b. Aug. 1637, Cambridge, Mass.
- iii. Joseph, b. Feb. 1638/9, Cambridge.

(Simon Crosby, the Emigrant, 1914, pp. 60-67.

*Signed Susan E. Lupton
in Simon Crosby*

There were several persons by the name of Rich who appear to have been in Salem, Massachusetts at an early date. No relationship or connection between these early families has yet been proved.

Among these was Obediah Rich, a mariner, who married in Salem, 6 July 1661, Bethia Williams, and had several children but no Samuel who could have been the one who married Hannah Marsh. A Henry Rich, deposed in court in 1676, then aged 22 years, married in Stamford, Conn., Martha Penoyer, but there is proof that they did not have a son Samuel. Others were, Michael de Rich who deposed in 1672, aged 22, of him no more has been found; a Nicholas Rich, born about 1660, a tax-payer in Salem, married Abigail Green; and a Thomas Rich who married in 1699, Mary McIntyre.

Samuel Rich, born perhaps about 1680, died in Sutton, Mass., before March 1729, for on 31 March 1729, the widow Elizabeth was appointed to administer the estate of Samuel Rich.

He married first, in Salem, 29 Mar. 1705, Hannah Marsh who died in Mendon, Mass., 30 Mar. 1716; she was born in Salem 18 Sept. 1683, daughter of Samuel and Priscilla (Tompkins) Marsh. He married secondly, in Salem, 16 May 1717, Elizabeth Tompkins, born in Salem 14 Mar. 1680/1, died after 1729, daughter of John and Rebecca (Knight) Tompkins.

Samuel Rich settled in Mendon, Mass. before 1704, was a constable there in 1718. The town of Bellingham was formed from parts of Dedham, Mendon and Wrentham, in 1719, and Samuel Rich was one of the petitioners. On 8 Dec. 1720, Samuel Rich of Bellingham and Richard Waters of Salem bought one thousand acres of land in Sutton. In a deed of some Bellingham land, 21 Dec. 1720, Samuel Rich was called "house carpenter".

A deed of land in the Worcester County Registry of Deeds, in 1743, lists the surviving heirs of Samuel Rich, at that date, as Samuel Rich of Sutton, Elisha Rich of Sutton, Israel Rich of Sutton, Hannah Kidder, Abigail wife of William Davidson of Douglas, Mary Rich Taylor of Sutton and the heirs of Nathaniel Rich deceased. (26;259)

No special military service has been found for Samuel Rich who died 1729.

Children, by first wife:

- i. Priscilla, b. 28 Sept. 1706, Wrentham; m. Benjamin Sibley.
- + ii. Hannan, b. 17 July 1708, Mendon; m. at Oxford, 24 Dec. 1723, Richard Fidler.
- iii. Sarah, b. 3 Apr. 1710, Mendon; m. Zachariah Mason of Medfield.
- iv. Samuel, b. 10 July 1712, Mendon; m. Elizabeth-----.
- v. Abigail, b. 6 Apr. 1714, Mendon; m. William Davidson of Douglas.
- vi. Eunice, b. 22 Mar. 1715/6; prob. d.y.

Children by second wife:

- vii. Elisha, b. 23 Feb. 1717/8; m. Mary Davis.
- viii. Mary, b. about 1718; m. James Taylor who d. before 1743.
- ix. Israel, b. about 1719; m. Sarah Fairfield.
- x. Nathaniel, d. before 1748.

(Notes on the Rich Family, William Henry Endridge; Mendon and Salem vital records; Worcester County Deeds.

*Susan E. Swift
by Anna M. M. M.*

Brackett.

Richard Brackett was born in England about 1609 and died in Braintree, Massachusetts 5 Mar. 1690 aged 80 years, according to his grave stone. He married before 1634, Alice, whose family name has not yet been found, she died in 1689, but there is no grave stone for her.

The earliest record of him in New England, is 27 Aug. 1630, when he joined the First Church of Boston. He became a Freeman in 1636 and removed to Braintree about 1641. In 1639/40 he became a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company. On 24 Feb. 1639, the selectmen of Boston recorded, "There is leave granted to our brother Richard Brackett to mowe the Marsh lying in the Newfield which he hath usually mowen for the next Summer time". Newfield was then in Braintree, or what was set off.

According to the church records, on 8 Sept. 1635, "Alice wife of our brother Richard Brackett signed the Covenant." On 21 July 1642 he was appointed one of the Deacons, which office he held until his death. On 8 May 1642 we read in the church records, "Our Bro. Richard Brackett was granted by the church to be Dismissed to ye church at Braintree at theer desire with ye Office of Deacon amongst you."

In 1636 he was granted a lot of land upon which to build his house. This land was on what is now Washington Street, nearly midway between the present West and Boylston Streets; here he built his house, about which was his garden, and there he resided until about Nov. 1637 when he was appointed by the General Court, keeper of the prison, he received a salary for this, the fees and the use of a dwelling house.

In volume one of the Boston Town Records, we find, "Granted to our Brother Richard Brackett to sell his house and yarding, June 11, 1638". How long he was keeper of the jail does not appear, but it is certain that he held the position until he removed to Braintree. His first salary was £13-06-08, later £20,

He served on committees to lay out land; was the first Town Clerk of Braintree and continued for many years; was one of the selectmen, 1652, 1670, 1672; was the schoolmaster; was Deputy to the General Court, 1643, 1655, 1665, 1671-5, 1680; served in King Philip's War in 1675; was Sergeant of the Trainband, later Lieutenant and Captain. He is an eligible ancestor for the Society of Colonial Dames, also Society of Colonial Wars.

In the Braintree records we read, "Agreed with Captain Richard Brackett of Braintree that he should in the town's behalf, take care of that noe wast or strip of wood or timber being the land belonginge to this town lying neere theire towne; but do his utmost to prevent it, or give information to the Selectmen. In consideration whereof he hath libertie to cutt out of the wood already fallen to the value of 40 cord. 25 Dec. 1676". There were tracts of land in Braintree that were owned by Boston; and again we read that "Libertie to cut soe much Tymber upon the Common lands of Braintree as may serve for ye buildings of 1/4 pte of a vessell of 25 Tun, in consideration of his care of the timber lands", was another favor granted to Capt. Brackett.

On 15 Oct. 1684 ew read, "On request of Capt. Richard Brackett, being 75 years of age, and the infirmities of age upon him. having formerly desired, and now again, to lay down his place as chief military commander in Braintree, the Court granted the request and app. Lt. Edmund Quincy to secceed him."

Capt. Richard Brackett enjoyed the confidence and patronage of the ruling powers of the colony from an early age in his life, on quite all matters pertaining to religion and politics his views harmonized fully with theirs, and it is not known that he was at variance with them at any time on either question. He seems to have gotten a fair share of those things the colonists had to divide among themselves, to have been fairly successfull in his undertakings, and to have possessed a good estate at the time of his death.

When released from military duties he had been with his company upwards of 45 years, and captain for 30 years.

A silver cup, inscribed $\bar{R}^B \& \bar{A}$ used in the Unitarian Church in Braintree, (which was formerly Congregational) at communion service, was the gift of Richard Brackett and his wife to the Church.

He made his will, 29 Jan. 1689, proved 19 Dec. 1690; he gave to his wife Alice all estate "in housing, orchards, lands and meadows in Braintry for her comfortable subsistence during her natural life, as also the income of my estate at Billerica"; to the children of son John, 1/4 of the lands in Billerica, and 3/4 to son Peter Brackett, son-in-law Simon Crosby, and son-in-law Joseph Thompson; to son James, the Braintree property after the death of his wife Alice; a sum of money to daughter Hannah Brackett; his great Bible to daughter Rachel Crosby; and he referred to son Josiah, deceased.

His epitaph in Braintree reads-

Here lyeth buried
ye body of
Captain Richard Brackett
Deacon
Aged 80 years
Deceased March 5
1690.

Children born in Boston and Braintree:

- i. Hannah, bp. 4 June 1634; m. Samuel Kinsley; (2) John Blanchard.
- ii. John, bp. 7 May 1637; m. Hannah Franch; (2) Ruth (Morse) Ellis.
- iii. Peter, bp. 7 May 1637; m. Elizabeth Bosworth; (2) Sarah (Parker) Foster.
- * iv. Rachel, bp. 3 Nov. 1639; m. Simon Crosby.
- v. Mary, b. 13 May 1641; m. Joseph Thompson.

vi. James, b. ab. 1645; m. Sarah Marsh; (2) Sarah Beal.

402

vii. Josiah, b. 3 Oct. 1652; m. Elizabeth Waldo.

viii. Sarah, probably, b. ; m. Joseph Crosby.

Brackett Genealogy, (1907), p. 108, etc.; Boston and Braintree records;
Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, 1, p. 86.)

In 1935 a special search was made in England to try to find out the
parents of Richard Brackett, and the following items have been copied from
the report.

A Richard Brackett of Wrenningham, county Norfolk, born about 1554, son
of Richard Brackett, attended school in Norwich, four years; attended
Corpus Christi College for six months; and in May 1674 was admitted to
Conville and Caius College then aged about twenty-one, and received his
B.A. there in 1577/8. He next was found as a deacon at Norwich, then a Curate
of Ashwell Thorpe. near Norwich, next year a Curate of Intwood, nearby,
and in 1617, was Rector of St. Augustine's in Norwich, where he died in 1633.

He left a will, in which he mentioned a wife and four sons. The son Rich-
ard was to have two payments of money, but one was revoked in a codicil
just before he died; the other was for money payments by the son Robert (who
was evidently living on family property at Wrenningham) to Richard and to
another child of the testator, at the Wrenningham church porch. But this
bequest to Richard had the additional words "or to his certain attorney,
executors, administrators or assigns." This would seem to indicate that
the son Richard was away from home, and was the one living in New England.

About the time this Richard Brackett was living in and near Boston, a
certain Peter Brackett was living in Braintree, who deposed in court in
1673, aged about 64; he may have been a relative of Captain Richard Brackett.
Brackett Genealogy (1907) p. 108 etc., Boston and Braintree records.
The Records of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Co. 1:86

Susan C. Tufts
by Irma Miller

John Agard, sometimes called John Egard, may have been a mariner and have had no residence in Boston, the earliest mention of him is in 1683 when his daughter was born. Search has been made in all the early Boston records, but practically nothing has been found of this family.

The Storrs Genealogy, printed in 1886, has a few notes on the name of Agard as "Hester Egard" a widow, married as his second wife, Samuel Storrs.

Samuel Storrs, baptized in Sutton-cum-Lound, Nottinghamshire, England, came to New England and was living in Barnstable, Mass., in 1663, he died in Mansfield, Conn., 30 Apr. 1719. He married first, in Barnstable, 6 Dec. 1666, Mary, daughter of Thomas Huckins, she was born 29 Mar. 1646 and died in Barnstable, 24 Sept. 1683.

Samuel Storrs married secondly, in Barnstable, 15 Dec. 1685, "Hester Egard" a widow. Little appears to be known of Hester Egard, or Esther Agard, the name is seldom found in the old records.

In the early births in Boston is the record of birth of "Esther" daughter of John and Esther "Agard", 16 July 1683, and it seems probable that here was the Esther whose husband, John, must have died and left her a widow. It appears that the widow Esther Agard must have had a son John, of whose birth we have no knowledge, and that he went with her to Mansfield, Conn., where he married on 8 June 1709, Mehitable-----.

In the town of Mansfield, Conn., is a monument to some of the Storrs family, and on it is carved the full record of Samuel Storrs, 1640-1719, and it states that his second wife, Esther, died there 13 Apr. 1730 in her 89th year.

Esther (Egard) Storrs must have had two children by her first husband, John Agard, Esther and John; and by her second, Samuel Storrs, she had Thomas, born 27 Oct. 1686, Esther, born in Oct. 1688, and Cordial, born 14 Oct. 1692, all born in Barnstable. Cordial Storrs died in October 1782.

Samuel Storrs removed from Barnstable, Mass., to Mansfield, Conn., probably about 1698. Mansfield was first settled about 1692, and was set off from Windham in 1703.

John² Agard (John¹) born perhaps in Boston, Mass. before 1685, lived in Mansfield, Conn., where he died after 1724, the date of death has not been found. He married in Mansfield, 8 June 1709, Mehitable---, her last name is not given in the marriage record, she was living as late as 1724, but the date of her death has not been found.

Children, born in Mansfield:

- i. James³, b. 1 Apr. 1710; m. (1) Abigail Leach; (2) Elizabeth Squire.
- ii. John, b. 11 Apr. 1712.
- iii. Joshua, b. 24 July 1714; m. 11 Nov. 1748, Sarah Preston.
- + iv. Benjamin, b. 31 July 1716; m. Elizabeth Hall.
- v. Mehitable, b. 14 Oct. 1718.
- vi. Hezekiah, b. 10 May 1721.
- vii. Judah, b. 28 July 1724; m. Experience () Crosby.

Benjamin³ Agard (John², John¹), born in Mansfield, Conn., 31 July 1716; the History of Tolland County, 1:230, says he died in his prime, but gives no date. He married in Mansfield, 17 Sept. 1747, Elizabeth Hall, daughter of Lieut. James and Mehitable (Wood) Hall, she was living as late as 1762.

Children, born in Mansfield:

- i. Mehitable⁴, b. 16 Oct. 1748; d. 8 June 1770, Mansfield.
- + ii. Benjamin, b. 20 Oct. 1750; m. (1) Lydia Dowe; (2) Sarah Hiscock.
- iii. Elizabeth, b. 29 Sept. 1752.
- iv. Nathan, b. 29 Apr. 1754.

v. Caleb, b. 26 Dec. 1755.

vi. Joshua, b. 27 Dec. 1755; m. Ruth Needham; resided in Willington

vii. John, b. 1 Aug. 1760; d. 31 May 1761, Mansfield.

viii. John, b. 11 Apr. 1762.

⁴ Benjamin Agard (Benjamin³, John², John¹) born in Mansfield, Conn., 20 Oct. 1750 and probably died there but the date of his death has not been found. He married there, 25 May 1773, Lydia Dowe, who had one child, both died soon. He married for his second wife, in Stafford, Conn., on 23 Jan. 1777, Sarah Hiscock said to have been a daughter of Nathan Hiscock of Sutton, Mass., and Union, Conn.

Child, by first wife:

i. infant, who d. y.

By second wife; born in Stafford:

ii. Nathan³, b. 18 Feb. 1778; m. Hannah Hall; res. Stafford.

iii. Lydia, b. 10 Sept. 1779; m. Eleazer Abbe; res. Middlebury, Vt.

iv. Chloe, b. 21 May 1782; m. Sylvanus Conant; res. Mansfield.

+ v. Sally, b. 11 Oct. 1784; m. Jesse Turner of Mansfield.

vi. Polly, b. 11 Oct. 1784; m. John Hall; res. Stafford.

vii. Benjamin, b. 5 Mar. 1787; m. (1) Fannie Moore; (2) Fila Moore; (3) Melinda Needham; (4) Sybil Eaton.

viii. Nancy, b. 28 Dec. 1788; m. Rufus Davidson; res. Wales, Mass.

ix. Hannah, b. Feb. 1793; m. Jasper Needham; res. Wales, Mass.

(History Tolland, County, Conn., 1:230; Manuscript Agard Genealogy; Mansfield and Stafford, vital records.

Susan C. Tufts
by Anna Moore

There are a number of whole genealogies of different branches of the Hall family, besides many references to other books in the Library of the Genealogical Society in Boston. There appear to have been several of the early comers named John and their lines are much confused, it would take time to be sure which was the correct John whose descendants went to Mansfield, Conn.

One book, called "Halls of New England", contains several groups and these notes are mainly taken from this authority.

John Hall, of Charlestown, said to have come from St. Mary Whitechapel, London, had a wife Joan, they came in Winthrop's Fleet in 1630. Also a John Hall, from Coventry, England, in Winthrop's Fleet, 1630, with wife Bethia, was also an early resident of Charlestown, and later removed to Barnstable, Mass.

John Hall and wife Bethia were early members of the Charlestown church, but he had removed to Barnstable before 1641, and in 1648 went to Yarmouth, where he died 23 July 1696 aged 85 years, leaving a will dated 15 July 1694, proved 25 Aug. 1696. Apparently this John Hall had two children by his first wife Bethia and at least eight more by a second wife named Elizabeth. In his will he mentioned sons Samuel, Joseph, William, Benjamin, Elisha, John, Nathaniel and Gershom.

Children, two born in Charlestown, the others in Yarmouth:

- i. John², bp. 13 May 7 1638; m. Priscilla Bearse; res. Yarmouth.
- ii. Shebar, bp. 9 Feb. 1639.

By second wife:

- iii. Samuel, b. .
- iv. Joseph, bp. 3 July 1642; d. Dennis 31 May 1716; m. Mary----.
- v. Benjamin, b. and d. 1644.
- vi. Nathaniel, bp. 8 Feb. 1646; m. Anna Thornton.
- vii. Gershom, bp. 5 Mar. 1647/8; d. 31 Oct. 1732, Dennis;
m. Bethis Bangs; m. (2) Martha ^Bramhall.

+viii. William, bp. 8 June 1651; m. Esther-----.

ix. Benjamin, bp. 29 May 1653; d. 7 Aug. 1737, Mansfield,
Conn.; m. Mehitable Matthews of Yarmouth.

x. Elisha; b. 1655; living 1733, aged 80; m. Lydia-----.

It is probable that the second wife of John Hall was Elizabeth Larned.

William² Hall (John¹) baptized in Yarmouth, Mass., 8 June 1651, died in Mansfield, Conn. 11 June 1727 aged 76 years according to his gravestone there. He is called "Capt." in the death record but it has not been discovered what this title means, military or otherwise. He married Esther-----, born about 1656, died in Mansfield, 14 Feb. 1726/7 aged 70 years, according to her gravestone there. Little has been found about this Capt. William Hall. He is said to have purchased 1000 acres of land in Windham, Conn., in June 1695, Mansfield was set off from Windham in 1703. He was taxed in Yarmouth in 1676.

Children, dates and places of birth not found:

i. Isaac³, b. ; m. before Sarah Reed; res. Mansfield.

ii. William, b. ; m. 20 July 1708, Mansfield, Esther-----.

+iii. James, b. ; m. Mehitable Wood.

iv. Theophilus, b. ; m. 2 Mar. 1719/20, Mansfield, Ruth Sargent

James³ Hall (William², John¹) born probably about 1680 in Yarmouth, died in Mansfield, Conn., 16 June 1742. He married in Mansfield, 15 Oct. 1716, Mehitable Wood, probably the one born in Rowley, Mass., 16 Dec. 1695, died in Mansfield 27 Oct. 1758. James Hall is called "Lieut." in the Mansfield records, but his service has not been identified.

Children of Lt. James and Mehitabel Hall born in Mansfield:

- i. Mary⁴, b. 27 Sept. 1717.
- ii. James, b. 20 Apr. 1720; m. Mary Linnell.
- iii. Mehitabel, b. 18 Feb. 1721/2; m. Ezekiel Slate.
- + iv. Elizabeth, b. 18 Apr. 1723; m. Benjamin Agard.
- v. Jane, b. 5 Mar. 1725.
- vi. William, b. 12 July 1728; m. Tabitha Rockwell.
- vii. Thomas, b. 14 June 1730; m. (1) Betty Smith; (2) Susanna
Dunham.
- viii. Ephraim, b. 21 Sept. 1732; m. Miriam Wolcott.
- ix. Gershom, b. 28 Feb. 1734/5; m. Mary Hawks.
- x. Josiah, b. 27 Mar. 1738; m. Hannah Albee.

(Halls of New England, 216; Barnstable Families, 1:455; Mansfield vital records)

Susan C. Lufkin
by Anna M. Lufkin

Among the early residents of Rowley, Mass., was a Thomas Wood, also recorded as Thomas Woods. Just when he came to this country is not known and little about his family. He may have belonged to the family of a Daniel Wood of Ipswich, whose estate is settled in the Essex County Probate records, his widow Mary was appointed to administer it 27 Mar. 1649, and to care for the two children, not named. Also we know that Obadiah Wood of Ipswich was his brother, called so in his will of 1687. In a deposition in the court in 1675 Thomas Wood refers to "brother John Todd", this may mean only a church relation, or Thomas may have married a sister of John Todd, or John Todd may have married a sister of Thomas Wood.

Thomas Wood married in Rowley, 7 June 1654, Ann--- the last name omitted in record, she died 28 Dec. 1714. He was buried 12 Sept. 1687 in Rowley.

On 18 Feb. 1657 he bought of Joseph Jewett, four acres of land, and another piece of fourteen acres, both joining the farm of Humphrey Bradstreet. Later he exchanged these lands with John Pickard, guardian of Nehemiah Jewett, for that "Messuage, mansion House" etc..... "wherein M^r Joseph Jewett dwelt at the time of his death".

In the Diary of Hon. Samuel Sewall is the following: "1675 July 31, at midnight, Tho. Wood carpenter, of Rowley, had his house and goods burnt, and voe matum, a daughter of about 10 years of age, who directed her brother so that he got out, was herself consumed to ashes."

His will (Suffolk County Probate 10:168) mentioned his wife Anne, eldest son John, sons Thomas, Josiah, Samuel, Solomon, Ebenezer, and James and three daughters, Mary Chute, Ann Plummer and Ruth Jewett; he also mentioned his brother Obadiah Wood of Ipswich; the executors were his son Thomas and wife Anne.

The Index of Ancestors, 1922, Colonial War Society, on page 548, says Thomas Wood of Rowley, 1635-1687, served in King Philip's War.

Thomas and Ann Wood had eleven children recorded in Rowley.

- i. Mary,¹ b. 15 Mar. 1655; m. James Chute.
- ii. John, b. 2 Nov. 1656; m. Isabel Hazen.
- + iii. Thomas, b. 10 Aug. 1658; m. Mary Hunt.
- iv. Ann, b. 8 Aug. 1660; m. Benjamin Plummer.
- v. Ruth, b. 21 July 1662; m. Capt. Joseph Jewett.
- vi. Josiah, b. 5 Sept. 1664; m. Sarah Elithorpe; res. Concord, Mass.
- vii. Elizabeth, b. 5 Sept. 1664; burned 31 July 1675.
- viii. Samuel, b. 26 Dec. 1666; m. Margaret Elithorpe.
- ix. Solomon, b. 17 May 1669; m. Mary Haseltine; res. Bradford and
Mendon.
- x. Ebenezer, b. 29 Dec. 1671; m. Rachel Nichols.
- xi. James, b. 22 June 1674; d. 1694.

Thomas² Wood (Thomas)¹ born in Rowley, 10 Aug. 1658, was buried there 1 Dec. 1702. He married in Rowley, 26 June 1683, Mary Hunt, possibly the Mary who was born in Concord, Mass., 28 Sept. 1664, daughter of Nehemiah and Mary (Tooll or Towle) Hunt. In the Rowley records there were very few early Hunt records, and the fact that Mary (Hunt) Wood named her second child Nehemiah, also that Josiah Wood lived in Concord gives a strong clue as to her family. She married a second husband named Davis and went to Mansfield, Conn., and was probably the one who died there 7 Nov. 1754.

In the Rowley church records is this item: "Sept^r 18 1726, Mary Davis formerly y^e Relict of Tho. Wood dismissed to y^e ch. in Mansfield". Her death record says "Mrs. Mary Davis, widow" died 7 Nov. 1754. The only other early marriage in Rowley under the name of Hunt was an Elizabeth who married 3 Dec. 1682, Francis Palmer. When the estate of Thomas Wood was divided in 1713, his wife Mary and all the children but Nehemiah were living.

Thomas and Mary (Hunt) Wood had nine children recorded in Rowley.

- i. Mary³, b. 29 Aug. 1684; m. 1701, James Dickinson of Rowley.
- ii. Thomas, b. 28 Sept. 1686; m. Abigail Hartshorn.
- iii. Nehemiah, b. 14 July 1688; d. 4 Aug. 1688.
- iv. Ephraim, b. 13 Oct. 1689; res. Concord, in 1713.
- v. Samuel, b. 31 May 1692; a Samuel and wife Jane were of Mansfield, 1721.
- vi. Elizabeth, b. 8 Apr. 1694; perhaps m. Joseph Boynton of Rowley.
- vii. Mehitable, b. 18 Dec. 1695; a pencil note in the Rowley records, says she m. Lt. James Hall of Mansfield, but no proof was offered. As her mother is known to have gone to Mansfield, this is probably correct.
- viii. Ann, b. 11 Apr. 1700.
- ix. Hannah, b. 2 May 1703.

See Hunt notes.

(Rowley Early Settlers, 413, etc.; Rowley, and Concord, Mass., vital records, Mansfield, Conn., vital records.

Susan C. Lupton
to Gene Mahr

Hunt.

William Hunt of Concord, Mass., with wife Elizabeth, were among the very early settlers of that place.

Among their children was a son Nehemiah, born about 1631, married in 1663, on June 1, Mary Toll of that place.

From a brief study of the Hunt family of Concord and the Wood family of Rowley, there appear several significant items.

In the Rowley vital records there are only two early marriages under the name of Hunt, -Mary who married 26 June 1683 Thomas Woods or Wood, and Elizabeth who married in Concord, she mentioned as being of Concord, on 9 June 1705, Jeremiah Hopkinson, of Rowley. One Elizabeth had married in 1682, Francis Palmer.

In the list of children of Thomas and Mary (Hunt) Wood, the third child was named Nehemiah, an uncommon name. The fourth child, Ephraim, was known to have been living in Concord in 1713, when the estate of his father was divided.

In the settlement of the estate of Nehemiah Hunt of Concord, in the Middlesex County Probate records, (12274) on 17 Dec. 1719, administration was granted to John Hunt with the widow Mary Hunt. Apparently little was done about a division. on 21 June 1726, Mary Hunt, widow of Nehemiah, asked that the whole of the real estate be settled on her son John.

In a list of heirs, the children received money and a share of the personal property of their father, Nehemiah Hunt. The settlement of the real estate was agreed to by the children. On 6 Dec. 1719, Mary Davis of Concord, received £27; a same amount was given to Rebecca Hunt; to Hannah Hunt; to John Hunt; David Whitaker in right of his wife Mercy; George Robbins had married Hannah before 1726; Thomas Bateman had married Rebecca before 1726; on 27 June 1726 Jeremiah Hopkinson of "Rowlie" had married Elizabeth, daughter of Nehemiah Hunt; no mention was made of the husband of Mary Davis, but it seems very probable that she was Mary (Hunt) (Wood) Davis.

On 7 Oct. 1726, at Concord, Mary Davis acknowledges having received her share of the personal estate of Nehemiah Hunt.

In none of the papers was there any reference to Mary Davis going to Mansfield, Conn., she apparently lived for a time in Concord.

According to the records of the Wood family of Rowley, the widow Mary (Hunt) was living in 1713, then received her share of the estate of her husband Thomas Wood who had died in 1702. In the Concord vital records, on 19 Oct. 1714, a Mary Wood of Concord married Dr. Simon Davis, his first wife Elizabeth had died 12 Nov. 1711. On 18 Sept. 1726 a Mary Davis, formerly the widow of Thomas Wood was dismissed from the Rowley church to the church in Mansfield, Conn.

While there is as yet no absolute proof that the Mary Davis who went to Mansfield was the Mary studied above, it seems more than probable that this is the correct line. Mor search would probably settle the point. A Hunt Genealogy printed a long time ago is not correct in some of these details, but does give the list of children of Nehemiah Hunt, and mentions a daughter as "Mary Davis".

Susan E. Lufka
by Anna Kohn

Hiscock or Hitchcock

In some of the early records the names of Hiscock, Hiscox, and Hitchcock appear much confused and it is difficult to be sure about these families. Early generations of all the families are found in Rhode Island and Massachusetts but the line back of Nathan Hiscock, father of Sarah the second wife of Benjamin Agard, is still not proved.

The name of Nathan does not appear very often in the early families, and it is probable that he belonged to the Massachusetts family.

Sarah Hiscock was said to have been a daughter of Nathan of Union, Connecticut, she married in Stafford, Conn., 23 Jan. 1777, and was living in 1793, the date of birth of her last child in Stafford.

A Nathan Hiscock, probably the one later of Stafford and Union, was baptized in Marlborough, Mass., 24 Aug. 1729, no names of parents given and no other details. If he married in 1743, he was not baptized as an infant..search in the church records of Marlborough might give us a clue.

Where he resided from 1729 to 1742 has not been found, but in 1742, he appears as signing a petition for a church in Sutton, and he married there, 5 Sept. 1743, a widow Hannah Goodale, and they had five children born and baptized in Sutton.

A search has been made to identify this widow Hannah Goodale, but without any results as yet. The history of Sutton says the early families named Goodale were from Lynn and Andover; these last named places were in Essex County, and the printed vital records of Lynn, Andover and surrounding towns have been examined.

In 1769, Nathan Hiscock bought land in Union, this might have been Nathan, junior, who was born in 1749. In the index of Probate records for Worcester County Mass., appears the information that in 1766, a guardian was appointed for David, Nathan, Sarah and Stephen Hiscock, all of Sutton; the index gives no more detail, but a search in the Worcester County land and Probate records might offer clues.

The towns of Marlborough and Sutton are in Worcester County, and the towns of Union and Stafford, Conn., are near the boundary line of Massachusetts.

Children of Nathan and Hannah Hiscock, born probably in Sutton:

- i. Hannah, b. 19 Aug. 1744.
- ii. Lydia, b. 23 Feb. 1745/6; m. in 1769 Ezra Harwood.
- iii. Molly, b. 3 Sept. 1747; m. 1767, Jedediah Bugbee of Union.
- iv. Nathan, b. 3 Apr. 1749; m. Rebecca Keeney of Sutton; res. Stafford.
- v. David, bp. 9 June 1751; m. Anstice Bugbee.
- vi. Stephen, b. ; bought land 1777 in Sturbridge; m. Thankful Morse.
- + vii. Sarah, b. ; m. Benjamin Agard.

(History of Sutton, 63; History of Union, 354; Marlborough, Sutton and Sturbridge vital records.

Susan C. Latta
by Anna Moore

List of eligible ancestors of May S. Pasmore for various societies found in the 1927 Register of the Massachusetts Society of Colonial Dames, the Register of the Connecticut Society of Colonial Dames, the 1922 Index of the Society of Colonial Wars or the histories herein. The order given is alphabetical. The places mentioned are in Massachusetts except when otherwise indicated. All names are in the Olmsted line. See pages 114-416.

SOCIETY OF COLONIAL DAMES

Gregory, John (1634-1688) New Haven Court 1644-45, Deputy Norwalk, Conn. Gen. Court 16 yrs., 1659-1681. Register of Conn. Society of Colonial Dames, p. 346.

Miles, Richard (- 1666) New Haven, Conn. deputy to Colony Court 1651, magistrate 1648-52; Clerk of Artillery Company, judge 1639. New Haven Colony Records V. I, pp. 381, 382, 456. Eligible but not listed.

Foote, Capt. Nathaniel, 1682-1774, Colechester, Conn. Dept. General Assembly.

French, William (1) 1603-1681, Cambridge and Billerica. Deputy to General Court for Billerica 1660, 1663, 1664. Lieut. of Cambridge Co. 1647.

Merriman, Nathaniel, 1613-1683, Pequot War, 1637.

Olmsted, Capt. Richard, 1612-1684, Norwalk, Conn.; Deputy General Court. Capt. 1927 Register Mass. Soc. Col. Dames, p. 435.

Smith, Rev. Henry, 1538-1648, Wethersfield Minister

Smith, Lt. Samuel (1602-1680) Wethersfield, Conn.; Hadley; Deputy, Magistrate, Lieut. 1927 Register Mass. Soc. Col. Dames, p. 462.

Street, Rev. Nicholas, 1603-1674, New Haven teacher of church 1659-1668; pastor till death.

Turner, Nathaniel, Cap.-deputy to Mass. court 1634-36 Deputy N. Haven 1644 1645 Deputy. Mag. 1639-40 Capt.

SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS

- Adams, Abraham (1650-1729) Fairfield, Conn. Lieut. (Hist. Fairfield, Conn. 1; 7, 2; 6.)
- Arms, William (1654-1731) Deerfield, "Soldier under Capt. William Turner in the Falls Fight, King Phillips War, 1676." Col. War Index, 1922 pp. 13.
- Barnes, Daniel, 1659-1730; Ensign New Haven. Lieut. 1710; not in 1922 Index.
- Beach, Richard, (1) New Haven, 1642; Indian Alarm, 1646 and War Ninigut, 1654. Index 34.
- Beecher, Isaac, 1623-1690, Index 37. Member New Haven Train-Band, 1639-1644.
- Belding or Belden, Daniel (1648-1731) Deerfield and Hatfield. "In King Philip's War. On Committee of Fortification with Col. Partridge." Col. War 1922, p. 38.
- Belding or Belden, William (1671-1760) Deerfield, "Sergt. 1703-1704." Col. War 1922, p. 38.
- Bradley, William, before 1644-1691. Index 1922, p. 60.
- Burr, John (1625-1692) "Deputy from Fairfield, Commissioner for the United Colonies, 1664." (Fairfield; Conn.) Col. War 1922 p. 78.
- Churchill, Josiah, Index 1922, p. 102. Wethersfield Troop in Pequot War.
- Cooper, John, Corporal, 1689 died. Militia N.H. 1643, Corp. under Seeley. Dutch and Indian trouble, 1654-1655. Deputy 1661, 1662, 1665, 1666, 1671, 1674. Signer of Compact 1639. Governor's Assistant, member Council War.
- Cooper, Caleb, 1736-1802, Militia N.H. 1757-1759 (Conn. Hist. Society collection Vol. 9 & 10)
- Curtis, John, 1614-1707, Index 130. Served in King Phillip's War, 1675. Sergt. 1676. Ensign.
- Curtis, Thomas, 1648-1733. Index 130. Ensign and Deputy.
- Denison, George (1620-1694) Stonington, Conn. deputy to the General Court 1654, 1657, 1671, 1674, 1675, 1678, 1682, 1687, 1689, 1693, 1694; Captain of Stonington Company by 1653; Captain and second in command of New London County forces in King Phillips War 1676. 1927 Register of Mass. Soc. Colonial Dames of America, p. 377.
- Foots, Nathaniel, "1st, 1693-1744, Wethersfield, Deputy, Conn. 1641-1644." Col. War p. 179.

- French, William (1) Index 185. Lieut. of Cambridge Co. 1647.
- Gregory, Thomas (1648-1693) Norwalk, Conn. For service in King Phillips War he received grant of land from Norwalk. Society of Colonial Wars, Index and Honor Roll, 1922. p. 207.
- Gilbert, Benjamin, Lieut. Greenfield Co. 1737. Surveyor of Highways.
- Heaton, James, 1633-1712. Index 234. Sargt. Ensign, New Haven, Deputy.
- Hurlbut, Thomas (abt. 1615-1689) Wethersfield, Conn. Served in Pequot War 22 Feb. 1637 under Lt. Lion Gardiner, Deputy 1644. Lt. at Saybrook Fort. Society of Colonial Wars, Index of Ancestors p. 263. Conn. Colonial records, V. I, p. 189; V. 2.
- Ives, William, 1607-1718, Index 266. Soldier at New Haven, Indian Alarm 1642, 1646.
- Merriman, Nathaniel, 1613-1693, Index 337.
- Miles, Richard (- 1666) Clerk of Artillery Company. Society of Colonial Wars, Index of Ancestors 1922, p. 323.
- Mix, Eldad, 1733-1806. French & Indian Wars. Conn. Hist. Soc. Collections Vol. IX, X.
- Olmsted, James (1650-1673) "Captain James, Commissioner for Norwalk, Conn. 1690, '91, '92, '93, '94. Deputy, 1691, '92, '95, '99. Captain, 1691." Col. War, 1922, 351.
- Olmsted, Richard (1612-1684) Norwalk, Conn. "Deputy to the General Court 1653, 1654, 1660-1669, 1671, 1679; Captain of Norwalk Company, 1680." (Mass. Colonial Dames Register, 1927, 435.)
- Parker, Edward, died 1662, Index 358. Under Capt. Underhill, Dutch and Indian Wars.
- Royce, Robert, died 1676. Index 407. Deputy New London, Conn., 1661.
- Royce, Samuel, Index 407. 1672-1757. Lieut. Meridan, Conn. Ensign Wallingford, Conn. 1709. Deputy, 1720, Lieut. 1722.

Rumble, Thomas (abt. 1613-abt. 1639) Stratford, Conn.
served in Pequot War 1636 under Lt. Lion Gardiner.
Society of Colonial Wars, Ancestors Index p. 408.

Sherwood, Thomas, Fairfield, Conn. "1585-1655, Conn.
Deputy, from Hartford, 1645-1647." Col. War, 1922,
428.

Smith, Rev. Henry, Index 434. 1588-1648. Member of
General Court, Conn. Soldier in Pequot War.

Smith, Samuel. "Lieut. Samuel, Sr., 1602-1680, Hadley,
Mass. "Ancient Serjeant" at Wethersfield, Conn.,
and Deputy 1640-1661, Lieut. of Hadley Troop,
1661-1678, and Deputy to General Court of Massachusetts
Bay, 1661-1673. Commissioner to the Mohawks, 1667."
Col. War 1922, 436.

Thomas, John, died 1671, Index 471. Member of the N.H.
Watch, 1640-1648.

Turner, Nathaniel, Capt., 1646, Pequot War Chief Military
Officer N. Haven.

Wilcoxon, William, died 1652. Index 534. Deputy Court Conn.

SOCIETY OF DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

Hurlbut, Elijah (abt. 1740-aft. 1800) Hinesburgh, Vt.
service for 7 days in Capt. Osa Barnes Company,
Col. Benjamin Simonds regiment Oct. 14, 1780.
Eligible but not listed.

Olmsted, Jesse (about 1752-abt. 1783) Norwalk, Conn.
Served as private 5th Company, Continental Regiment
May 8, 1775-Sept. 17, 1775, Private, Capt. Betts
Co. Connecticut Line Jan. 8, 1781-Dec. 31, 1781.
For services before May 8, 1781 discharged Sept. 17,
1781 paid 9-16-1. For services before Jan. 1, 1782,
paid on Feb. 8, 1783, £ 11-4-7 1/2. (See Olmsted
history herein for remainder of data) Eligible but
not listed.

Richard Olmsted.

Richard Olmsted came with the family to America, and until his marriage was probably a member of his Uncle James' family; but of the date of that event we have no record. He came to Hartford in the summer of 1636, with the party from Newtown, Mass. He was one of the first settlers and proprietors of the new town. In two divisions of land he had in proportion of 10 to 8. His house lot was No. 49, and was on the west side of Main St., on part of which now stands the Center Church and the old burying ground (the second one in Hartford).

The town bought the lot as per record: "The 11 of January, 1640. It is further ordered that the Burying-place is appointed to be (a) parcel of Richard Olmsted's lot; and for satisfaction to Richard Olmsted for the said Burying-place, and the fencing about it, he is to have a parcel of land lying at the North Meadow gate; (the Cow-yard: containing about an acre and a half of ground.)" "The said Richard Olmsted is to have part of John Skinner's lot, on which the said John Skinner's house stands; and the said John Skinner is to remove his dwelling house." "Richard Olmsted is to trans-sill his house that stands upon the Burying-place and then the town is to remove it to the lot, the same, Richard Olmsted receives of John Skinner". This lot of John Skinner's was No. 48, next north of Richard Olmsted's lot No. 49. One of the first persons to be buried there was probably his Uncle James Olmsted.

From his owning a house in Hartford, it is probable that he was married before 1640.

On June 19, 1650, articles of agreement were drawn up for the purchase of "Norwalke" from Roger Ludlow of Fairfield, Conn., and at the session of the General Court of the Colony, the 26th of June, 1650, Nathaniel Ely and Richard Olmsted in behalf of themselves and other inhabitants of Hartford, desired the leave and approbation of the Court for (the) planting of Norwalk, to whom an affirmative answer was returned Sept. 11, 1651; "it was ordered that Norwalk should be a town."

Richard Olmsted moved to Norwalk in 1650 or 1651, as his name appears in the deed of the Indian Chiefs dated Feb. 15, 1651. The land purchased from Roger Ludlow comprised only the eastern part of the town. The purchase price was fifteen pounds with some additional considerations.

The central part of Norwalk had been originally purchased by Capt. Patrick of Greenwich, but the payment had never been completed to the satisfaction of the Indians.

The amount still owing, viz.: "two Indian coates and fowre fathom of wampam" was made good to them, and that part of the town also acquired. The additional land secured from the Indian chiefs, Feb. 15, 1651, "for the consideration of Thirtie Fathom of Wampum, Tenn Kettles, Fifteen Coates, Tenn payr of stockings, Tenn Knives, Tenn Hookes, Twenty Pipes, Tenn Muckes and Tenn needles" comprised the western part of Norwalk.

In a table of original grants of home lots to the first settlers of Norwalk, 1652, appears the name of Richard Olmsted and a description of his home lot: 4 acres and 1 rood, Lots 15 and half of 17, with 219 acres commonage. In the "estate of lands and accommodations" of Norwalk in 1655 he is credited with £219.

Mr. Selleck, in his history of Norwalk, (page 24) says: "It speaks well for the new company's enterprise and loyalty that it was able to send its maiden delegate, Richard Olmsted, to Hartford, even as early as May 1633". "To make it personal, it is recorded that the day after the Court sat, Richard Olmsted was appointed Sergeant, and deputed to 'exercise' the Norwalk soldiers and 'to examine their arms'. Richard Olmsted bore the test of power well, and his first year as Representative was supplemented by 'a dozen other sessions to 1679.'"

Richard Olmsted must have been living as late as July 8, 1686, for his name appears in a patent bearing that date, by which patent the original purchase of lands from the Indians, for the site of Norwalk is confirmed by the Governor and General Court of Connecticut.

In 1646, Constable in Hartford.

In 1649, Fence viewer in Hartford.

In 1653, Deputy of Norwalk to the General Court at Hartford.

In 1656, appointed by the General Court, Leather seller, for Norwalk
(Dealer of Leather?)

In 1657, chosen Townsman in Norwalk.

On 19 May, 1659, appointed with three others to settle a difficulty between the towns of Stratford and Fairfield, with the Indians, relative to lands.

May 17, 1660, appointed Grand Juror for Norwalk.

Oct. 4, 1660, Deputy to the General Court at Hartford. He was chosen Deputy to the General Court a dozen times between 1660 and 1679.

In 1664, "The Court appointed Mr. Campfield, Deacon More, Mr. Gayre-child, Mr. Hull and Lt. Olmsted a committee to ripen the business respecting the Calf in controversie between Mr. Lord and Danl. Cone who returned that they having viewed the Sayd beast, and the evidence of both sides, do judge it to be Mr. Lord's steare. The Court confirms this determination that the stear doth belong to Mr. Lord."

At a General Court, held at Hartford, called by the Governor, July 6, 1665, it was announced that the Court had been advised by his Majesty's order, that DeRuyter is likely to assault the Colonies, and that his Majesty had made known his pleasure that the Colonies should put themselves in a posture of defense. The Court ordered that each plantation in the Colony should consider some way to discover the approach of the enemy and appointed Committees to act generally in this matter from each town. Lt. Olmsted appears on the Committee appointed to represent the Colony or that part between Stratford and Rye.

12 Oct. 1665, he was appointed to view the lands appertaining to Hastings and Rye, for a new plantation.

In 1666, he was appointed to run the line between Fairfield and Norwalk.

In 1667, he was sent to Rye to procure a minister, and hire him for

£40 a year. May 13, 1669, he was granted 60 acres of land, where he 414
could find it.

1669 to 1675, Selectman of Norwalk.

In 1670, he was appointed to survey lands, at the charge of Norwalk, Stamford, Greenwich and Rye.

Nov. 26, 1673, he was appointed Muster Master for Fairfield County.

In 1675, at a meeting of the Council, he was appointed one of two, to sign bills for the payment of the soldiers. (King Philip's War).

He was Commissioner for Norwalk, with magisterial powers, from 1668 to 1667.

His Military Services.

He was a soldier on the Pequot War, May, 1637, and had a grant of land for his services in the "Soldiers' Field".

Appointed Sergeant, May 21, 1653, to a company of 65 men, and allowed to exercise the soldiers at Norwalk and to view the arms, and to make a return to the Court of the defects. He was also appointed Sergeant to a company of 65 men to be raised in the several towns in the Colony.

Lieut. May 19, 1659.

He was a soldier in King Philip's War, from June 1675 to 1676.

Capt., in 1680, commissioned for the next six years.

In 1681, Capt. Richard Olmsted was appointed one of the Committee to order and dispose of the affairs of the plantation upon the Hop Ground (now Bedford, Westchester County, N.Y.)

From all this it appears, that in conjunctions of special difficulty and danger, requiring great intrepidity, integrity and sound judgment, he had the confidence of the Colony and his townsmen to a high degree.

Richard Olmsted was in 1659 one of a Committee of four, appointed by the General Court, to lay out 80 acres on Golden Hill, in Bridgeport, Conn. as a permanent dwelling place for the Indians.

His wife was in Hartford in July, 1672, being sick with fever and ague as appears from a letter from John Winthrop, Jr. to Waite Winthrop, Esq.

Olmsted Family Genealogy P.188-189.

Capt. James Olmsted, born probably in Hartford, Conn., died before 28 Apr. 1731 married 1 May 1673 Phebe Barlow daughter of Thomas Barlow of Fairfield, Conn.

Capt. James Olmsted was Town Clerk of Norwalk, Conn., for 29 years, from 1678 to 1707 and again in 1721. He was also Town Judge and repeatedly a Deputy to the General Court at Hartford. In fact, he was one of Norwalk's most eminent and influential citizens.

In 1671 he was chosen Selectman. In 1673, in "The Estates of Lands and Accommodations of ye Town of Norwalk," James Olmsted is credited with £50. In 1680 he was made Lieut. from 1682 to 1685 he was again Selectman. On Jan. 16, 1694, he was chosen by the town to select a minister, and on Oct. 8, 1697, he was chosen "for to signifie unto the Reverend Elders at the time of ordination, the good agreement of the towne with the church in the ordayning of Rev. Mr. Steven Buckingham." On Jan. 4, 1702/3, we find the name of James Olmsted as Justice and Recorder, affixed to a document, in which the Town of Norwalk lays claim to "severall Islands lying adjacent to their township....namely Cockenoes Island known by the sayd name, and Mamachimons Island, and the Long Island, and Camviold's Island, known by sayd names, and all other Islands lying in or adjacent unto the townshipp of Norwalk." In 1706, he was a member of a committee to seat the church," the sayd committee to order and determine that matter according to their best discretion; they to have respect to age, quality, and the estates of persons in the publique list, and the towne to abide by their determination." By vote of Dec. 11, 1723, the town of Norwalk granted to Capt. Samuel Hanford the right "to sit in ye pue with Captain Olmsted and Captain Platt," evidently a privilege to be desired, as his seat in the church was one of honor.

Olmsted Family Genealogy P. 187.

Jesse Olmsted enlisted in Capt. Mead's Co. 7th Regt., Col. Waterbury, May 8, 1775; discharged Sept. 17, 1775; enlisted in Capt. Richard's Co., Col. Herman Swift's Regt., Mar. 10, 1781; discharged Sept. 1, 1782.

Olmsted Family Genealogy P. 204.

Olmsted.

Richard¹ Olmsted, of Norwalk, Connecticut, was baptised at Fairsted, Essex, county, England, Feb. 20, 1612, son of Richard Olmsted, who was son of James and Jane (Bristow) Olmsted of Great Leighs, Essex county, England. As appears by his will he was married twice, but the names of his wives are unknown. His sons were children of the first wife. He also had a daughter who had died before the making of the will.

Children:

- + 1. James², born about 1650 probably Hartford, Conn.

- 11. John, baptised 30 Dec. 1649, Hartford.

Captain James² Olmsted (Richard¹) was born probably in Hartford, Connecticut, about 1650, and died before Apr. 28, 1731; married May 1 1673, Phebe Barlow daughter of Thomas Barlow of Fairfield, Connecticut.

Children;

- 1. James³, b. Apr. 17, 1675; d.y.

- 11. Joseph, b. Mar. 10 1676/7, Norwalk, Conn.

- 111. Nathan, b. Apr. 27, 1678, Norwalk, Conn.

- iv. Samuel, b. May 13, 1683; d.y.

- + v. John, b. Aug. 14, 1692, Norwalk.

John³ Olmsted (James², Richard¹) was born at Norwalk, Conn., Aug. 14, 1692 and died before Jan. 1749 (perhaps this date should be 1788/9); m. Feb. 29, 1717/8 Mary Small daughter of Robert Small (transient) sometime of Norwalk. It is said he died and she married again and had two children, a son Gardner and a daughter.

Children;

- 1. Sylvanus⁴, b. Nov. 25, 1718, no further record.

- 11. Phebe, b. Aug. 5, 1720; M. Gardner Olmsted.

- + 111. Reuben, b. Apr. 5, 1722.

- iv. David, b. Feb. 6 1724/5.

- v. James Small, b. Mar. 2, 1727/8.

- vi. John, b. Mar. 29, 1729.

- vii. Ichabod, b. June 14, 1733.

- viii. Justus b. about 173-.

Reuben⁴ Olmsted (John³, James², Richard¹) was born Apr. 5, 1722; married before 1746 Ann Stuart who was baptised Apr. 11, 1727. Reuben Olmsted and wife were admitted to the church at Norfield, Conn., Dec. 4, 1758. In 1791 they were members of the church in Greenfield Hill, Conn. His estate was distributed Dec. 24, 1799. She was buried in the Old Cemetery of Norwalk, Ct. There is a family tradition that she was descended from Lady Arabella Stuart, of royal Scottish lineage.

- Children;
- i. Stephen⁵, bp. Apr. 4, 1747; m. Sarah Fallow.
 - ii. Phebe, bp 13 June 1748, Greenfield; m. Thomas Jelliff.
 - + iii. Jesse.
 - iv. Anne, bp. July 7, 1754; m. Shadrach Jones.
 - v. Eunice, m. 13 May 1772 David Bennett.
 - vi. Nathan, bp. Jan. 27, 1756; d.y.
 - vii. Reuben, bp. July 7, 1758; d.y.
 - viii. Reuben, b. 22 July 1763.

Jesse⁵ Olmsted (Reuben⁴, John³, James², Richard¹) was born about 1750, and resided in Wilton, Conn.; he died about 1781. He married Oct. 6, 1774, at Norfield, Susanna Gilbert daughter of Benjamin and Sarah Gilbert. He served in the Revolutionary War.

- Children;
- + i. Lewis⁶.
 - ii. Nathan.

Lewis⁶ Olmsted (Jesse⁵, Reuben⁴, John³, James², Richard¹) was born May 10, 1774 and died July 14, 1843. He married at Hinesburg, Vt., Nov. 25 1797 Hannah Hurlburt born at Lunenburg, Mass. Feb. 5, 1778, and died in March 1835 at Shelburne, Vt.

- Children.
- + i. Richard Montgomery⁷, b. Dec. 14, 1799 (family record).
 - ii. Orpha, b. Feb. 14, 1800; m. Peter Chandonett.
 - iii. Sophia, b. 1802; m. Ralph E. Reed of Sheldon.
 - iv. Malona, b. Dec. 22, 1804; m. Alvah Tyler.
 - v. Polly, b. Feb. 19, 1806; m. Murdock McPherson Chandonett.

vi. Susan, b. Mar. 8, 1808; m. Calvin Clark.

418

vii. Julia Ann, b. May 10, 1810; d. Dec. 27, 1839.

viii. Montcalm, b. 1813.

ix. MontVernon, b. Aug. 4, 1816, Burlington Township, Chittenden County, Vt.; d. July 1, 1899, Lyons, Mich.; m. Abigail McKelvey, had five children (letter from May Olmsted Jenkins, of Portland, Mich., wife of O.R. Jenkins; daughter of Melvin Olmsted, 1934)

x. Montmorenci, b. Apr. 2, 1819.

Richard Montgomery⁷ Olmsted (Lewis⁶, Jesse⁵, Reuben⁴, John³, James², Richard¹) of New Haven, Conn., was born in Rutland, Vt., Dec. 14, 1799 and died at Hartford, Conn., Jan. 6, 1852. He married at Rutland, Vt., Sept. 14, 1823, Hester Janet Mix, b. Feb. 20 1802 at Athens, N.Y. daughter of Uri and Esther (Cooper) Mix.

Children:

i. James Munroe⁸, b. June 6, 1824; d. Sept. 6, 1824.

ii. Hannah Louise, b. Feb. 19 1826; m. Nicholas Barlow of Detroit, Mich.

iii. Louis Montgomery, b. Apr. 28, 1828; d. Apr. 6, 1857.

iv. William Mix, b. Nov. 24, 1830; m. Caroline Roney.

v. James Munroe, b. 27 Jan. 1833; m. Nov. 24 1867 Eliza Tiffany, Springfield, Mass.

vi. Martha Julia, b. Feb. 24 1837; m. -----Loomis. (George Loomis)

+ vii. Mary Jane, (twin) b. Feb. 24 1837; m. (1) Charles King; (2) Jesse T. Hanks; (3) Andrew P. Stanton.

Mary Jane⁸ Olmsted (Richard Montgomery⁷, Lewis⁶, Jesse⁵, Reuben⁴, John³, James², Richard¹) was born Feb. 24 1837, She married (1) June 22 1856 Charles King of New York city; (2) Apr. 6 1869 Jesse T. Hanks; (3) May 10 1875 Andrew P. Stanton of San Francisco, Calif.

Children, first marriage;

i. Jessie Ida⁹, b. Mar. 12, 1857, d. 6 Sept. 1935, Franklin Hospital, San Francisco, Cal.

ii. May Starr, b. Sept. 12, 1860, m. Henry Bickford Pasmore 16 Sept. 1885, San Francisco, Cal. d. San Francisco 16 Nov. 1937

iii. Charles, b. Dec. 19, 1863, d. 27 Sept. 1939, at Veterans Home, Child of second marriage; Napa Calif. buried with full military honors.

+ iv. Edmund, b. July 18, 1870.

(Olmsted Genealogy, 1912, pages 187, 192, 196, 204, 225, 271, 339)

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

Genealogical Record of the Olmsted Family in Eng-
land taken from "The Loomis Family in America"
found in the Newberry Library, Chicago.

by Mrs. John S. Loomis

Generation I.

John Olmsted married Alice Hankley. He was born 1470 and Alice was born 1473. She died 1533.

Generation II.

Their son James was born 1496.

Generation III.

Thomas Olmsted was born 1521.

Generation IV.

James O. born 1550 and died Dec. 2, 1595. He married Jane Bristow.

From Olmsted Family.

Richard Olmsted - married twice as will shows - but wives names not known. Sons were children of first wife. He was the son of James O. and Jane Bristow.

Jesse Olmsted, was born in 1752, the year only being given in the list of children of Reuben and Anne Olmsted, in the Greenfield Hill church records. The date of his death has not been found but he was apparently living as late as 1783.

Many of the states have printed all of the records of their men who served in the War of the Revolution. Connecticut has printed part of her records; others in manuscript are kept in the Connecticut State Library at Hartford.

One large book called "The Record of Connecticut Men in the Military and Naval Service during the War of the Revolution, edited by Henry E. Johnston, A.B., under the authority of the Adjutant General of Connecticut. Hartford, 1889." has in the index only two references to the name Jesse Olmsted.

Continental Regiments.	5th Company, Captain Matthew Mead of Norwalk;—
Privates	Time enlisted When discharged
Jesse Olmsted	May 8, (1775). Sept. 17 (1775). (page 67)

Connecticut Line.	1781-1783.	Company of Capt. Stephen Betts of Norwalk.
Privates	Paid from	Paid to
Jesse Olmsted	Jan. 8, 1781	Dec. 31, 1781. (page 334)

In the publications of the Connecticut Historical Society volumes eight and twelve are more facts about service in the Revolutionary War.

"Rolls and Lists of Connecticut Men in the Revolution, 1775-1783. Hartford 1901.

"Connecticut Line, 1781-1783. Cap. Betts Co.

Jesse Olmsted, Private. From Jan. 8 to Apr. 1. He belonged to the Infantry who Marched to the Southard under the Command of the Marq^s De La Fayette and whose names were omitted in the Abstract for February 1781." (8;123)

Also "Lists and Returns of Connecticut Men in the Revolution, Hartford, 1909."... "Connecticut Line, 1781-1783.".....

Name	Rank	Places to which they belong
Olmsted, Jesse.	Private	Norwalk." (12;267)

Also "Connecticut Line, 1781-1785. Third Company Commanded by Capt. Betts. Muster roll for February 1782

Enlisted	Term	Name	Deserted
Jan. 1, 1781	3 years	Jesse Olmsted	Sept. 1, 1782". (12;313-4)

Connecticut Archives, Revolutionary War, Second Series, volume 6. Family supplies 1780-1786.) Manuscript at Hartford) "The Connecticut Line of the Continental Army for sundry Advances on Acco^t of Wages not credited by their Settlement for Service before January 1st

State of Connecticut Dr.

421

Date 1783, Feb^y. 8, By who, recd. Jesse Olmsted
Amount \$11 4 7 1/2 (page 125)

By what town or Person Supp^d
Norwalk.

Also Manuscript volume, "Revolutionary War" volume 5, Document 400a.
"A List of the Names of those Men that were detached from the 4th, 9th and
Regiments in March last and that were ordered forthwith to March to New
in the Regiment under the Command of Col^o S.S. Pilliman and refused...
of the Men that were detached and ordered to join the Reg^t....
Jesse Olmstead Norwalk(?) Towns where the detached men belong". (Note, Nor-
is opposite the sixth name above, but there are no ditto marks).

Also, manuscript, volume 30, part 1, Document 7a. "An alphabetical List of the
Connecticut Line of the Army Returned for the Year 1781, from Jan^y 1781 to Jan^y
Document 7r 3^d Reg^t.....Olmstead, Jesse."

Also "Revolutionary War", vol. 30, Document 6a. "An Alphabetical List of the
Names of the Officers and Soldiers in the Connet^t. Line who have recd Family
Supplies from the several Towns for 1781."

Document 6k

Names	Rank	Town to which they belong	Amount of Supplies
Olmsted, Jesse	Private	Norwalk	12- 0- 6."

Also, manuscript, volume 3, part 1, Document 98b. "Return of Cap^t Mead's Comp^y
in Col^o Waterbury's Reg^t for Back Rations Comencing 26th June 1775 & Ending 29th
following....

Names	discharg ^d	Beer p Bar ^l	6/	Peas p Bush	6/	Rice p Hund ^d	18/
Jesse Olmstead	Sept. 2	£	-3-6-	£	-2 -9-	£	-2-3

Butter p lb -6^d
£ -3-6

Sum Total £ -12- 0"

Also, manuscript, volume 3, part 1, Document 99a. "Pay Roll of Captⁿ Matthew
Meads Company in the Regiment of Forces of the United Colonies under Command of
Colonel David Waterbury raised in the Colony of Connecticut commencing on the
Day on which they entered said Service and ending with the Time of their Dis-
mission including Time for the Discharged to get Home.

Names	When entered the Service	When left the Service & for what reason, including Time for the dis- charges to get Home at 15 Miles p Diem
Jesse, Olmsted	May 8	Discharged Sept ^t 17

Number of Days in Service
133

Total Amount of Wages
£8-17-4.

Due for Expenses Home after dis-
charged 1^d p Mile.. £0-18-9

Total Amount 9-16-1 "

Also, manuscript, volume 30 Part 1, Pay Tables, Soldiers, 1781-1783. Document 29a.
"Pay Abstract of the Infantry who marched to the Southard under the Command
of the Marq^s De La Fayette & were omitted in the Abstract for February, 1781.
Document 29e....

Jesse Olmsted, Rank-priv^t From Jan^y 8th To Apr^l 1...2Months.23Days--Pay p
Month....Subsitance.... Amount 18 Dollars...Victuals 40."

(Signed) Susan C. Telle

Barlow.

Thomas Barlow was in Connecticut as early as 1649 when he was sued for a debt of £5. On 6 Dec. 1649, in the records of the Particular Court, page 73 is this record, - Richard Samwis plt Thomas Barly defend^t in an Action of Debt to the value of 5^l The defend^t appeared not; And the pl^t did not proove that the warrant was serued". Again on page 78, 7 Mar. 1649/50, "Richard Samwis making proove in this Courte that Tho: Barly was warned to Answer his Action ag^t him at the Courte the 6th of December 1649 this Courte giues order that an Attachm^t Shall goe forth against his person".

This is the earliest record of this Thomas Barlow, found in New England. There was a Barlow family in Massachusetts whose English ancestry has been traced, but no connection has been proved between George Barlow of Sandwich, Mass. and Thomas of Windsor and Fairfield, Conn.

Thomas Barlow may have lived in Windsor for a short time but soon removed to Fairfield, where he owned land as early as 1650. He bought a home lot from Thomas Sherwood, which Sherwood acknowledged in May 1684. He married Rose daughter of Thomas Sherwood, she came in the Frances to Boston with her father in 1634, then aged eleven years, and she had married for her first husband Thomas Rumble, he came to Boston in 1635 in the Truelove, aged twenty-two, lived in Stratford, Conn. and died about 1649. Rose had one daughter Bethia Rumble who married Robert Stewart of Norwalk. After the death of her second husband, Thomas Barlow, his widow Rose married after 1658 Edward Nash of Stratford and Norwalk.

Thomas Barlow made a will 8 Sept. 1658, in which he mentioned his wife Rose, three daughters, Phebe, Deborah and Mary, they to receive their portions when arriving at the age of sixteen; the overseer to the will was his friend Mr. Thomas Pell; the witnesses Andrew Ward and John Banks, the inventory amounted to £465.

In 1673, Phebe Barlow, alias Olmstead, receipted to Edward Nash and her

mother; the witnesses were William Hamilton, Deborah and Mary Barlow. In 1679, "Robert Steward of Norwalk and his wife Bethia, daughter of Thomas Rumble" (who died before 4 Mar. 1653) whose widow Rose married (2) Thomas Barlow" and is now wife of Edward Nash".

James Olmstead of Norwalk and John Burritt of Stratford, sold land in Fairfield, 9 Mar. 1691/2, to John Bulkley, which was laid out to the children of Thomas Barlow; and the same grantors sold to Francis Bradley, 16 Mar. 1692/3.

Joseph Burritt of Stratford, yeoman, with wife Mary, 13 May 1714 released all rights of reversion in a lot known as Barlow's lot which father Mr. John Burritt sold to Rev. Joseph Webb of Fairfield.

Children of Thomas and Rose Barlow-

+ 1. Phebe, b. 27 Feb. 1650; m. James Olmstead.

11. Deborah, m. John Burritt.

111. Mary, m. John Nash.

(History of Old Fairfield, Conn., page 28)

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts.

Thomas Sherwood came to Boston in the Frances, in April 1634 aged 48; also his wife Alice aged 47, daughter Anna, aged 14, daughter Rose aged 11, son Thomas aged 10 and daughter Rebecca aged 9. He went to Wethersfield, Conn. with the first settlers in 1635, he was a carpenter.

In March 1640 he sold his lands to George Wyllys and removed to Stamford. In 1648 he again sold his lands and removed to Fairfield where he remained.

He may have been related to Thomas Morehouse whose holdings adjoined his in Wethersfield and who accompanied him in his subsequent migrations.

If the age of the son Thomas was misstated in the ship's list, he could have been the Thomas, son of Thomas and Alice, baptized at St. Michaels, London, 23 Jan. 1630.

He is an eligible ancestor for the Society of Colonial Wars, the Index 1922, page 428 gives "Sherwood, Thomas, 1685-1655, Conn. Deputy from Hartford 1645-47".

In June 1645 he brought suit against Henry Gray for slander, asking for damages of £4. In May 1647, the same Particular Court record, "An attachment is to goe forth for Tho: Sherwood"; and in June 1647 "Tho: Sherwood for his contempts in not appeareing att Court vppo sumons is ffyned 40^s." (Particular Courts, pages 34,47)

Thomas Sherwood had a second wife Mary---. He left a will dated 21 July 1655 and proved 25 Oct. 1655, in which he mentioned his wife Mary, she to pay 20s. to daughters Jane, Tamsen, Mary, Sarah, Hanna and Rose and 40s. to daughter Rebecca, and give 5 acres of land to son Thomas, all children by his first wife; his son Stephen to have his dwelling house; son Matthew to have some land; 10 pounds to daughters Mary, Ruth and Abigail; son Isaac to have a house and the remainder to wife Mary.

Mary, the widow of Thomas Sherwood married before 1658 John Banks, and she died in 1694. She left a will in which she mentioned son Stephen Sherwood and his daughter Ruth; son Matthew Sherwood and his daughter Mary; son Isaac Sherwood; and daughters Hannah Lumis, and daughter Ruth.

Of the children of Thomas Sherwood few dates of birth or marriage have been found.

Children:-

- i. Jane,
- ii. Thomasin (Tamsin)
- iii. Margaret
- iv. Sarah
- v. Hannah
- + vi. Rose, b. ab. 1622; m. (1) Thomas Rumble; (2) Thomas Barlow;
(3) Edward Nash.
- vii. Thomas, m. (1) Sarah Wheeler; (2) Ann Turney; (3) Elizabeth ()
Cable; (4) Sarah (Hide) Coley.
- viii. Rebecca.
By Mary
- ix. Stephen, m. Rebecca Turney; (2) Hannah (Jackson) Galpin; (3) Mary
(Adams), Guire, Merwin.
- x. Matthew, m. Sarah Turney; (2) Mary Fitch.
- xi. Mary.
- xii. Ruth, m. Joshua Holcomb.
- xiii. Abigail m. Daniel Lockwood.
- xiv. Isaac m. Elizabeth Jackson.

(History of Old Fairfield, page 548)

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

Thomas Gilbert, born in England about 1582, was of Braintree, Massachusetts by 1640 when his family consisted of seven heads. He bought a house and lot in Windsor, Connecticut from Francis Stiles, 24 Jan. 1644, which he later sold to John Drake, and his son Jacob Drake. He afterwards bought part of the homelot of Thomas Gunn but by 1658 had sold this to Thomas Bissell and removed to Wethersfield, Connecticut, where he died 5 Sept. 1659.

It is probable that he was the one referred to in Hinmans Early Settlers, page 66 under date of 1642 when he says, -A William Preston, ordered to take into his custody Thomas Gilbert, James Hullett, George Gibbs and Lydie Bliss and keep them in gins, with coarse diet, hard work and sharp correction. There are only a few records of this early Thomas Gilbert.

Doubtless he was the -----Gilbert, aged 77, treated by Dr. Winthrop in 1659.

On 24 March 1653/4 Lydia Gilbert was indicted for witchcraft, for causing the death of Henry Stiles (who boarded with the Gilberts in Windsor) in Oct. 1651, by the accidental discharge of a gun in the hands of Thomas Allyn. She was convicted, and we must believe, executed. It must also be believed that Lydia was the wife of Thomas Gilbert. This has been disputed because the probate records mention that the funeral expenses of Thomas' wife were to be paid out of his estate, which might imply that she died not long before him in 1659. But he could have married again between 1654 and 1659. The estate of Thomas was ordered distributed to those who are below assigned to him as children. It is certain that these heirs were brothers and sisters and there is no reasonable doubt that Thomas was their father.

Apparently Thomas Gilbert, senior had little town office, or had any military service, he died so early, 1659, he had not resided in the Colony of Connecticut very long, and had lived during that time in Windsor and Wethersfield.

Children of Thomas Gilbert, probably all by wife Lydia:

- i. Jonathan, b. ab. 1618; m. Mary White; (2) Mary Welles.
- ii. Ezekiel, b. no record.
- iii. Sarah, b. ab. 1624; m. Joel Jenkins.
- iv. Josiah, b. ab. 1628; m. Elizabeth Belcher; (2) Mary (Harris) Ward.
- v. John, b. ab. 1630; m. Amy Lord.
- vi. Thomas, b. ; m. Catherine (Chapin) Bliss.
- + vii. Obadiah, b. ; m. Elizabeth (Burr) Olmsted.

Obadiah² Gilbert (Thomas¹) probably born in England, died in Fairfield, Connecticut between 28 Aug. and 16 Sept. 1674. He married Elizabeth, widow of Nehemiah Olmsted, daughter of Jehu Burr; after the death of Obadiah Gilbert she married again Capt. Nathaniel Seeley. Elizabeth Seeley conveys property to her sons Obadiah and Benjamin Gilbert, as the executor of the estate of her husband Gilbert.

On 11 Jan. 1670, he entered the record of his homelot at Fairfield, of which he had had quiet possession above eight years.

Children of Obadiah² and Elizabeth Gilbert;

- + i. Obadiah³, m. Abigail-----.
- ii. Benjamin.
- iii. Joseph.
- iv. Sarah, m. Olmsted.

Obadiah³ Gilbert, (Obadiah², Thomas¹) was born in Fairfield before 1674 and died before 1728. He was baptised, an adult, in the Fairfield church 19 May 1695. After the church was established at Greenfield Hill, in Fairfield in 1712 Obadiah Gilbert was admitted from Stratford, and in 1724 his wife Abigail was admitted.

Administration on the estate of Obadiah³ Gilbert was granted to his sons Benjamin and John; on 4 Dec. 1728, the widow Abigail (as guardian of Sarah and Margret children of Obadiah, deceased) gave a receipt to Benjamin and John as the executors; also on the same date Elizabeth and "Marah" Gilbert gave receipts to their mother Abigail and brothers Benjamin and John Gilbert.

Children, baptised and born;-

- +i. Benjamin⁴, bp. 19 May 1695; m. Elizabeth Adams.
- ii. John, bp. 23 May 1697; m. 29 June 1721 Jemima Williams.
- iii. Elizabeth, bp. 8 Sept. 1700; prob. m. Nathaniel Gray.
- iv. Abigail, bp. 11 Apr. 1703; d. y.
- v. Mary, b. 3 May. 1705; bp. 29 Apr. 1705; d. Greenfield, Nov. 1750
m. E. Ogden.
- vi. Joseph, bp. 25 Aug. 1706; prob. d. y.
- vii. Abigail, bp. 15 May 1709; prob. d. y.
- viii. Sarah, b. 20 Dec. 1711; m. James Grey.
- ix. Margaret, bp. 21 Apr. 1717; m. Gershom Thorpe, with whom she conveyed, 14 Mar. 1738/9 to John Gilbert, land she had received from her father Obadiah Gilbert.

Benjamin⁴ Gilbert (Obadiah³, Obadiah², Thomas¹) baptised 19 May 1695, was living in 1752 when he conveyed land to his son Benjamin, but the date of his death has not been found. He married before 1717 Elizabeth Adams, who was baptised in Fairfield 24 Feb. 1694/5 daughter of Abraham Adams. He lieutenant of the Greenfield company, Oct. 1737. Benjamin Gilbert and wife Elizabeth were admitted to the Greenfield Hill church in Feb. 1726/7; they had their children baptised there.

In the town meeting records of Norwalk, there were several references to town office for a Benjamin Gilbert, probably this one because in one of these he was called Lieut. Benjamin. In 1749 he was surveyor of highway; in 1751 Lieut. Benjamin Gilbert was the same; in 1752, the same; in 1760 he

was a tithingman; and in 1771 again surveyor of highways, the last record found.

There were a number of land transfers for this Benjamin Gilbert. In 1747 Benjamin Gilbert of Norwalk, for love, to daughter Sarah, land in Norwalk. In 1748, Benjamin Gilbert sold to Justis Bush, 60 acres in Norwalk, part of his farm, with buildings.

In 1750, Benjamin of Norwalk, for £500 to Moses Gilbert, 25 acres there.

In 1752 Benjamin of Norwalk, for £400, old tenor, sells to son Benjamin of same 20 acres.

In 1756, Benjamin, Jr. of Norwalk sells to his father Benjamin, about 30 acres there.

In 1657 Benjamin sells the land he bought of son Benjamin; etc.

In none of these deeds does the wife sign to release dower.

Children;

1. Moses,⁵ bp. 4 Aug. 1717; m. Elizabeth Hubbell.
- ii. Abigail, bp. 21 June 1719; m. Samuel Gregory.
- iii. Sarah, bp. 2 July 1721; m. Moses Gilbert.
- + iv. Benjamin, bp. 14 Apr. 1723; m. Sarah Higgins.
- v. Elizabeth, bp. 11 Sept. 1731; m. Ebenezer Green.

Benjamin⁵ Gilbert (Benjamin⁴, Obadiah³, Obadiah², Thomas¹) was bap. 14 Apr. 1723 in the Greenfield Hill Church, and was living as late as 1756 but the date not found. He married in Wilton, in March 1751 Sarah Higgins daughter of Samuel and Miriam (Belden) Higgins.

The Olmsted Genealogy says Jesse Olmsted married Susanna daughter of Benjamin and Sarah Gilbert. Other children of Benjamin Gilbert not traced. (Olmsted Genealogy; History of Old Fairfield, Conn., vol. 1 pp. 216, 221, 222 vol. 2 pp. 355-6.)

(Signed) Susan C. Tutts

Burr

The English ancestry of Jehu Burr has not yet been traced. He came to New England in 1630 in Winthrop's fleet. On page 63 of "Winthrop's Fleet" by Dr. Banks he mentions "Jehu Burr, Roxbury. Origin undetermined. Freeman 18 May 1631. Carpenter. Rem. with Pyncheon to Springfield and Fairfield, Conn."

In the list of members of Rev. John Eliot's church in Roxbury we find only the names "Jehu Bur" and "----Bur, the wife of Jehu Bur".

He remained in Roxbury a short time. In the records of the Court of Assistants 2;34 we find, at a court held at Boston 6 Aug. 1633 "....."It is agreed that there shall be a sufficient cart bridge made in some convenient place over muddy river & another over Stony ryver, to be done att the charge of Boston & Rocksbery. Mr. Codington, Mr. Colbron & Mr. Samford are chosen to see, it done for Boston, Mr. Tres^r Jehu Burr & John Johnson for Rocksbery".

There is also a reference to him as being in Massachusetts as late as 1635/6. In the Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 1;164, under date of 1 Mar. 1635/6 "The difference betwixte M^r Dumer & Jehu Burr aboute M^r Dumers swine spoyling his corne is, by their consent, referd to the ffinall determinacon of Willm Parke, Goodm Potter, & Good. Porter".

No further mention is found of him in Massachusetts records, he removed to Connecticut. In the spring of 1636, William Pyncheon, Jehu Burr and six other young men "of good spirits and sound bodies" with their families and effects set out through the wilderness, the women and children on horseback and the men on foot. When they reached the banks of the Connecticut river they built a village which they called Agawam, now Springfield. On 15 June 1636 a deed of the land was signed by thirteen Indians and William Pyncheon, Jehu Burr and Henry Smith.

"It is agreed between Commuck and Mataneham, ancient Indians of Ageam, for and in the name of all the other Indians, and in particular for and in ye name of

Cuttomas, the right owner of Agaam and Quana, and in the name of his mother, Keweneseke, the Tameshan, or wife of Menarois, and Wianum the wife of Coa: To and with William Pynchon, Henry Smith, and Jehue Burr, their heirs and associates, for the truck and sell all that ground and much of quittag, or meadow accompsick, viz.: on the other side of Quana, and all the ground and muckeos quittag on the side of Agaam, except cotteniackees or hround that is now planted, for ten fathom of wampum, ten coats, ten hoes, ten hatchets, and ten knoves; and also the sd. ancient Indians with the consent of the rest, and in particular with the consent of Menis, Westermes, and Itapomatinan do trucke and sell to William Pynchon, Henry Smith, Jehue Burr, and their associates, for all that ground on the east side of Quinnecticut River, called Usquanok, and Mayasset, reaching about four or five miles in length, from the North end of Massacksicke, up to Chicopee River, for four fathoms Wampum, four coats, four hoes, four hatchets, four knives.

Also the sd. ancient Indians do with the consent of the other Indians, and in particular of Machetuhood, Wemapawem, and Moremeres trucke and sell the ground and mucke of quittag, and grounds adjoining called Massacksicke, for four fathom of Wampum, four coats, four hoes, four hatchets, and four knives, and the said Pynchon hath in hand paid the said ten fathom Wampum, ten coats, ten hoes, ten hatchets, and ten knives to the said Commuck and Metaneham, and doth further condition with said Indians, that they shall have and enjoy all that cotteniackees, or ground that is now planted, and have liberty to take fish and deer, ground nuts, Walnuts, and Acorns, and Sassikimook, or a kind of Pease, and also if any of said cattle spoyle their corne, to pay as it is worth, and that hogs shall not go on the side of Agaam but in corne time; also, the sd. Pynchon doth give to Truthorme, two coats, over and above the said part expressed, and in witness hereof, the two said Indians and the rest, do set their hands this present 15th day of June 1636.

These settlers seem to have considered themselves beyond the bounds of the Massachusetts Colony, and to have joined their fortunes with Connecticut at once, as at the General Court of the latter William Pynchon was a deputy from Agawam; and in

1637 Jehu Burr, who is described as a leading spirit in the settlement, was appointed collector of rates. He was probably the first tax-gatherer in the Connecticut Valley. Of this levy, Agawam's apportionment was £86 16 s. payment optional "in money, in Tampus at fower a penny, or in good and merchantable beaver, at 9s per pound".

Jehu Burr remained in Springfield for about eight years when he removed to Fairfield, Conn.; here he was one of the substantial men of the place, being twice chosen as deputy to the General Court of Connecticut.

In Oct. 1644, the General Court appointed Jehu Burr and Ephraim Wheeler of Fairfield collectors for "Uncowa", to raise funds to aid the scholars at Cambridge, Mass. He served on the grand jury and held other town offices. He is an eligible ancestor for the Society of Colonial Wars, on account of his being a deputy to the General Court.

He may have married twice. It is possible that the mother of Jehu, Jr. was a sister of John Cable, Sr.; the will of John Cable, 1682, appoints as overseers his kinsmen Jehu Burr and John Burr. There was probably some relationship between him and the family of Nath. Perry in the will of Nathaniel Perry, 1681, he mentioned, wife Hester Perry, son Joseph and daughters Hester and Mary and adds that if these all die the residuary legatees were to be Daniel son of Jehu Burr and John son of John Burr.

Jehu Burr died by 1654 or earlier or perhaps he returned to England as did William Pynchon. On 17 Feb. 1670 the younger Jehu Burr had recorded a homelot adjoining his own homelot, of which he "hath had quiet possession above this sixteen years"; immediately beneath, under date of 12 Jan. 1673, is entered a description of the same lot autographed by his brother John, of whom he had purchased it, apparently a ratification of the purchase. The next entry, same date, is the younger Jehu's own homelot which he "hath by his father's will Jehu dec'd" bounded by the lot bought from brother John.

Many people of prominence have descended from Jehu Burr, among them perhaps the best known was Aaron Burr, vice-president of the United States.

Children of Jehu Burr;

- i. Jehu, b. ab. 1625;⁻¹⁶⁹²m. Esther widow of Joseph Boosey;
(2) Elizabeth Pruden.
- ii. John, b. ab. 1633; m. Sarah Fitch.
- iii. Nathaniel, b. ; m. Sarah Ward; (2) Hannah Goodyear Wakeman.
- + iv. Elizabeth, b. ; m. Nehemiah Olmsted; (2) Obadiah Gilbert
(3) Capt. Seeley.
- v. Daniel, b. ab. 1642; m. Abigail Brewster; (2) Abigail Glover.

(Burr Genealogy, 1902, 1, 2, 125, etc.; History Fairfield, Conn., Vol. 1 116.

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

LOCKWOOD

ROBERT LOCKWOOD was sergeant of the Fairfield Trainband in May 1657. He came to America in 1630 and settled first in Watertown. Was made a freeman of the Mass. Bay Colony in March 1636-7. He removed to Fairfield in 1646. Was made a freeman of Conn. May 1652. He married Susanna Norman daughter of Richard Norman of Salem. Susanna married 2nd Jeffery Ferris. The inventory of R. Lockwood's Will was Sept. 11, 1658.

SARAH LOCKWOOD was born Feb. 27, 1651-2. (Colonial Records). She was probably the first wife of Lt. Abraham Adams.

"Families of Old Fairfield" by Jacobus.

Furnished by Mrs. J. S. Loomis

The earliest record of Edward Adams is in 1640 in New Haven; he moved to Milford about 1646 and was in Fairfield by 1650 where he died. He had a wife Mary, and six children. He made his will 7 Aug. 1671, proved 11 Nov. 1671, late of Fairfield; mentioned wife Mary, son Samuel, son Abraham, daughter Mary Murwin, son Nathaniel, son John and son Nathan. His widow Mary married after his death Anthony Beers, a taylor, who died in 1678 his inventory taken then mentioned property at "Abram Addams". Administration on the estate of Mary Beers, widow, late of Fairfield, was granted, 1688, to Samuel Ward & Nathan Adams.

On 19 Jan. 1645/6 he had land granted to him in Milford "upon these conditions That he will both learn to dress Leather or Skins and alsoe follow His trade in the town". In 1653 and 1656 he entered for record several pieces of land in Fairfield; in Nov. 1668 he's gave lands to his daughter Mary.

After his will had been probated, and agreement of the heirs was recorded, on 5 Feb. 1677, and then living were-son Nathaniel (of age) sons John and Nathan both under age; and on 21 Jan. 1713/4, Abraham Adams, Nathan Adams, Daniel Adams, Abraham Adams, Jr. David Adams, John Adams and Luke "Quire" all of Fairfield agree to divide that part of the long lots that were Edward Adams and Joseph Patchen's.

Children:

- i. Samuel, b. ² ; m. Mary Meeker.
- ii. Mary, b. ab 1647; m. Luke Guire; (2) --- Merwin; (3) Stephen Sherwood
- + iii. Abraham, b. 9 Sept. 1650; m. (1) ; (2) Martha (Hobby) Morehouse.
- iv. Nathaniel, b. bef. 1656; d. unmar. before 1693.
- v. John, b. after 1656; d. before 1693 unmar.
- vi. Nathan, b. after 1656; m. Mary James; (2) Anna ----.

Abraham ² Adams (Edward) born at Fairfield 9 Sept. 1650 died there 9 Aug. 1729 in

both year according to his grave stone, "a worthy founder and liberal benefactor to Trinity Church". He was baptised at Fairfield 9 Dec. 1694; his daughters Deborah and Hannah were baptised 20 Jan. 1694/5 and daughters Mary, Abigail, Susanna and Elizabeth were all baptised 24 Feb. 1694/5.

Apparently his children were by a first wife; he married for a second wife Martha widow of Thomas Morehouse and daughter of John Hobby. Thomas Morehouse died in 1697/8. It is possible that the first wife was Sarah Lockwood.

In an agreement of the heirs, in Sept. 1729, they were Deborah Bennett of Ridgefield, Daniel Morehouse and wife Hannah of Fairfield, Joseph Marshall and wife Mary of Harseneck, Fairfield county, John Whitlock and wife Susanna and Benjamin Gilbert and wife Elizabeth of Fairfield. Abraham Adams was a Lieutenant, which makes him an eligible ancestor for the Society of Colonial Wars.

Children:

- i. Deborah, m. ³James Bennett of Ridgefield.
- ii. Hannah, m. Daniel Morehouse.
- iii. Mary, b. m. Joseph Marshall.
- iv. Abigail, m. John Whitlock.
- v. Susanna, b. ab. 1688; m. John Winton.
- + vi. Elizabeth, b. ; m. Benjamin Gilbert.

(History of Fairfield, 1;7, 2;6.

(Signed) Susan C. Tafts

Apparently there was only one family of the name of Middlebrook who was early in New England.

The first of the name was Joseph Middlebrook, said to have been of Concord, Massachusetts, very early and to have removed to Fairfield, Connecticut with the group of settlers with Rev. John Jones, in 1644. He must have married before 1650, perhaps before he left Concord, a daughter of William Bateman, of Concord and Fairfield, for the will of William Bateman in 1656 mentions his grandson Joseph Middlebrook. Her name has not been found, neither any record of her death.

Joseph Middlebrook married for his second wife Mary, widow of Benjamin Turney and in 1661 he paid legacies to the Turney heirs; and he had a third wife Hannah, widow of James Bennett, daughter of Thomas Wheeler, in 1673 and 1674, the children of James Bennett gave receipts to their father-in-law Joseph Middlebrook.

In 1670 he was one of the proprietors of Fairfield, then called senior, and he died about Nov. 1686, the inventory of his estate being taken 22 Nov. 1686. In Mar. 1686/7, an agreement among his heirs, said there were only two children Joseph, by the first wife and Phebe by the second.

The following deposition is from the Fairfield Probate records, 3;215. The deposition of John Sturgis, Sr., aged about 62 years, on Nov. 1686 says that he went to the house of Joseph Middlebrook, now deceased.. "yt I coming into my sonn Joseph House the last Lecture Day in Fairfield after lecture, I met with Joseph Middlebrook Sr. now deceased, there I satt down with him. He seemed to be very well and cheerful, and was glad of those things Joseph brought him, he setting down betwene my daughter and I, he began to tell us he should not live long, and after his death he feared Samuel Wilson, would ronge his son by reason of a riting he had signed and given Samuel Wilson, and further said yt Samuel Wilson should have no more of his estate, but what he gott by that deed of gift he had made him . and he said it was

his mind yt his son should have all his estate at his death. He had more words about it, but this was the substance of what he said. This saying was but a few hours before he fel downe in the street going home, as I was informed"... "Mary Sturgis, being also duly sworn testified fully to the premises".

On 7 Feb. 1686/7, letters of administration on his estate were granted to his son Joseph Middlebrook; the inventory was taken 22 Nov. 1686 by Robert Gurney, George Squire and Eliphalet Hill; and the estate was ordered distributed to his son Joseph and daughter Phebe Wilson.

Children:

1. Joseph, b. ab. 1650; m. Sarah ----; (2) Bethia ----

By second wife:

ii. Phebe, b. ; m. int. 12 June 1679 to Samuel Wilson.

Joseph Middlebrook (Joseph) born about 1650 was living in Fairfield as late 1710. He married first Sarah....who was living in 1688 and joined him in conveying land on 20 Apr. 1688 to Samuel Wilson; married again Bethia who was living in 1710 are probably was the wife of Joseph Middlebrook referred to in the records of Greenfield whose death "in an advanced age" took place probably in 1746, the date not clear.

Little has been found about this man. He granted land to his son-in-law Abraham Higgins which he confirmed 24 Feb. 1706/7. He also conveyed land to sons John, and Joseph; Jonathan Middlebrook having received from his father Joseph Middlebrook his whole estate, bound himself, 5 Jan. 1709/10 to maintain his father and mother-in-law "whilst she Continue with him" and to pay £5 a piece, after his father's death to his brothers John and Joseph and sister Hannah, and mother-in-law Bethia Middlebrook.

While there were recorded five children this seems to be the whole family at the time of death of Joseph.

Children of Joseph Middlebrook - born at Fairfield;

+ i. Sarah, b. 12 Nov. 1675; m. Abraham Higgins.

ii. Hannah, b. 25 June 1677; unmar. 1710.

iii. John, b. 25 Oct. 1678; m. Elizabeth Bispham.

iv. Joseph, b. 15 Apr. 1680; m. Deborah-----.

v. Jonathan, b. ;m. Martha Squire.

(Families of Old Fairfield, Conn. Vol. 1 part 4, p. 409-10; Savage's
• Genealogical Dictionary, 3; 205.

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

Bateman.

William Bateman was apparently a resident of Concord, Mass. about 1641 but removed to Fairfield, Conn. where he died between 24 Mar. 1656 and 20 Oct. 1658, the dates of his will. In the list of Freeman, (Massachusetts Bay Colony Records 1;379) is the name of "Willi: Bateman". The history of Concord, Mass. said among the early settlers were William and Thomas Bateman, brothers; but as William of Fairfield mentions his son Thomas of Concord, this relationship is probably correct.

Almost nothing has been about the life of this William Bateman, no births of children and no name of his wife. In the probate records of Fairfield he was listed in Aug. 1654 and one of those who took an inventory of the estate of Thomas Wheeler.

His own will mentions son Thomas Bateman, now of Concord, son-in-law Henry Lyon, and grandson Joseph Middlebrook; Henry Lyon was appointed executor, and the witnesses were Andrew and William Ward. Henry Lyon removed to Newark, N.J.

(History Fairfield, 1;38; also Fairfield probate records.)

Children:

1. Thomas, of Concord, Mass.
- ii. --daughter ; m. Henry Lyon.
- iii. --daughter ; m. Joseph Middlebrook.

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

Richard Belden was one of the early settlers of Wethersfield, Connecticut as early as 1641 reference was made to his lands there "The 2d month and 7th daie, 1641, the lands of Rich Bayldon (those given him by the towne, and those he bought of Jonas Woods) lying in Wethersfield, on Connecticut River"; eight pieces were thus "given and bought" and their location and description given.

In 1643 Richard Belden was defendant in a court case and in 1645 he gave bond in Court for the appearance of George Chappell and his good behaviour.

This Richard Beldon is supposed to have been the father of William Belden born about 1623, perhaps in Staffordshire, England, but this fact has not been proved.

In part one page 177 of the History of Wethersfield, in the earliest town vote.... "This 16 day of March 1646(1647)..... Rich Belden hath covenanted with the Towne to kepe the Cowes and Oxsen, to the number of twelve score, or 12 scor, or ten, at four and (twenty) pounds. If above 12 scor, then 2s. for every one above the number of (), and if thar be under 12 scor, the same sum of 24 pounds. And the Towne hath p'missed to pay the said Rich. in 4, equall paye; on (e) fourth in wheat; on 4th in pease; on fourth in barley; on fourth in Indean; sound, dry and well drest. And the same Rich. is to go out wth the Catell in the midle of Aprill, if the Towne se met, and the weath-er be fit. His time is to end at the 11th of November. The wheat and barley and corne is to be payd to the said Rich. a week before Mickeltid; and the Indean when it is dry and marchantable, about a month after his time be out. And every on shall appoint wth in the Towne. The said Rich. deseres twenty shillings of this pay, if it can be gotten." In 1648, among the requirements "the said Kowkepers doth ingage themselves to do their utmost to heard the Catell well, and to p'serve them from danger of Wolves, or any other casseltie, as fur as it lies in them.... and they are to goe out wth in an an houre after sun rise, and not to (e) early at night in coming home; and after they come to go into the mea(dow)... They are to have a horne to call

out Cowes, or els to holow; so that people may have notice sufficient to put out their cattell to them"..etc.

This Richard died about 1649 to 1655; it is said that he brought with him three sons, William, Samuel and John. At a court 5 Oct. 1655 the inventory of Richard Belden was taken, but "the bills being unknown the devision of the estate is at Present deferred". Children;

- + i. William², b. ab. 1623; m. Thomasine-----.
- ii. Samuel, b. ab. 1629; had four wives.
- iii. John, b. ab. 1632; m. Lydia Standish.

William² Belden (Richard¹) born about 1623, probably in Staffordshire, England and died in Wethersfield about 1655. He died young and very little about him appears on the records. His wife was named Thomasine but no more has been found about her family.

In the year 1648 William and Samuel Belden was listed amont the four "Cowkeepers"; and in Jan. 1648/9 among other items the town voted to pay "Will. Belden, for 900 ft. of boards for the Meeting House £1 12s."

He died 27 Mar. 1655 leaving a will of which the following is an abstract;- "To Sonne Sam: £15 when he shall com to the age of 21 years....to son Daniell Belden £15....to son John Belden £15....to daughter Susannah Belden £15 when she shall com to the age of 18 yeares....to daughter Mary Belden £15....to son Nath: Belden £15.... I make Commisin Belden my whole & Sole Executriz.....I doe also Desire Sam: Smith and Nath: Dickenson, senior, to be supervisors of this my Will, to doe wt they can to Advice and Counsell my wife, & to doe their best to take Care of my Little ones, and to see my Body toe be honourably Buried". "Commisin" evidently was his wife Thomasin. He signed with a mark.

The inventory of his estate amounted to £142 06 08, a good sum for those days.

The estate was probated in the Court at Hartford, these records are printed.

The children of William and Thomasine Belden as recorded in Wethersfield were -

- i. Samuel³, b. 2 July 1647
- + ii. Daniel, b. 20 Nov. 1648; m. Elizabeth Foote, (2) Hepzibah Wells
(3) Sarah Mattoon.
- iii. John, b. 9 Jan. 1649.50.
- iv. Susanna, b. 5 Nov. 1651/2
- v. Mary, b. 2 Feb. 1652.
- vi. Nathaniel, b. 13 Nov. 1654.

Daniel² Belden (William², Richard¹) born in Wethersfield 20 Nov. 1648 died at Deerfield, Mass., 14 Aug. 1731. He married first, 10 Nov. 1670 Elizabeth daughter of Nathaniel Foote, she was killed by Indians at Deerfield 16 Sept. 1696; he married next, at Deerfield 17 Feb. 1699 Hepzibah Wells, widow of Lt. Thomas Wells, born at Windsor, Conn. 11 Dec. 1649 killed by Indians 1 Mar. 1704; he married third, Sarah widow of Phillip Mattoon who died 17 Sept. 1751 aged 94 years.

Daniel Belden lived at Hatfield and Deerfield at the time when the Indian raids were frequent and terrible. The History of Deerfield tells of his experiences.

He was of Hartford in 1671 later of Deerfield where he became one of the leading men of the town. A Great part of his family was killed or captured by Indians, "7ber 16, 1696, John Smead & John Gillett being in the woods, looking or tracking Bees, were besett by a company of French Mohawks. J.G. was taken prisoner & J.S. escaped- the indians fearing a discovery by S. 16 of them hastend away toward the town, and three were left with J.G. It being lecture day the people were got out of y^e meadows, that so y^y might attend y^e lecture, so that y^e enemy came as far as Mr. Dan^l Beldings house, that was within gun shot of y^e fort. Mr. B. being belat^d a^{bt} his work was but just got home f^{rm} the Fields & left his cart (y^t was

loaded wth corn) & went into y^e house & left y^e xren wth y^e /indians cart, & y^e 444
rushed upon them & took him prisoner & his son Nath^l ag^d 22 yrs. of age & his
daughter Esther age 13 years & kill^d his wife & his sons Daniel & John & his
daughter Thankful, & one of y^m took his son Sam^l from the cart, but he kick^d
& scratch^d & bit, so that y^e indian set him down & struck y^e edge of his hatch-
et into y^e side of his head; he twich^d twice or thrice to pull it out and so
left him for dead (illegible) & as he came to himself he look^d up & saw y^m
running f^{rm} him. Bled considerably & brains came out at ye wound & went in
a maz^d condition towards y^e Fort til he came to y^e little bridge where fell
off & was carr^d to Mr. W^{ms} & was so bad as left for dead, but it pleas^d god
his life was spar^d & his wound healed & he is yet living"..... "Abigail
Belding another daughter was shot in y^e arm as she was running to the fort,
but it is generally tho't y^e bullet y^t struck her came from y^e Fort. Sarah
Belding, another of y^e daughters, hid herself among some Tobacco in y^e chamb-
er. & so scap^d".....

The Indians with their captives set off for Canada. When they reached
Otter Creek, they tied their English captives to trees and leaving two men
to guard them set off on another marauding expedition.

After they began their march again Mr. Belding asked an Indian prisoner
what he thought the enemy would do with them: he replied that probably the
English prisoners would not be killed but would be divided between their
captors and the French.....

Wⁿ Mr. B. & company came to the fort call^d Oso, the males were obliged to
run the Gauntlet near it, Mr. B. being a very nimble or light footed man, re-
ceived but a few blows, save at first setting out, but the other men were much
abus^d by clubs, firebrands, &c..... They arrived in Canada 8^{ber} 9..... The indi-
and kept Mr. B. himself & his daughter with them, & gave J.G. & N.B. to the
French. J.G. worked as a serv^t to y^e Nuns at their Farm. N.B. worked for the
Holy Sisters. On y^e 9th of July following Mr. B. was sold to y^e french &
lived as a serv^t with the jesuits at the seminary; his business was to wait
upon them & cutt wood, make fires & tend the garden

he accounted himself favorably dealt with....In the following spring the French governor gave liberty to all captives....The committee which had been sent up to Canada regarding the prisoners "gather^d up w^t captives both English & Dutch they could & returned June 7 & took Mr. B. and his x^dren and Martin Smith with ab^t 20 more English with them, & arrived at Albany in about 15 days, where y^e Dutch showed to him a great deal of kindness, offered to send him home directly to Deerf^d. Coll^l Schuyler cloth^d him & his x^dren at the desire of his brother Mr. John Belding of Norwalk, who paid him for the clothes &c. after about three weeks stay at Albany, Mr. B. & his children went down the River to N. York where his B^r had provided a place for his entertainment & from York he went on a vessill to Stamford & from there to Norwalk to his friends & after some stay there, return^d to D^rf^d.....J.G. got home a little before him by the way of France & so to England, having received great kindness in England."

The above notes are taken from the first volume of the History of Deerfield, and are only briefly abstracted from the long account.

The Society of Colonial Wars, in their Index of Ancestors, 1922, on page 39 give as his service "Belden, Daniel, 1648-1731, Hatfield and Deerfield, Mass. On Committee of Fortification with Col. Partridge".

Children by first wife;

- + i. William⁴, b. 26 Dec. 1671; m. Margaret Arms.
- ii. Richard, b. 29 Mar. 1672.
- iii. Elizabeth, b. 8 Oct. 1673; m. Ebenezer Brooks.
- iv. Nathaniel, b. 26 Jan. 1675, captured by Indians 1696.
- v. Mary, b. 17 Nov. 1677; m. James Trowbridge.
- vi. Daniel, b. 1 Sept. 1680; killed 16 Sept. 1696.
- vii. Sarah, b. 15 Mar. 1682; m. Benjamin Burt.
- viii. Hester, b. 29 Sept. 1683; m. -----Clark.
- ix. Abigail, b. 10 Mar. 1686; d. 25 June 1696.
- x. Samuel, b. 10 Apr. 1687; m. Anna Thomas (2) Elizabeth Ingram.

- xi. John, b. 24 June 1698; d.y.
- xii. Abigail, b. 18 Aug. 1690.
- xiii. John, b. 28 Feb. 1693; killed 1696.
- xiv. Thankful, b. 21 Dec. 1695; killed 1696.

William⁴ Belden (Daniel³, William², Richard¹) was born 26 Dec. 1671 and lived in Norwalk and Wilton, Connecticut. He married 2 May 1700 Margaret daughter of William Arms, she was born 6 Oct. 1683 and was living as late as 1723.

Children:-

- i. Margaret,⁵ b. 10 Feb. 1701; m. Nathaniel Slosson.
- ii. Daniel, b. 14 Sept. 1702; m. Esther Smith.
- iii. Elizabeth, b. 10 Nov. 1704; m. Daniel Cole.
- iv. Thankful, b. 9 Feb. 1706/7; d. 1717.
- v. Mary, b. 25 June 1709; m. Nathan Betts.
- vi. Abigail, b. 4 Jan. 1710/11; m. John Rockwell.
- vii. Ruth, b. 18 Jan. 1712/3; m. John Seymour.
- + viii. Miriam, b. 11 Nov. 1714; m. Samuel Higgins.
- ix. Esther, b. 11 Oct. 1716; m. Daniel Hurlburt.
- x. Thankful, b. 5 Oct. 1718; m. Alexander Resigue.
- xi. Sarah, b. 20 Aug. 1721; m. Zebulon Crane.
- xii. Azor, b. 10 Dec. 1723; m. Mary-----.

(Belden Genealogy; History of Deerfield, Mass.; History Wethersfield, Conn.)

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

Foote

While the English ancestry of Nathaniel Foote is not absolutely proved, the clues are very strong and probably more evidence might be obtained

In the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, volume 50 page 251 there are a number of wills relating to the family which had been copied in England.

A Joshua Foote (one of the sons of Robert Foote of Shalford) was a citizen and ironmonger of London; he came to Roxbury Mass. and died in 1655. It is known that Mary sister of this Joshua Foote, married John Hewes of Royston, England and their son John came to Roxbury. And it is probable that Nathaniel Foote, of Watertown, Mass. and Wethersfield, Conn. was also a son of Robert of Shalford, and brother of Joshua of Roxbury and Mary Hewes of Royston. The will of Robert Foote of Shalford, dated 1608 mentions among other children sons Joshua and Nathaniel.

In the land records of the town of Watertown, Mass. contain a list of his lands there. "1. An homestall of sixteen acres by estimation, bounded ye north and north west with ye highway, the south and southwest with Jeremiah Norcross, granted to him. 2. Two acres of marsh by estimation, bounded ye south with ye River, the north with Henry Curtis, the east with John Firmin, and the west with John Smith, granted to him". No other reference to him in the Watertown books. He became a Freeman 1633.

He married in England Elizabeth Deming, sister of John Deming; after his death Elizabeth Foote married about 1646 Thomas Welles, later Governor of Connecticut; she died 28 July 1683.

Nathaniel Foote may have been part of the band of settlers who went to Connecticut in 1636. By 1640 he had a grant of land recorded in Wethersfield, a house lot of ten acres. He acquired much land before his death about 400 acres. He was a deputy to the General Court of Connecticut in 1641 which makes him an eligible ancestor for the Society of Colonial Wars.

He left no will but at a Particular Court, held at Hartford, 20 Nov. 1644 an

inventory of his property and the distribution of his estate were exhibited

Imprs his purse and apparrell	7-16 00
It in neat cattell and in hay	93-00-00
It in horsse fleshe	34-00-00
It in hoggs	66-00-00
It in debts	29-00-00
It in Englishe corne	70-00-00
It in goats	3-15-00
It in carts, ploughs, and the furniturr belonging theretoo	6-00-06
It in mayles	1-10-00
Ite in Indian corn	8-00-00
It in old wheat and pease	6-06-00
It for certen things in the chamber	2-00-00
It for amunition	5-00-00
Ite for fower beds with the furniture	13-06-08
Ie in fyne Lynnen	5-10-00
Ite 2 table boards, 2 chests, Trunke with other Implets	5-00-00
It pewter and brasse and other useful vessell	12-00-00
It in husbandry tools	3-00-00
It in beife butter and cheese and other necessary pvision for howse	8-14-00
Ite in poultry	1-00-00
	<u>380-17-00</u>

The land

Ten acres of home lots with one dwelling house and 2 barnes with other buildings thereuppon

4 acres of home lotts

6 acres of meadow wth an acre of swampe.

20 acres of plaine fenced in being 14 ac broke up

7 acres of the plaine meadow plowed up

20 acres in the great meadow of hay ground

4 acres in the bever meadow

27 acres of swampe ground

81 acres of upland in the weste field

32 rod broud beyond the River being three myles in length.

After a detailed account of how the lands were divided among the two sons and the widow the following list was added

The age of the 5 children Dwelling wth their mother.

Nath:ffoote	24 years
Rob ffote	about 17 years
Frances	about 15 years
Sarah	about 12 years
Rebecka	about 10 years."

The will of the widow Elizabeth Welles is of interest as she mentions children and grandchildren, it was exhibited at the Particular Court August 1683.

I Elizabeth Welles, of Wethersfield, in the county of Hartford, in the colony of Connecticut, Widdow, Being stricken in yeares..... doe make, constitute & ordain & declare this to be my last will & Testament.....I will that all those debts I ow in right or consciens to any man or men be well and Truly contended & payd out of my estate in the first place. My fourteen acres of land in the great meadow & Thirty acres in the west field I give unto my son Robert foote and to his heirs forever prohibiting him the sale of the same, he paying for these lands forty five pounds to be payed to the children of Daughter Sarah Judson deceased nine pounds & to my foure daughters viz. my daughter Churchall, my daughter Goodrich, my daughter Barnard & my daughter Smith, to each of them Nine pownds a piece. I give unto my son Nathaniel foots Eldest son and his Brother eleven pownds, & to their children. To Daniel forty shillings & to Elizabeth fower pownds which legacies, bothe the eleven pownd forty shillings & fower pownds shall be payed out of The money Nathaniel Graves owes me By Bill, I give and bequeath unto my Grand Son John Studder halfe my Great lott....the other halfe of the sayd lott I give unto my Grandsons Joseph & Benjamin Churchall & their heirs. The remaynder of my estate shall be divided into five parts one part I give to my daughter Judsons children to my daughter Churchall & her children one fifth to my Daughter Goodrich & her children one fift part....to my daughter Barnard & her children one fift and to my daughter Smith and her children one fift part....my beloved Brother, Mr. John Deming senr. & my Grand Sonn Henry Beck....to be overseers etc.

The following entry appears on the back of the will "The distribute of 17 lb.

To Samll:Foott	05-10-00
To Elizabeth ffoot	64-00-00
To Lift:Smith	01-07-06
To ffrancis Barnard	01-07-06
To Josiah Churchall	01-07-06
To Lift.Tracey	01-07-06
To Danll ffoot	02-00-00
	<u>17-00-00</u>

Nathaniel Foote and wife Elizabeth had seven children.

- i. Elizabeth, b. ab. 1616; m. Josiah Churchill²
- + ii. Nathaniel, b. ab. 1620; m. Elizabeth Smith
- iii. Mary, b. ab. 1623; m. John Stoddard; (2) John Goodrich
(3) Thomas Tracy.
- iv. Robert, b. ab. 1627; m. Sarah Potter.
- v. Frances, b. ab. 1629; m. John Dickinson (2) Francis Barnard.
- vi. Sarah, b. ab. 1632; m. Jeremiah Judson.
- vii. Rebecca, b. ab. 1634; m. Philip Smith.

Nathaniel Foote (Nathaniel) born about 1620 died about 1655. He married about Elizabeth Smith, daughter of Lieut. Samuel Smith of Wethersfield and Hadley, Mass.

The date of their marriage has not been found, but the first child was born in 1647. After the death of Nathaniel Foote his widow married William Gull and by him had four more children, -Mercy, Anna, Esther and Mary.

Little has been found about Nathaniel Foote in Wethersfield or Hadley histories.

Children:

- i. Nathaniel, b. 10 Jan. 1657; m. Margaret Bliss.³
- ii. Samuel, b. 1 May 1649; m. Mary Merrick.
- iii. Daniel, b. 1652; m. Sarah-----.
- + iv. Elizabeth, b. 1654; m. Daniel Belden.

(History Wethersfield, Conn., 328, History Hadley, Mass. 122; Foote genealogy 27.

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

Smith

Samuel Smith aged 32 years, wife Elizabeth aged 32 years, son Samuel aged 9, daughter Elizabeth aged 7, daughter Mary aged 4 and son Philip aged 1 came to New England on the Elizabeth of Ipswich, England which sailed 30 Apr. 1634. Mr. Banks Planters of the Commonwealth (page 120) In the History of Wethersfield he was called "fellowenger."

He was one of the early settlers of Wethersfield Connecticut, probably remained there until about 1659, when he became one of the founders of Hadley, Mass.

"At a meeting at Goodman Ward's house, in Hartford, Apr. 18, 1659, the company there met engaged themselves under their own hands, or by their deputies, whom they had chosen, to remove themselves and their families out of the jurisdiction of Connecticut into the jurisdiction of the Massachusetts, as may appear in a paper dated the day and year abovesaid. The names of the engagers are these; "...."Samuel Smith.

In November 1659, six of the fifty-nine men who signed the agreement were chosen to "order all public occasions, that concern the good of that plantation for the year ensuing".... Samuel Smith was one of the six.

In 1661 he was recorded as an inhabitant of Hadley and in March 1661 was on the jury. Also in 1661 he was appointed one of the commissioners for Hadley to keep court "the said commissioners for Hadley shall and are hereby empowered, without a jury to heare & determine all civil actions not exceeding five pounds" etc.; also were "empowred to deal in all criminal cases according to lawe, where the penalty shall not exceed tenn stripes for one offence". In the list of proprietors he had lot 44 containing 8 acres.

Town measurers were first chosen in Hadley in Dec. 1663 and they were Samuel Smith and Peter Tilton. They were to lay out all the lands and keep a record of the length and breadth of every man's lot, and put stakes in the front and rear of every lot, with the initials of the man on his stakes "in some distinguishing letters". They were to receive three pence per acre for their trouble.

A man named Edward Hopkins, after residing some years at Hartford, returned to England where he died in March 1657. In his will he gave a large portion of his estate in New England to four trustees "to give some encouragement in those foreign plantations for the breeding up of hopeful youths, in a way of learning, both at the Grammar School and College, for the public service of the country in future times". He also bequeathed £500 to be paid after the death of his wife. In March 1669, Samuel Smith was one of the five men chosen to manage this fund for Hadley.

In Hadley, in 1661 he assessor, served also as one of the selectmen and had varied town service. He is an eligible ancestor for the Society of Colonial Dames and the Society of Colonial Wars. "Smith, Samuel (abt. 1612-1660) Wethersfield and Hadley. Deputy to the Connecticut General Court, 1641, 1653, 1655, 1656; Deputy to the Massachusetts General Court, 1661, 1663, 1664, 1667, 1668, 1671, 1673; Associate Magistrate of the Hampshire County Court, 1678, 1679, 1680; Lieutenant of Hadley Company, 1663-1678". (Register of Mass. Society Colonial Dames 1927 page 462) .

It is interesting to give an example of the manner of paying town debt without money. In 1684 the town owed Samuel Smith £6-9-9; and paid (1) his own rate of £1-13-8 (2) the rate of Hehemiah Dickinson, £1-17-4, the rate of Wm. Rooker - 7-11, in corn £3-0-5 1/2 & by John Smith 0-0-4 1/2,

Children;

- i. Samuel, b. ab. 1625; prob. m. Elizabeth Smith and went to Va.
- + ii. Elizabeth, b. ab. 1627; m. Nathaniel Foote and (2) William Gull.
- iii. Mary, b. ab. 1630; m. John Graves.
- iv. Philip, b. ab. 1643; m. Rebecca Foote.
- v. Chileab, b. 1635; m. Hannah Hitchcock.
- vi. John, ; m. Mary Partridge.

(History Hadley, pt. 1 pp. 12, 15, 16, 17, 26, 32, 49, 60 201 etc.; pt 2 122

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

Arms.

William Arms was first heard of when he was a soldier under Capt. Turner in the Falls Fight, in King Philip's War, 19 May 1676, then of Hatfield, he was of Hadley 6 Apr. 1676 as a soldier in the same company.

Little is on record concerning him. In 1677 he seems to have been living in Hatfield, where he appears in land transfers, he also owned land in Hartford; by 1698 he had removed to Deerfield, in 1701 he appeared on a school committee; in 1713 he was in Sunderland, but returned to Deerfield by 1717, where he died 25 Aug. 1731 aged 77. He married 21 Nov. 1677 Joanna Hawks born about 1623, died in Deerfield 22 Nov. 1729 aged 76, daughter of John Hawks of Hadley.

On account of his service in the Indian war called King Philip's War he is an eligible ancestor for the Society of Colonial Wars.

Children:

- i. William, b. 14 Feb. 1678; d. 1690.
- ii. John, b. 25 Dec. 1679; m. Hannah Nash.
- iii. Sarah, b. 21 Nov. 1681; m. Zebediah Williams.
- + iv. Margaret, b. 6 Oct. 1683; m. William Belding.
- v. Hannah, b. 1685; m. Joseph Clesson.
- vi. Daniel, b. 11 Sept. 1687; m. Esther Smead; (2) Mary Hitchcock.
- vii. Ebenezer, b. 26 Aug. 1689; d. 1690.
- viii. William, b. 26 Oct. 1692; m. Rebecca Nash.
- ix. Elizabeth, b. 1695; m. Ebenezer Field.

(History of Deerfield, part 2 page 31.

(Signed) Susan C. Tufts

John Hawkes or Hawks, was living in Windsor, Connecticut as early as 1643 when his son John was baptized there on the thirteenth of October.

Little has been found about the early life of this man, it is not on record when he arrived or from what place.

In a record of the first settlers of Windsor, and their home lots, it appears that in 1640 a John Hawkes had a lot of ground 11 rods wide, and it further states that when he removed to Hadley, Mass., in 1660, he gave his land to Joseph Gillett who had married his daughter Elizabeth. He had a wife Elizabeth to whom he was married as early as 1643, she married for a second husband Robert Hinsdale, and she married a third time, 25 June 1683, Thomas Dibble of Windsor.

John Hawkes was one of the first settlers of Hadley, removing there about 1659 but his residence there was short, he died in 1662, was buried in Hadley 30 June 1662.

The Agreement or Engagement of those who intended to remove from Connecticut to Massachusetts, was dated at Hartford, April 18, 1659, and is recorded in the first book of Hadley records. The following is a copy of that Agreement and of some proceedings of a later date recorded with the other:

"At a meeting held at Goodman Ward's house in Hartford, April 18th, 1659, the company there met engaged themselves under their own hands or by their deputies, whom they had chosen, to remove themselves and their families out of the jurisdiction of Connecticut into the jurisdiction of the Massachusetts, as may appear in a paper dated the day and year abovesaid. The names of the engagers are these.....John Hawkes."

On this list of names were only two from Windsor, Peter Tilton and John Hawks.

The following record shows the names and number of the householders of Windsor, and their "seating" in the meeting house there; it is extracted from an old Book of Rates.

"January 18, 1659-60. A note (was) taken what dwelling houses are in the town,

that the owners of them have paid for seats in the meeting house, and how much and by whom. For those that have been placed in the two rows of long seats were first seated by five in a seat, and were to pay to William Buel 5 s. a person, or 6 s. for a man and his wife; and that made up his pay when he had finished them with doors.

Also those that were placed in the short seats, at the first were to pay 3 s. a person, as they in the long seats; but when it was agreed that those seats should be raised higher for more convenient hearing, they were to pay Wm. Buel 6 s. a person more, so that for a man and his wife 7 s. First I set down those that have paid, and were placed in the long seats when they paid.....John Hakes, 6 s.", etc.

In 1663, in a plan of the village of Hadley, John Hawks appears to have had an eight acre lot; also another record stated that John Hawks had lot 14, of fourteen acres, and that the value of his estate was about £150.

In the History of Windsor, Conn., is a copy of a record made by Matthew Grant, from memory, 17 Aug. 1677, he was in Windsor from 1635 to 1681. He starts.."I herewith set down what children have been born in Windsor from our beginning hitherto so far as I am able to find out..... John Hake..11." No other reference to John Hawks.

In the Court records in 1663, referring probably to Elizabeth, then widow of John Hawks, Benjamin Wait, for being the author of a libelous writing found about Goodwife Hawks's door, defaming her, was to pay her £5 and pay costs.

Children of John and Elizabeth Hawkes born in Windsor, Conn.:

- i. John, bp. 13 Aug. 1643; m. Martha (prob. Baldwin); (2) Alice Allis, widow.
- ii. Nathaniel, bp. 16 Feb. 1645, d.y.
- iii. Elizabeth, bp. 10 Jan. 1647; m. Joseph Gillett.
- iv. Anna, bp. 1 Oct. 1648; m. Thomas Hastings.
- v. Isaac, b. 11 Aug. 1650; drowned in the Connecticut river, 22 June 1659.
- vi. Mary, b. 23 May 1652; m. Experience Hinsdale; (2) John Evans.
- vii. Joanna, b. 8 Feb. 1654; m. William Arms.

viii. Eliezer, b. 20 Dec. 1655; m. Judith Smead.

ix. Sarah, b. 29 Sept. 1657; m. Phillip Mattoon; (2) Daniel Belden.

x. Gershom. b. 12 Aug. 1659, d.y.

(History Windsor, Conn.; History Hadley, Mass.)

Susan C. Tufts
by Irma Moore

HURLBUT

Thomas Hurlbut was born probably not earlier than 1615, and it is extremely likely that he came to Saybrook, Conn., with Lion Gardiner in 1635. Certainly he was at Saybrook at the outbreak of the Pequot War early in 1637, and his part in that war is told by Gardiner himself in his Relation of the Pequot Wars. On 22 Feb. 1637, Gardiner went out with ten men to burn the weeds, and set two sentinels, Robert Chapman and Thomas Hurlbut. Presently, four Indians sprang out of the fiery reeds and ran away, but the sentinels warned of the approach of a body of Indians and Gardiner's party was hard beset retreating to their fort. Thomas Hurlbut was shot almost through the thigh, and John Spencer received a painful wound; Gardiner himself was shot in the thigh, and two others were killed. "But, in our retreat," writes Gardiner, "I kept Hurlbut and Spencer still before us, we defending ourselves with our naked swords, or else they would have taken us all alive, so that the two sore wounded men, by our slow retreat, got home with their guns."

Not long after the war, Hurlbut removed to Wethersfield, Conn., where he appears in records as early as 1642. Here he plied his trade of blacksmith until his death. With his experience of Indian warfare, he was a valued member of the Wethersfield Train Band or military company, and was chosen Clerk of the company in June 1649. In Oct. 1671 he received a grant from Connecticut Colony of 120 acres in recognition of his services in the Pequot War. (Conn. Col. Rec. vol. 1, p. 189; vol. 2, p. 161.)

The name of his first wife is not known, and the birth of only his eldest son was recorded. In 1670 the Wyllys Papers, in a list of inhabitants of Wethersfield, include Thomas Hurlbut with seven persons in his household, the married son Samuel being listed separately.

As his sons came of age, Thomas conveyed land to them. When well along in life, he married a second time, and by this wife, named Elizabeth, had three more sons.

He died in Sept. 1689, and having disposed of most of his real property to his older sons, the inventory showed an estate of but £58, which included blacksmith tools. Administration was granted to Stephen Hurlbut, but only the widow Elizabeth and her three boys are named. The older children had doubtless received their full portions before Thomas died.

The printed Hurlbut Genealogy, followed by Stiles's History of Wethersfield, gives a partly erroneous account of Thomas and his son Thomas, making three individuals out of the two.

Children by first wife:

- i. John, b. 8 Mar. 1642/3; d. 30 Aug. 1690; blacksmith, of Middletown, Conn.; m. 15 Dec. 1670, Mary Deming.
- ii. Samuel, b. (say 1645); d. 6 Dec. 1710; farmer, of Wethersfield, Conn.; m. Mary -----.
- iii. Mary, b. (say 1648); m. 11 June 1673, Thomas Wickham.
- iv. Thomas, b. abt. 1651.
- v. Joseph, b. (say 1652); d. 13 July 1732; settled in Woodbury, Conn.; m. Rebecca -----.
- vi. Stephen, b. (say 1655); of Wethersfield; m. 12 Dec. 1678, Phebe Dickinson.
- vii. Cornelius, b. (say 1658); of Wethersfield; m. Rebecca Butler.

Children by second wife:

- viii. Timothy, b. abt. 1680.
- ix. Nathaniel, b. abt. 1682; d. 12 May 1756; settled in Simsbury, Conn.; m. (1) 19 Oct. 1708, Sarah Jenners; m. (2) Jan. 1727/8, Mary -----.

x. Ebenezer, b. abt. 1685; d. 3 May 1756; settled in Simsbury, Conn.; m. 11 May 1710, Hannah Winchell.

Thomas Hurlbut (Thomas), born at Wethersfield, Conn., about 1651, died at Fairfield, Conn., in 1697; married Mary Brown, born about 1655, daughter of Francis and Adrea (-----) Brown.

Like his father, he was a blacksmith, and in 1671, he received a deed from his father of land for his shop. He bought more land in Wethersfield in 1673 and 1676, but in 1678 joined his brother Joseph in removing to the recently settled town of Woodbury, Conn. There Joseph remained, becoming ancestor of the substantial Woodbury branch of the family. Thomas, however, purchased land in Fairfield, Conn., 27 Mar. 1690, and settled there about that time.

In June 1692 Thomas "Halliberth" was jailkeeper at Fairfield, and then testified, stating his age as 41, in connection with the celebrated Distrow witchcraft trial. A few years before, he was called Thomas "Hollibird" in the will of his father-in-law.

The inventory of his estate was exhibited in Court, 2 Nov. 1697, and Samuel Couch was ordered to take the estate into his hands and give security for it. On 1 Dec. 1714, the son Elijah chose his brother Gideon for guardian.

Of the seven children, four were baptized at Woodbury and one at Fairfield, and the other two children are proved by a conveyance of right to land in Woodbury. On 9 Feb. 1725/6, Thomas, Gideon and Elijah Hurlbut, Samuel Couch and Edrei his wife, and John Blackman and Jenima his wife, all of Fairfield, and Ebenezer Mead and Kesia his wife, of Bedford, Westchester Co., N. Y., conveyed land together, describing themselves as sons and daughters of Thomas Hurlbut of Woodbury, deceased.

Children:

- i. Adrea (Edrei), b. at Wethersfield, abt. 1674; d. at Fairfield, 24 Nov. 1737 ae. 63 (gravestone); m. (1) Benjamin Gilbert, who d. in 1693; m. (2) Capt. Samuel Couch.
- ii. Jemima, bapt. 1 Aug. 1680; d. at Fairfield, 4 Feb. 1757; m. (1) 29 Apr. 1701, John Blackman; m. (2) Nathaniel Whitehead.
- iii. Jerusha, bapt. 2 Apr. 1682; d. young.
- +iv. Thomas, bapt. 21 Dec. 1684.
- v. Gideon, bapt. 19 Aug. 1688; d. 9 Mar. 1757 in 70th yr. (gravestone); lived at Greens Farms, Fairfield, now Westport; m. Margaret -----, who d. 28 Feb. 1754 in 54th yr. (gravestone).
- vi. Kezia, m. Ebenezer Mead.
- vii. Elijah, bapt. 3 Nov. 1696; d. 11 Aug. 1763; lived in Windham and Woodstock, Conn.; m. 18 Aug. 1725, Abigail Backus, b. 3 July 1701.

Thomas Hurlbut (Thomas, Thomas), baptized at Woodbury, Conn., 21 Dec. 1684, died at Norwalk, Conn., in 1753-4; married Phebe Gregory, who died in 1766, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Pardee) Gregory.

He lived in Wilton Parish, Norwalk, now the town of Wilton. Administration on his estate was granted, 24 Jan. 1754, to Ebenezer "Holbert" of Norwalk. Administration on Phebe's estate was granted, 2 Sept. 1766 to Stephen Hurlbut of Norwalk.

Children, born at Norwalk, Conn.:

- i. Ebenezer, m. 13 May 1740, Sarah (St. John) Morehouse.
- ii. Stephen, m. 5 Jan. 1745/6, Sarah Doolittle.
- +iii. Daniel.

Daniel Hurlbut (Thomas, Thomas, Thomas), born at Norwalk, Conn., about 1710-15, died there (Wilton Parish) early in 1765; married at Wilton, 28 Nov. 1737, Esther Belden, born at Norwalk, Conn., 11 Oct. 1716, daughter of William and Margaret (Arms) Belden.

Administration on his estate was granted, 18 Feb. 1765, to Daniel Hurlbut (his son). The distribution of the estate was made to the widow; eldest son Daniel; Elijah; Azor; John; Phebe wife of Ezra(?) Bedient; and Mary Hurlbut.

The son John died unmarried, and in 1777 Elijah Hurlbut of Lanesborough, Mass., Azor Hurlbut of Ridgefield, Conn., Phebe Bedient and Mary Hurlbut of Norwalk, heirs to the estate left by their brother John Hurlbut dec'd, conveyed their interest to Daniel Hurlbut of Norwalk.

Children:

- i. Phebe, m. 28 Mar. 1756, Azariah Bedient.
- ii. Daniel, m. (1) 8 Mar. 1758, Naomi Stuart, b. about 1742,
d. July 1764; m. (2) 20 Mar. 1765, Esther Partrick.
- + iii. Elijah. b. abt. 1740; m. at Wilton 12 June 1764, Lydia Stuart.
- iv. Azor, m. 13 July 1766, Mary Mead.
- v. John, d. by 1777.
- vi. Mary.

Elijah Hurlbut (Daniel, Thomas, Thomas, Thomas), a native of Wilton Parish in Norwalk, Conn., born not far from 1740; married at Wilton, 12 June 1764, Lydia Stuart, born about 1746, daughter of Nathan and Thankful (-----) Stuart.

In 1777 he was of Lanesboro, Mass., as we have seen in the deed with his brothers and sisters in which he joined. His wife's family had moved from Norwalk, Conn., to Lanesboro, and doubtless

he accompanied them; and about 1788-90 the Stuarts, again accompanied by Elijah Hurlbut, removed to Hinesburgh, Chittenden Co., Vt. Elijah appears there in the 1790 Census, strangely enough as a single male, though we know he had a family; indeed, in 1794, Elijah Hurlbut, Jr., figures in the Hinesburgh land records. Perhaps he was only in process of removing his family when the census enumeration was made.

It has been a difficult problem to determine the parentage of Hannah Hurlbut, wife of Lewis Olmsted. A record from family sources printed in the Olmstead Genealogy states that Lewis Olmsted, born 10 May 1774, died 14 July 1843, married at Hinesburgh[sic], Vt., 25 Nov. 1797, Hannah Hurlbut, born at Lunenburg [sic], Mass., 5 Feb. 1778, died at Shelburn [sic], Vt., Mar. 1835. Two of the place names in this account, Hinesburgh and Shelburne, are misspelled, as probably they were in the original family record, and there is reason to be suspicious of the name Lunenburg, as no Hurlbuts have been found there, and it was not in the line of migration of families from Connecticut to Vermont. Almost certainly, Lanesboro (formerly written Lanesborough and Lanesburg) was meant, and the name misread.

We must therefore postulate that the father of Hannah Hurlbut was living in Lanesboro, Mass., when she was born in 1778, and that he (or the family) was living in Hinesburgh, Vt., when she was married in 1797.

No less than five distinct branches of the Hurlbut family had settled in Chittenden County, Vt., by the date of Hannah's marriage, and that greatly complicates the problem. The other four branches were all from Woodbury, Conn. Each group was studied with great care. Except for Elijah, only one other Hurlbut (Cornelius) lived

in Hinesburgh between 1790 and 1797, as shown by the census and deeds, and his family is well known. Only one other Hurlbut has been placed in Lanesboro at the time of Hannah's birth, namely, Salmon Hurlbut who later settled in Charlotte, Chittenden Co., Vt., but he had three children baptized together in the Congregational Church at Lanesboro in 1780, when Hannah was two years old, but no Hannah was named among them. The other Chittenden County branches have been either eliminated, or dismissed from consideration because they fail to answer the requirements of the problem.

On the positive side, both Elijah Hurlbut and Lewis Olmsted were from Norwalk, Conn., while all the other Chittenden County Hurlbuts were from Woodbury. Elijah is proved by the Norwalk deed to have been living in Lanesboro just the year before Hannah was born there. Elijah was actually living in Hinesburgh by 1790, and continued to reside there at the date Hannah was married in Hinesburgh. He is therefore the only Hurlbut who fulfils all the conditions of the problem. In addition to the logic of the case, there is also a positive bit of evidence. On 19 May 1795, the two witnesses to a deed from Daniel H. Spencer to Ezra Meach, both of Hinesburgh, were Lewis Olmsted and Elijah Hurlbut. (Hinesburgh Land Records, vol. 3, p. 92.)

Thus we see that two years before Lewis Olmsted married Hannah Hurlbut, he was in Hinesburgh and well acquainted, perhaps on familiar terms, with Elijah Hurlbut. Since both men were originally from Norwalk, and Olmsted was then an unmarried youth of barely twenty-one, it is not unlikely that he was domiciled at the time in the Hurlbut home; and that would explain why the two men jointly were requested to witness the same deed—they both were present.

On all these grounds, it is our reasoned conclusion that Hannah Hurlbut was daughter of Elijah Hurlbut; but search at Lanesboro did not bring to light a record of her birth or baptism, and search in Chittenden County did not produce the will or estate records of Elijah Hurlbut, hence record proof cannot be claimed.

The deeds show that Elijah, Hurlbut did considerable buying and selling in Hinesburgh in 1795. In his last sale, 14 May 1800, he called himself of Richmond, Chittenden Co., Vt. (Hinesburgh Land Records, vol. 3, p. 302.) His death is not recorded in Vermont, according to the copy of vital statistics at Montpelier, and his estate was not probated in Chittenden County.

Elijah "Hulbut" was in service seven days in Capt. Asa Barnes's Company, Col. Benjamin Simonds's Regiment, which marched from Lanesboro 14 Oct. 1780.

Among the children of Elijah Hurlbut (not ascertained) we place:

+1. Hannah, b. 5 Feb. 1778; d. 14 Mar. 1835; m. 25 Nov. 1797,
Lewis Olmsted.

Donald Lines Jacobus original carbon.

Anna Mohr

BROWN

Francis Brown first appears at Windsor, Conn., in 1649, when he bought his freedom from Henry Wolcott whose apprentice he had been. He married first, a widow named Audrey (Adrea, Edrei), whose first husband, George Bennett of Boston, Mass., had been drowned 27 Mar. 1652. The marriage must have occurred 1653-4, and Audrey appears to have died at the birth of her daughter Mary in 1655. Around that time Francis seems to have lived in Farmington, Conn., where he bought and sold land in 1656.

Shortly after, he moved to Stamford, Conn., where he married second, 17 Dec. 1657, another widow, Martha, who had been first the wife of Thomas Lawrence of Milford, Conn., and next of John Chapman of Stamford. Late in life he married a third widow, Judith (Budd) Ogden, daughter of Lieut. John Budd and widow of John Ogden of Stamford, and removed with her to Rye, Westchester Co., N. Y., where apparently he died in or after 1707.

Mary, his only child by his first wife, seems to have been left with relatives when Francis moved to Stamford. Gov. John Winthrop, who had a wide practice as a physician, notes in his Medical Journal in 1667 that he treated Mary Brown, aged 12, daughter of Francis Brown of Stamford, but then living with Nathaniel Ruscoe of Hartford as his adopted daughter. This Nathaniel Ruscoe had married, 11 Nov. 1645, Joanna Cortlet, and they had an only son, but in his muncupative will, made 23 July 1673, he gave a heifer to his "kinswoman, Mary Browne." This must have been shortly before Mary's marriage, because the eldest child of Mary (Brown) Hurlbut, named Adrea after Mary's mother who died at or shortly after her birth, was born about 1674.

It is not seen how Mary Brown, through either parent, could have been closely related to Nathaniel Ruscoe, whose parents and brothers and sisters are fully known. However, his wife, Joanna (Cortlet) Ruscoe, is believed to have been a sister of Mr. Elijah Cortlet, the famous schoolmaster of Cambridge, Mass. It is possible that Mary Brown's mother Adrea was a sister of Elijah and Joanna Cortlet, which would make Mary niece of Nathaniel Ruscoe's wife and thus explain his calling her a kinswoman. It would also explain how Francis Brown came to meet Adrea, at a time when she was widow of a Boston man, for she could have been visiting her sister Mrs. Ruscoe in Hartford, and Brown then lived in that neighborhood. It may also be noted in passing, that Mary named a son Elijah Hurlbut, which would have been in compliment to her noted uncle, the Cambridge schoolmaster.

While living in Stamford, Francis Brown conveyed, 15 Dec. 1684, to his son Joseph Brown, who it was stipulated should make a payment to "my daughter Mary Hallebort." Francis Brown made a will during an illness, dated 5 Feb. 1685/6, and mentioned his wife Judith, referring to her former husband, John Ogden; son Joseph; child Mercy Brown; and sons (i.e. sons-in-law) "Benninonie" Galpin, Thomas "Hollibird," and Jonathan Scudder. The will was recorded at Rye, 6 Nov. 1686, but Francis recovered and signified his intention of renewing its terms from year to year. He gave conveyances as late as 1707.

Child by first wife:

+ 1. Mary, b. abt. 1655 (aged 12 in 1667); m. abt. 1673-4,
Thomas Hurlbut.

Children by second wife:

ii. Joseph, b. abt. 1658; d. in 1738; lived in Stamford, Conn.;

m. Mary -----, who d. 3 July 1744.

iii. Rebecca, b. (say 1662); d. 8 Feb. 1743; m. by 1682,

Benjamin Galpin of Woodbury, Conn.

iv. Sarah, m. Jonathan Scudder of Huntington, L. I., who d.

in 1691.

v. Mercy.

GREGORY

Henry Gregory seems to have belonged to a family of the "minor gentry" in England, but was a shoemaker by trade. The will of William Gregory of Nottingham, England, Gent., made 18 June 1650, proved 5 Feb. 1651, gave a legacy to his brother Henry Gregory, and £5 to each of Henry's children, they being now in New England.

This William Gregory had been Mayor of Nottingham in 1632 and 1639, and a pedigree of his family appeared in Deering's History of Nottingham, 1751, reprinted in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 23, p. 306. On this pedigree, William's brother Henry is called "de Boston in Nova Anglia." He is represented as son of John Gregory of Broughton Sulney, Notts. (by wife Alice), son of Thomas Gregory of Overbroughton, Notts (by wife Dorothy Beeston), son of Hugh Gregory (by wife Mary), son of William Gregory (by wife Dorothy Parr of Kempenhaugh, Lanes), son of Adam Gregory (by his wife, an Ormeston of Ormeston, Lanes), with whom the pedigree starts.

Henry Gregory was of Springfield, Mass., by 1643, and soon after had settled in Stratford, Conn. Here his workmanship as a shoemaker was complained of in 1647, and he was referred to as an old man, though probably not above sixty at the time. His sons John and Judah testified, as did also his daughter, wife of William Crooker.

He died at Stratford, and the inventory of his estate was taken 19 June 1655. A double portion was to go to the eldest son John, and a single portion to each of the other children, who were not named.

Children:

1. Daughter, m. ----- Perry; mentioned in her uncle's will, and probably remained in England.
- +11. John.
111. Daughter, m. William Crooker.
- iv. Judah, of Springfield, Mass., d. abt. 1647-8; m. 20 June 1643, Sarah Burt.
- v. Elizabeth, d. at Norwalk, 24 Jan. 1680/1; m. Richard Webb.

John Gregory (Henry), a shoemaker, was admitted a member of the New Haven Court, 24 Feb. 1644/5; removed to Norwalk, Conn., which he represented as Deputy to the Connecticut General Court at the sessions of Oct. 1659, Oct. 1662, May 1663, May 1665, Oct. 1667, May 1668, May and Oct. 1669, Oct. 1670, Oct. 1671, May 1672, May 1674, Oct. 1675, Oct. 1677, May 1679, Oct. 1680, and May 1681. (Conn. Col. Rec. vol. 1, pp. 340, 384, 399; vol. 2, pp. 14, 70, 83, 105, 116, 136, 159, 170, 221, 265, 318; vol. 3, pp. 26, 66, 75.)

He married Sarah ----- and died in 1689, his widow dying in October of the same year. His will, dated 15 Aug. 1689, named wife Sarah and mentioned the children without naming them; his son-in-law James Benedict was to have as much as John Benedict had. The will of Sarah Gregory was dated 9 Oct. 1689, and the inventory was taken 28 Oct. 1689. An agreement was made 1 Nov. 1689 by the sons, John, Jachin, Judah, Joseph and Thomas Gregory, and the sons-in-law John Benedict and James Benedict.

Children, two recorded at New Haven:

1. John, b. (say 1636); m. 18 Oct. 1663, Elizabeth Moulthrop.

- 11. Jachin, b. (say 1640); d. in 1698; m. Mary -----.
- 111. Judah, b. (say 1642); d. in 1733; lived in Danbury,
Conn.; m. Hannah Hoyt.
- iv. Joseph, bapt. 26 July 1646.
- +v. Thomas, bapt. 19 Mar. 1648.
- vi. Phebe, b. (say 1650); m. 11 Nov. 1670, John Benedict.
- vii. Sarah, b. (say 1654); m. 10 May 1676, James Benedict.

Thomas Gregory (John, Henry), baptized at New Haven, 19 Mar. 1648, died at Norwalk, Conn., in 1693; married (recorded at Norwalk), 25 Dec. 1679, Elizabeth Pardee, born at New Haven, 10 June 1660, daughter of George and Martha (Miles) Pardee. She married second, Lieut. John Olmstead of Norwalk.

He received a grant of land from the town of Norwalk for service in King Philip's War. He died in 1693; the inventory of his estate, taken in November of that year, showed a valuation of £356. In 1707 it was stated that the administrators, John Benedict and Elizabeth Olmstead, had paid to the children, Ebenezer, Phebe and Rebecca.

Children:

- 1. Martha, b. 31 Aug. 1680; d. young.
- 11. Ebenezer, b. abt. 1683; d. 30 May 1760 ae. 77; m. 13
Dec. 1711, Mary Fitch.
- +111. Phebe, m. Thomas Hurlbut.
- iv. Rebecca, b. abt. 1691; m. John Green.

PARDEE

George Pardee, baptized at Pitminster, co. Somerset, England, 19 Feb. 1623/4, was son of Rev. Anthony Pardee by his wife Anstice Cox, who were married at Pitminster, 3 May 1614. The family first appeared at Uffculme, co. Devon, where John Pardee, Anthony's father, was probably interested in the woolen trade. Anthony was baptized at Uffculme, 27 July 1591, studied Latin, became schoolmaster at Pitminster, and on 25 Jan. 1627/8 was licensed as curate of St. Mary Magdalen, Taunton, in the same county. Taunton was in the heart of the English Civil War, undergoing more than one devastating stage, and in the midst of these stirring events Rev. Anthony Pardee died, and was buried 14 Jan. 1645/6.

Anthony's wife, Anstice Cox, was baptized at Pitminster, 25 June 1587, and was daughter of John Cox, by his wife Alice Walsbear, who were married at Pitminster, 21 Jan. 1576/7.

George Pardee first appears in New Haven in 1644, just a year after Taunton was seized by the royalist forces, and it may be that he was a Puritan refugee. He was apprenticed, 5 June 1644, to Francis Brown, who was a tailor and also keeper of the ferry across the Quinnipiac River. In 1650 Pardee succeeded Brown as ferryman, working also at the tailoring trade, and this continued until 1661, when Brown, whose sons were now old enough to help with the work, again took over the ferry.

In 1663 Pardee was engaged as schoolmaster or rector of the historic Hopkins Grammar School. He modestly confessed that he had forgotten some of his former learning, but gave satisfaction and was retained until 1667, when he was succeeded by Samuel Street, a young Harvard graduate who had married the youngest sister of George Pardee's first wife. Francis Brown died the following year,

and Pardee again took over operation of the ferry; but in 1674, Mr. Street having accepted a call to the pastorate at Wallingford, Pardee was reinstated as rector of the school, and held that position until 1681 or 1682. In 1683 he was licensed to keep an ordinary,—an inn where meals were served without liquor,—and had his license renewed as late as 1690. He died at New Haven in Apr. 1700.

He married first, at New Haven, 20 Oct. 1650, Martha Miles, who died early in 1662, daughter of Deacon Richard Miles; second, at New Haven, 29 Dec. 1662, Katherine Lane; and third, before 1689, Rebecca -----.

Children by first wife, born at New Haven:

- i. John, b. 20 Aug. 1651; d. about 28 June 1653.
- ii. John, b. 2 Dec. 1653; d. in 1683, unmarried; soldier in King Philip's War, 1675.
- iii. George, b. 15 Jan. 1656; d. at East Haven, Conn., 22 Nov. 1723; m. (1) 10 Feb. 1676, Mercy Ball, b. about 1654, d. 13 Aug. 1684; m. (2) 11 Feb. 1686, Mercy Denison, b. 26 July 1668, d. in 1757.
- iv. Mary, b. 18 Apr. 1658; d. about 1684; m. 29 Nov. 1687, Joshua Hotchkiss.
- +v. Elizabeth, b. 10 June 1660; m. (1) 25 Dec. 1679, Thomas Gregory; m. (2) Lieut. John Olmstead.

Children by second wife, born at New Haven:

- vi. Joseph, b. 27 Apr. 1664; d. after 1742; m. (1) 30 Jan. 1689, Elizabeth Yale, b. 29 Jan. 1668, d. 19 Sept. 1702, first cousin of Gov. Elihu Yale, donor to Yale College; m. (2) 23 Dec. 1703, Elizabeth Payne, b. 2 Oct. 1677, d. after 1750.

vii. Rebecca, b. 18 Apr. 1666; d. 14 June 1731; m. 26 July
1699, Samuel Mix.

viii. Sarah, b. 2 Feb. 1668; d. at Greenwich, Conn., in 1756;
m. after 1700, ----- Sayres, of Elizabeth, N. J.

ix. Hannah, b. 7 July 1672; m. ----- Vicars.

MILES

Deacon Richard Miles, from Wormley, co. Herts, England, was an early proprietor of New Haven, where he first appears in the records in 1639. In the list of planters and estates misdated 1643 (it probably should be dated 1639 or 1640), he had a family of seven persons and an estate of £400. He was admitted a freeman, 29 Nov. 1641, and signed the Oath of Allegiance, 1 July 1644.

It is likely that he came originally with the Prudden group, many of whom, like himself, were from Hertfordshire, for Mr. Prudden baptized his child in 1640, but he must have decided to remain in New Haven instead of joining the Prudden colonists in settling Milford in 1639-40.

He was a deacon of the First Church in New Haven from 1656 until his death in 1667. In May 1648 he was chosen Clerk of the Artillery Company, and he was a Magistrate for New Haven, from 1648 to 1652 inclusive. In May 1651 he was elected Deputy for New Haven to the Colony Court. (New Haven Colony Records, vol. 1, pp. 381, 382, 456; New Haven Town Records, vol. 1, pp. 21, 72, 127.)

He died 7 Jan. 1666. His first wife, mother of his children, is unknown. His second wife was a widow, Katharine Constable, who died at Wallingford, 27 Jan. 1687/8, aged 95 according to the record—probably an exaggeration.

Children, last three born at New Haven:

+1. Martha, b. about 1633; d. before 1662; m. at New Haven, 20 Oct. 1650, George Pardee.

11. Mary, b. about 1635; d. at Norwalk, Conn., 12 Sept. 1730;
m. (1) at New Haven, 12 Dec. 1654, Jonathan Ince; m.
(2) at Norwalk, 22 Oct. 1661, Rev. Thomas Hanford.

- iii. Richard, b. about 1637; removed to Boston, Mass.; m.
Experinece Callicot.
- iv. Samuel, bapt. 22 Apr. 1640; d. at New Haven, 24 Dec.
1678; m. Hannah Wilmot.
- v. Anna, bapt. 7 Oct. 1642; d. at Wallingford, Conn., 19
July 1730; m. at New Haven, 3 Nov. 1664, Rev. Samuel
Street.
- vi. John, bapt. Oct. 1644; d. at New Haven, 7 Nov. 1704;
Captain; m. (1) at New Haven, 11 Apr. 1665, Elizabeth
Harriman, bapt. 22 July 1648, d. there 3 Dec. 1675;
m. (2) at New Haven, 2 Nov. 1680, Mary Alsop, b. at
New Haven, 3 Oct. 1654, d. there 16 Oct. 1705.

BELDEN

Richard Belden was a settler at Wethersfield, Conn., as early as 1641, and died there in 1655, leaving a small estate. In 1646 he was appointed one of the Town's cow-keepers or "herders." A book on the family published in 1898 seeks to identify him with a Richard Baylden, son of Sir Francis Baylden of Kippax, co. York, England, but no evidence of a substantial character for the identification is offered.

The inventory of his estate was taken 22 Aug. 1655.

Children:

+1. William, b. by 1626.

111 Samuel, b. abt. 1632 (aged 26 in 1658, according to Winthrop's Medical Journal); d. at Hatfield, Mass., 3 Jan. 1713; m. (1) abt. 1654, Mary -----, who was killed by the Indians, 19 Sept. 1677; m. (2) 25 June 1678, Mary, widow of Thomas Wells, who d. 20 Sept. 1691; m. (3) Mary (Meekins) (Clark) Allis; m. (4) 10 Apr. 1705, Sarah (Curtis) Wells.

111. John, b. abt. 1634 (testified 16 Feb. 1661/2 aged about 27); d. at Wethersfield, Conn., 27 June 1677; m. 1657, Lydia Standish.

William Belden (Richard), born in England by 1626, died at Wethersfield, Conn., 27 Mar. 1655; married Thomasine* -----.

*Because of a misreading of the name in the will of William Belden, the name of his wife has often appeared in print as "Commisin." The name is found both in the will and in the birth records of the children, and is unquestionably intended for Thomasine or Tomasin, the feminine of Thomas. She may have been Thomasine Sherwood (see Sherwood family).

His will, dated 27 Mar. 1655, signed by mark, gave £15 apiece to his children, —Samuel, Daniel, John, Susannah, Mary, and Nathaniel, — when each should come of age, and made "Thommisin" Belden the sole executrix. He requested Samuel Smith and Nathaniel Dickinson to supervise his will, "to doe wt they can to Advice and Counsell my wife, & to doe their best to take Care of my Little ones and to see my Body to be honourably Buried." The inventory of the estate was taken 1 June 1655.

Children, born at Wethersfield:

- i. Samuel, b. 20 July 1647; settled in Norwalk and d. unm.
- + ii. Daniel, b. 20 Nov. 1648.
- iii. John, b. 9 Jan. 1649/50; m. Ruth Hayes.
- iv. Susannah, b. 5 Nov. 1651.
- v. Mary, b. 2 Feb. 1652/3.
- vi. Nathaniel, b. 13 Nov. 1654.

Daniel Belden (William, Richard), born at Wethersfield, Conn., 20 Nov. 1648, died at Deerfield, Mass., 14 Aug. 1732; married first, 10 Nov. 1670, Elizabeth Foote, born about 1653, slain by the Indians 16 Sept. 1696, daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Smith) Foote; married second, 17 Feb. 1699, Hepzibah (Buell) Wells, born at Windsor, Conn., 11 Dec. 1649, slain by the Indians Mar. 1704; married third, Sarah (Hawkes) Mattoon, born at Windsor, Conn., 29 Sept. 1657, died 17 Sept. 1751.

Daniel settled early in life in Hatfield, Mass., and removed about 1689 to Deerfield, Mass. This was an exposed place, and during the Indian war, known in the colonies as King Philip's War, Daniel's family suffered severely. On 16 Sept. 1696, the Indians

came along from up Green River to the town, and assaulted the Belden house. They took Mr. Belden, his son Nathaniel and daughter Esther captive, killed his wife and three of his children, and wounded Samuel and Abigail, but they recovered, although Samuel had a hatchet buried in his skull.

Cotton Mather in his Magnalia (1702) wrote: "The Indians making an Assault upon Deerfield, in this Present War, they struck a Hatchet some Inches into the Skull of a Boy there, even so deep that the Boy felt the force of a Wrench used by 'em to get it out. There he lay a long while Weltering in his Blood; they found him, they Dress'd him; considerable Quantities of his Brain came out from time to time when they opened the Wound; yet the Lad recovered, and is now a living Monument of the Power and Goodness of God."

Following his release from captivity in 1698, Daniel is said to have visited his brothers in Norwalk, Conn., but he returned to Deerfield and survived to old age.

Children:*

- +i. William, b. 26 Dec. 1671.
- ii. Elizabeth, b. 8 Oct. 1673; m. Ebenezer Brooks.
- iii. Nathaniel, b. 26 Jan. 1675; captivated by the Indians in 1696; d. 21 Aug. 1714.
- iv. Mary, b. 17 Nov. 1677; m. 19 Apr. 1698, James Trowbridge.
- v. Daniel, b. 1 Sept. 1680; slain 16 Sept. 1696.
- vi. Sarah, b. 15 Mar. 1682; m. 16 Dec. 1702, Benjamin Burt.
- vii. Esther, b. 29 Sept. 1683; m. 28 July 1703, Ephraim Clark of Stratford, Conn.

*Some accounts add another child, Richard, born 29 Mar. 1672, but there could have been no child born three months after the birth of William, and it is difficult to find a place into which the birth of Richard can be squeezed.

viii. Abigail, b. 10 Mar. 1686; d. 15 June 1686.

ix. Samuel, b. 10 Apr. 1687; badly wounded in 1696; d. 17 Dec. 1750; m. (1) 26 Feb. 1724, Anna Thomas; m. (2) 26 Sept. 1726, Elizabeth Ingraham.

x. John, b. 24 Aug. 1689; d. 25 Aug. 1689.

xi. Abigail, b. 18 Aug. 1690.

xii. John, b. 28 Feb. 1693; killed 16 Sept. 1696.

xiii. Thankful, b. 21 Dec. 1695; killed 16 Sept. 1696.

William Belden (Daniel, William, Richard), born at Hatfield, Mass., 26 Dec. 1671, died ; married 2 May 1700, Margaret Arms, born 6 Oct. 1683, daughter of William and Joanna (Hawkes) Arms.

William lived early in life in Deerfield, Mass., but removed to Norwalk, Conn., where he had relatives.

Children:

i. Margaret, b. 10 Feb. 1701; m. Nathaniel Slawson.

ii. Daniel, b. 14 Sept. 1702; of Deerfield, removed in 1744 to Norwalk, Conn.; m. (1) 22 Feb. 1727, Esther Smith, who d. 19 Oct. 1757; m. (2) 21 Feb. 1759, Mary Kimberly.

iii. Elizabeth, b. 10 Nov. 1704; m. Daniel Cole.

iv. Thankful, b. 9 Feb. 1706/7; d. 26 Aug. 1717.

v. Mary, b. 25 June 1709; m. Nathan Betts.

vi. Abigail, b. 4 Jan. 1710/11; m. John Rockwell.

vii. Ruth, b. 18 Jan. 1712/13; m. John Seymour.

viii. Miriam, b. 11 Nov. 1714; m. Samuel Higgins.

+ix. Esther, b. 11 Oct. 1716; m. 28 Nov. 1737, Daniel Hurlbut.

x. Thankful, b. 5 Oct. 1718; m. 16 Feb. 1737/8, Alexander

Russeque of Ridgefield, Conn.

- xi. Sarah, b. 20 Aug. 1720; m. 27 Mar. 1742, Zebulon Crane.
- xii. Azor, b. 10 Dec. 1723; m. Mary Dimon. One of his sons was Rev. David Belden (Yale College, 1785); a grandson was Rev. William Belden (Yale College, 1803), father of the public school system of New York City.

FOOTE

Nathaniel Foote, born in England, about 1593, died at Wethersfield, Conn., in 1644; married in England, Elizabeth Deming, born in England, about 1595, died at Wethersfield, 28 July 1683.

Older than many of the early colonists, Nathaniel Foote came to New England with his wife and children. He first appears in Watertown, Mass., in 1633, when he was made a freeman of Massachusetts Bay. He joined the company which settled the three Connecticut River towns, and was living in Wethersfield at least as early as 1640. He served the town as Deputy to the General Court at the sessions of Sept. and Nov. 1641, and Apr. 1644 (Conn. Col. Records, vol. 1, pp. 67, 69, 103). Not long after, he died, and the inventory of his estate was taken 20 Nov. 1644.

His wife was sister of John Deming, who served the town of Wethersfield many years as its Deputy, and in 1662 was one of the Patentees of the Royal Charter. After Nathaniel Foote's death, about 1646, she married second, Mr. Thomas Welles, a Magistrate or Assistant of Connecticut Colony, and later Governor. She survived him and left a long will, dated 28 Mar. 1678, codicil 16 Aug. 1682, proved Nov. 1683, in which she named her children and other relatives, including her "beloved Brother, Mr. John Deming, senr."

Children:

i. Elizabeth, b. abt. 1616; d. 8 Sept. 1700; m. Josiah Churchill.

+ii. Nathaniel, b. abt. 1620.

iii. Mary, b. abt. 1623; m. (1) John Stoddard, of Wethersfield;
m. (2) John Goodrich, of Wethersfield; m. (3) Lieut.
Thomas Tracy, of Norwich, Conn.

iv. Robert, b. abt. 1627; d. at Branford, Conn., in 1681;

m. Sarah Potter.

v. Francee, b. abt. 1629; m. (1) John Dickineon, of Hadley,

Mass.; m. (2) Francis Barnard, of Hartford, Conn.,

and Hadley, Mass.

vi. Sarah, b. abt. 1632; m. Jeremiah Judson, of Stratford, Conn.

vii. Rebecca, b. abt. 1634; d. 6 Apr. 1701; m. (1) Lieut.

Philip Smith, of Hadley, Mass., who d. 10 Jan. 1685;

m. (2) 2 Oct. 1688, Major Aaron Cook, of Northampton,

Mass.

Nathaniel Foote (Nathaniel), born in England, about 1620, died at Wethersfield, Conn., in 1655; married Elizabeth Smith, daughter of Lieut. Samuel and Elizabeth (-----) Smith. She married second, William Gull of Hatfield, Mass.

The inventory of Nathaniel Foote's estate was taken 23 Sept. 1655, and the names and ages of the four children were stated.

Children:

i. Nathaniel, b. 10 Jan. 1647/8; d. at Wethersfield, 12 Jan.

1703; m. 2 May 1672, Margaret Blise.

ii. Samuel, b. 1 May 1649; d. at Hatfield, Mass., 7 Sept. 1689;

m. Mary Merrick.

iii. Daniel, b. abt. 1651; resided in Stratford, Conn.; m.

Sarah -----, who d. 26 Mar. 1704 in 46th yr.

+iv. Elizabeth, b. abt. 1653; slain by the Indians, 16 Sept.

1696; m. 10 Nov. 1670, Daniel Belden, b. 20 Nov. 1648,

d. 14 Aug. 1732.

SMITH

Samuel Smith, born about 1602, came from Ipswich, co. Suffolk, England, in the Elizabeth, in 1634. The shipping list states his age as 32, and he was accompanied by his wife Elizabeth, aged 32, and children, Samuel (9), Elizabeth (7), Mary (4), and Philip (1). He settled first in Watertown, Mass., and was made a freeman in Sept. 1634. He was among the founders of Wethersfield, Conn., 1634-5. In Wethersfield records he was called a fellmonger, that is, a dealer in hides.

He served in the Pequot War, 1637. By 1658, he was Sergeant of the Wethersfield Train Band, but was not, as often stated, a Lieutenant while living in Connecticut. He did, however, hold town offices, and served for many years in the Conn. General Court or Assembly. He was a Deputy, Nov. 1637; Magistrate or Assistant, in 1638; and Deputy at the sessions of Feb., Apr., Sept. and Nov. 1641, Sept. 1643, Apr. and Sept. 1644, Apr. and Sept. 1645, Apr. 1646, May and Sept. 1647, May and Oct. 1648, May and Sept. 1649, Sept. 1650, Sept. 1651, May and Sept. 1653, Oct. 1655, and May 1656. He was on the war committee for Wethersfield, May 1653, at the time of threatened trouble with the Dutch. (Conn. Col. Rec. vol. 1, pp. 11, 13, 17, 58, 64, 67, 69, 93, 103, 111, 124, 130, 138, 149, 157, 163, 167, 185, 195, 211, 224, 240, 243, 246, 278, 281, 314.)

He removed about 1659 to Hadley, Mass., where he was equally prominent. There he was appointed Lieutenant as early as 1662. He served Hadley as Deputy to the General Court of Massachusetts Bay, at the sessions of May 1661, (excused for his absence, May 1662), May 1663, May 1664 (for Northampton), Aug. 1664, May 1665, May 1667, Apr. 1668, May 1671, and May 1673. He was appointed one of the Commissioners (Justices) for Hadley, May 1661, and remained in that

office by colonial appointment until Sept. 1663, after which the town of Hadley was granted the right to elect its own Commissioners. The town retained him in this office from 1663 to 1678. Hampshire County was constituted in 1662, and in 1665 Lieut. Samuel Smith was appointed a Justice of the County Court. He was empowered to solemnize marriages and to take depositions in Hadley, in 1677. In 1678 he was approved as a Justice of the Hampshire County Court, also in 1679 and 1680. He had been discharged from his military office, May 1678, at his own request, being "very aged & weak, & not being so well able to discharge military trust as heeretofore." That is not surprising, since he must then have been 75 or 76 years old. [Records of Mass., vol. 4, part 2, pp. 2, 12, 44, 72, 82, 100, 117, 142, 148, 331, 362, 485, 551; vol. 5, pp. 149, 187, 189, 226, 279. Judd's History of Hadley, p. 70.] He also held several town offices in Hadley.

Children:

- i. Samuel, b. abt. 1625; settled in New London, Conn., where he was Deputy and Lieutenant; removed to Virginia; m. Elizabeth Smith.
- +ii. Elizabeth, b. abt. 1627; m. (1) Nathaniel Foote, Jr.; m. (2) William Gull.
- iii. Mary, b. abt. 1630; m. John Graves.
- iv. Philip, b. abt. 1633; d. 10 Jan. 1685, his death caused, as was believed by "an hideous witchcraft"; Lieutenant, Deacon and Deputy; m. Rebecca Foote.
- v. Chileab, b. abt. 1635; d. 7 Mar. 1731 ae. 95; m. 2 Oct. 1661, Hannah Hitchcock.
- vi. John, b. (say 1637); slain by the Indians, 30 May 1676; m. 12 Nov. 1663, Mary Papenick. Lines Jacobus original carbon.

William Arms first appears as a soldier of Hatfield, Mass., in King Philip's War, serving under Capt. William Turner. He removed to Sunderland, thence to Deerfield, Mass., where he died in 1731. He married 21 Nov. 1677, Joanna Hawkes, born at Windsor, Conn., 8 Feb. 1653/4, died 22 Nov. 1729, daughter of John and Elizabeth (-----) Hawkes.

Children:

- i. William, b. 14 Feb. 1678; d. Dec. 1690.
- ii. John, b. 25 Dec. 1679; lived in Deerfield.
- iii. Sarah, b. 21 Nov. 1681; m. Zebadiah Williams.
- +iv. Margaret, b. 6 Oct. 1683; m. 2 May 1700, William Belden.
- v. Hannah, b. 11 Sept. 1685; m. Joseph Clesson.
- vi. Daniel, b. 11 Sept. 1687; lived in Deerfield.
- vii. Ebenezer, b. 28 Aug. 1689; d. 25 Sept. 1690.
- viii. William, b. 26 Oct. 1692.

HAWKES

John Hawkee, of Windsor, Conn., removed about 1660 to Hadley, Maes., where he died and was buried 30 June 1662; married Elizabeth -----. She married second, Robert Hinsdale, and third, 25 June 1683, Thomas Dibble of Windeor.

Children:

- i. John, b. 13 Aug. 1643; d. at Waterbury, Conn.; m. (1) 26 Dec. 1667, Martha Baldwin, who d. 7 Jan. 1676; m. (2) 20 Nov. 1696, Alice (-----) Allis, who was slain by the Indians, 29 Feb. 1704.
- ii. Nathaniel, b. 16 Feb. 1644/5; d. young.
- iii. Elisabeth, b. 10 Jan. 1646/7; m. 24 Nov. 1664, Joseph Gillett.
- iv. Anna, b. 1 Oct. 1648; d. 25 Oct. 1705; m. 10 Oct. 1672, Thomas Hastings.
- v. Isaac, b. 11 Aug. 1650; drowned in the Connecticut River, 22 June 1659.
- vi. Mary, b. 23 May 1652; m. (1) 10 Oct. 1672, Experience Hinsdale; m. (2) July 1677, John Evans.
- +vii. Joanna, b. 8 Feb. 1653/4; d. 22 Nov. 1729; m. 21 Nov. 1677, William Arms.*

*Matthew Grant, the usually careful recorder of Windsor, entered the word "Dead" after the birth of Joanna. The History of Hadley gives the marriage of Joanna Hawkes to William Arms. It seems possible that the word "Dead" should have been entered after one of the other children, such as Nathaniel or Gershom. The name of Gershom was spelled "Jersom" by Grant, hence he may have added the word by mistake after Joanna instead of after "Jersom."

viii. Eleazer, b. 20 Dec. 1655; d. at Deerfield, Mass., 22
Mar. 1727; m. 30 Apr. 1689, Judith Smead.

ix. Sarah, b. 29 Sept. 1657; d. 17 Dec. 1751; m. (1) in
1677, Philip Mattoon, of Deerfield; m. (2) Daniel
Belden.

x. Gershom, b. 12 Apr. 1659; d. young.

STUART

Robert Stuart first appears at Milford, Conn., and on 8 Mar. 1659/60 bought the homelot of Samuel Hale in Norwalk, Conn. He married (recorded at Norwalk), 12 June 1661, Bethia Rumble, daughter of Thomas and Rose (Sherwood) Rumble.

He bought other land in Norwalk in 1663 and in 1674, and sold land in 1664. He made his will, 12 Mar. 1678/9 and died before 27 Aug. 1688 when his lands were appraised. The inventory was filed 5 Dec. 1688, and names the widow Bethia and the nine children with their ages.

At a town meeting, 18 Feb. 1678, Robert Stewart "ingages yt his son James shall beat ye drum on the Sabbath and on other ocations."

Children, born at Norwalk:

- i. James, b. 19 Mar. 1662/3; d. in 1751; m. Experience
-----.
- ii. Abigail, b. middle of Aug. 1664; m. Richard Cosier.
- iii. John, b. 18 Mar. 1666/7; d. at Wilton Parish in Norwalk
in 1749; m. Abiah -----, b. abt. 1688, d. 30 July
1748.
- iv. Deborah, b. May 1669; m. (recorded at Stratford, Conn.)
Nov. 1708, Joseph Beardsley, Jr.
- v. Elizabeth, b. latter end of Sept. 1671.
- vi. Phebe, b. middle of May 1673/4.
- vii. Sarah, b. about 1676.
- +viii. Samuel, b. May 1678.
- ix. Rachel, b. about 1685; m. Daniel Raymond.

Samuel Stuart (Robert), born at Norwalk, Conn., May 1678, died at Wilton Parish (now town) in Norwalk, 5 June 1753; married Hannah Bennett, born at Fairfield, Conn., 20 Aug. 1680, died before 18 July 1769, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Thompson) Bennett.

His will, dated 5 Sept. 1748, proved 29 June 1753, named his eldest son Samuel, second son John, third son Simeon, and youngest son Nathan; daughter Dorothy; and grandchildren Joseph, Elizabeth and Mary Araton, and Samuel, Dorothy and Sarah St. John.

Samuel and his wife were members of the Congregational Church in Wilton.

Children:

- i. Samuel, b. about 1705; d. in 1784; m. (1) abt. 1726, Elizabeth Smith, bapt. 26 Nov. 1710, d. May 1757; m. (2) Eunice Edwards.
- ii. Ruth, m. Jonathan Araton.
- iii. John, b. about 1710; m. Deborah Frost.
- iv. Daughter, m. ----- St. John.
- v. Dorothy, m. 18 Aug. 1742, Daniel Birchard of Courtland Manor, N. Y.
- vi. Simeon, b. abt. 1718; d. 1 June 1808; m. (1) 15 Nov. 1739, Abigail Smith, bapt. 22 Mar. 1718/19, d. 29 Oct. 1758; m. (2) Mary (Whelpley) Stuart, widow of Thaddeus Stuart (son of his brother Samuel). His daughter Lydia m. John Hurlbut, relative of Elijah Hurlbut.
- +vii. Nathan, b. abt. 1722.

Nathan Stuart (Samuel, Robert), born at Norwalk, Conn., about 1722, died probably at Hinesburgh, Vt., after 1800; married Thankful -----.

They lived in Wilton Parish in Norwalk. On 23 Mar. 1770, Nathan "Stuard" of Norwalk, Conn., bought land in Lanesborough, Berkshire Co., Mass., of Daniel Herrington. They removed there, and Nathan "Stuart" was called of Lanesborough when he sold land there in 1774. In 1788 Nathan and Abraham "Stewart" (Abraham was Nathan's son), both of Lanesborough, sold the property there where they resided. This marks the date of the family's removal to Hinesburgh, Vt.. About 1800 Nathan and Thankful his wife of Hinesburgh sold their last land in Lanesborough.

The Wilton church records are incomplete. The children of Nathan Stuart listed below are either proved by the record of baptism or by deeds in Berkshire County or in Hinesburgh, with the exception of Lydia. The marriage of Lydia Stuart to Elijah Hurlbut on 12 June 1764 is entered in the Wilton Church records. The marriage is entered four months later of another Lydia Stuart to John Hurlbut. It has not been determined whether this John Hurlbut was Elijah's brother of that name, or some other John. However, the Lydia Stuart who married John Hurlbut is identified as daughter of Simeon and hence niece of Nathan Stuart.

Elijah Hurlbut's elder brother, Daniel Hurlbut, Jr., married Naomi Stuart, daughter of Nathan. There are few places in the Stuart family where Elijah Hurlbut's wife could be placed, and if daughter of Nathan, it was one of the numerous instances of two brothers marrying sisters. The convincing factors are that Elijah Hurlbut accompanied the family of Nathan Stuart to Lanesborough,

Mass., and later to Hinesburgh, Vt. At the latter place, Elijah Hurlbut, Jr., received a conveyance of land from Abraham Stuart, who was son of Nathan. This is so clearly a family group that Lydia can be placed with moral certainty as daughter of Nathan Stuart.

Children:

- i. Naomi, b. about 1742; d. July 1764; m. 9 Mar. 1758,
Daniel Hurlbut, Jr.
 - ii. Ruth, b. June 1744; d. 26 Mar. 1746.
 - +iii. Lydia, b. about 1746; m. at Wilton, 12 June 1764,
Elijah Hurlbut.
 - iv. Nathan, bapt. 26 June 1748; killed by lightning in his
father's house, 20 July 1761.
 - v. Absalom, bapt. 1 Mar. 1750/1; d. 20 Apr. 1751.
 - vi. Abraham, bapt. 19 July 1752; served in the Revolution
from Lanesborough; settled in Hinesburgh, Vt.
 - vii. Nathaniel, bapt. 15 Oct. 1755; Revolutionary soldier.
 - viii. Thaddeus, b. about 1757; d. at Hinesburgh, Vt., 30 Jan.
1809 ae. 51; Revolutionary soldier.
- (There may have been additional children.)

RUMBLE

Thomas Rumble, born in England about 1613, came to Boston in the Truelove, Sept. 1635, aged 22. He came to Saybrook, Conn., where he was enlisted in the Pequot War, 1637, under Lion Gardiner, his service being less creditable than that of Thomas Hurlbut, who was wounded. Gardiner states that Rumble was one of two youths who in the first skirmish threw away their arms and took to their heels. It is to be hoped that he redeemed himself in later encounters.

He settled in Stratford, Conn., and died about 1649. He married Rose Sherwood, born about 1622, daughter of Thomas and Alice (-----) Sherwood. She married second, Thomas Barlow, and third, Edward Nash of Norwalk. The only Rumble child doubtless lived with her mother and step-father in Norwalk.

Only child:

+1. Bethia, b. about 1642; m. at Norwalk, 12 June 1661,

Robert Stuart.

SHERWOOD

Thomas Sherwood, born in England about 1586, came to Boston in the Frances, April 1634, aged 48, with wife Alice (47), and children Anna (14), Rose (11), Thomas (10), and Rebecca (9). He was a carpenter and settled with the first proprietors in Wethersfield, Conn., in 1635. He sold his lands there to George Wyllis (afterwards Governor), on 25 Mar. 1640, and removed to Stamford, Conn. He lived there until 1648, when he sold to John Holly and settled in Fairfield, Conn.

He had a second wife, Mary, sometimes called (probably in error) Mary Fitch. After his death, she married John Banks, a prominent citizen of Fairfield, and died in 1694.

The will of Thomas Sherwood, dated 21 July 1655, proved 25 Oct. 1655, named his children by his "former wife," Thomas, Jane, Tamsen, Margaret, Sarah, Hannah, Rose and Rebecca; and his wife Mary, and children by her, Stephen, Matthew, Mary, Ruth, Abigail, and Isaac.

Mrs. Mary Banks also left a will, made 6 Jan. 1693/4, in which she named her three sons and other relatives.

Children by first wife:

- i. Jane.
- ii. Thomasin, possibly m. William Belden of Wethersfield.
- iii. Margaret.
- iv. Sarah.
- v. Hannah, b. about 1620.
- +vi. Rose, b. about 1622; m. (1) Thomas Rumble; m. (2) Thomas Barlow; m. (3) Edward Nash.
- vii. Thomas, b. about 1624; d. in 1699; m. (1) Sarah Wheeler; m. (2) Ann Turney; m. (3) Elizabeth, widow of John

Cable; m. (4) Sarah (Hide) Coley.

viii. Rebecca, b. about 1625.

Children by second wife:

ix. Stephen, m. (1) Rebecca Turney; m. (2) Hannah (Jackson)

Galpin; m. (3) Mary (Adams) (Merwin) Guire.

x. Matthew, b. about 1644; d. at Stratfield, Conn., 26 Oct.

1715; Captain and Justice; m. (1) Sarah Turney; m. (2)

Mary Fitch.

xi. Mary, m. 22 Apr. 1681; m. at Windsor, Conn., 28 June

1659, Joseph Doomis, Jr.

xii. Ruth, m. at Windsor, Conn., 4 June 1663, Joshua Holcomb.

xiii. Abigail, d. in 1692; m. about 1668, Daniel Lockwood.

xiv. Isaac, m. Elizabeth Jackson.

James Bennett, was an early settler in Concord, Mass., and was made a freeman in 1639. With Rev. John Jones, the Wheelers and others, he removed to Fairfield, Conn., in 1644. He married Hannah Wheeler, baptized (as "Anna") at Cranfield, co. Bedford, England, 20 Feb. 1617, daughter of Thomas and Ann (Halsey) Wheeler.

He died in 1659, the inventory of his estate being taken in August of that year. The probate mentions his widow Hannah and the five children. His widow married Joseph Middlebrook, and between 1673 and 1677 the Bennett children gave receipts for their portions to their step-father.

Children, first two born at Concord, others at Fairfield:

- i. Hannah, b. 1 June 1640; d. at Fairfield, 29 Oct. 1650.
- +ii. Thomas, b. 16 Oct. 1642.
- iii. James, b. about 1645; d. Oct. 1736; Deputy, Lieutenant, and Justice; m. (1) ----- Joy; m. (2) Mary (Osborn) Booth; m. (3) Rebecca -----.
- iv. John, b. about 1648; settled in Cohansey, N. J.; m. Mary Thompson.
- v. Mary, b. 20 Jan. 1651/2; d. between 1654 and 1659.
- vi. Sarah, b. about 1654; d. in 1726; m. about 1673, Capt. John Osborne.
- vii. Hannah, b. about 1656; probably m. (1) Lieut. Nathaniel Seeley, and (2) -----.

Thomas Bennett (James), born at Concord, Mass., 16 Oct. 1642, died at Fairfield, Conn., in 1704; married Elizabeth Thompson, born about 1644, daughter of John and Elizabeth (-----) Thompson.

In 1687 Thomas Bennett, Sr., conveyed to his son Thomas the homelot that was once John Thompson's. Thomas Bennett, aged about 50, Thomas Jr., aged 27, and Elizabeth Bennett, aged about 20, all testified in the Disbrow witchcraft trial, June 1692.

The inventory of the estate of Thomas Bennett, Sr., was taken 17 June 1704. An agreement of heirs was made by the widow Elizabeth, and children Thomas, John and James Bennett, Samuel Stewart, and Henry Hendricks, for themselves and their minor brother Peter. In 1769, after all the children were dead, some property was found undistributed, and Daniel Burchard of Courtlandt, Westchester Co., N. Y., in right of his wife Dorothy, daughter of Hannah Stewart late of Norwalk deceased, who was daughter and one of the coheirs of Thomas Bennett the first of Fairfield, moved for distribution, and distribution was made to the children and heirs of Thomas, John, James, and Peter Bennett, Hannah late wife of Samuel Stewart deceased, and Elizabeth late wife of Henry Hendrix deceased.

Children:

- i. Thomas, b. about 1665; a weaver; m. Sarah Hubbard.
- ii. John, b. about 1668-70; d. in 1713; m. Phebe -----.
- iii. Elizabeth, b. about 1672; d. at Fairfield, 4 Dec. 1755;
m. Henry Hendrick.
- iv. James, b. 6 Aug. 1675; d. at Ridgefield, Conn., 27 July
1725; m. Deborah Adams.
- +v. Hannah, b. 20 Aug. 1680; m. Samuel Stuart of Norwalk;
Conn.
- vi. Peter, b. after 1684; settled in New Fairfield, Conn.;
m. Elizabeth Rowland.

WHEELER

Thomas Wheeler, known as "Senior," was born about 1591, probably in Cranfield, co. Bedford, England, and died at Fairfield, Conn., in 1654. He was eldest son of Thomas Wheeler of Cranfield, who called himself "the elder" in his will dated 7 Dec. 1627, codicil 18 June 1633, proved 24 Feb. 1634, on file at Birmingham, England. A peculiarity of the family is that Thomas "the elder" had two sons named Thomas, the one in whom we are interested being by the first wife. The youngest son, by a second wife, Rebecca, was also named Thomas and was baptized at Cranfield, 8 Apr. 1620. This younger Thomas is the one called "Junior" or "Lieutenant" in American records; he was a noted Indian fighter, was wounded while serving as Captain in King Philip's War, and died the following year at Concord, Mass., 10 Dec. 1676.

Thomas Wheeler, "Sr.," came with several of his younger half-brothers to Concord, Mass. With others, he joined the party of Rev. John Jones in their removal to Fairfield, Conn. His half-brother Thomas came also to Fairfield, but returned eventually to Concord; and was named as an overseer in the will of our Thomas, who called him "brother Thomas Wheeler Lieutenant."

The will of Thomas Wheeler, Sr., dated 5 May 1654, proved 23 Aug. 1654, named his wife Ann; elder son Thomas (his property in Concord); son John (his lands in Fairfield); daughter Sarah wife of Thomas Sherwood; another daughter (not named) and four grandchildren, Mary, James, Thomas and John Bennett; and others.

He married at Cranfield, co. Bedford, England, 5 May 1613, Ann Halsey. Her will, made 21 Aug. 1659, named her elder son

Thomas, children of daughter Hannah, mentioning Sarah and Hannah Bennett, and others. The inventory of her estate was taken 20 Oct. 1659.

Children, baptized at Cranfield:

i. Richard, bapt. 13 June 1614; d. young.

+ ii. Anna or Hannah, bapt. 20 Feb. 1617/18; m. (1) James Bennett; m. (2) Joseph Middlebrook.

iii. Thomas, bapt. 8 Dec. 1621; d. at Concord, Mass., 24 Dec. 1704; Sergeant; m. (1) Sarah Merriam; m. (2) Sarah (Beers) Stearns.

iv. John, bapt. 27 Feb. 1624/5; d. at Fairfield, Conn., in 1690; Sergeant, and Deputy for Fairfield at nineteen sessions of the Conn. General Assembly; m. (1) Judith Turney; m. (2) by 1673, Elizabeth Rowland.

v. Sarah, bapt. 27 Dec. 1627; m. Thomas Sherwood, Jr.

THOMPSON

John Thompson bought the lands of William Hayden in Fairfield, Conn., and died there in 1657; married Elizabeth -----.

The inventory of his estate was taken in June 1657; it mentions the widow, and children Elizabeth (aged 13), Mary (8), John (6), and Hester (3). The widow Elizabeth made a marriage covenant, 25 Dec. 1657, with Daniel Finch of Fairfield, and died shortly after. Francis Hall and William Hayden were appointed Administrators of John Thompson's estate in the room of Elizabeth Finch.

On 28 Jan. 1673/4, Elizabeth wife of Thomas Bennett, Mary wife of John Bennett, and Esther Thompson, entered for record land which was theirs by virtue of execution in William Hayden's estate; and John Bennett purchased from Thomas Bennett a third part and from Hester Thompson the other third. On 4 Apr. 1672, mention is found in the deeds of "land of John Tomsons Children sometimes the land of Will^m Hayden."

Children:

- i. Elizabeth, b. about 1644; m. Thomas Bennett.
- ii. Mary, b. about 1649; m. John Bennett.
- iii. John, b. about 1651; d. at Fairfield, Conn., 1 Mar. 1734; m. in 1684, Sarah Gold, dau. of Major Nathan Gold and sister of Lieut.-Gov. Nathan Gold.
- iv. Hester or Esther, b. about 1654; m. John Grumman.

REFERENCES TO AUTHORITIES
given by Donald Lines Jacobus

HURLBUT

D. L. Jacobus: Families of Old Fairfield, vol. 1, pp. 315-316;
vol. 2, pp. 517-519.

H. R. Stiles: History of Ancient Wethersfield, vol. 2, pp.
442-444.

Henry H. Hurlbut: The Hurlbut Genealogy (1888); contains errors,
some of which were followed by Stiles.

Research in Chittenden County, Vt., and Berkshire County, Mass.

BROWN

D. L. Jacobus: Families of Old Fairfield, vol. 1, pp. 105-106;
vol. 2, p. 1071.

New England Hist. and Gen. Register, vol. 71, p. 114.

The American Genealogist, vol. 9, p. 59.

GREGORY

D. L. Jacobus: Families of Old Fairfield, vol. 1, pp. 236-239.

PARDEE

D. L. Jacobus: The Pardee Genealogy (1927).

MILES

D. L. Jacobus: Families of Ancient New Haven, vol. 5, p. 1182.

BELDEN

H. R. Stiles: History of Ancient Wethersfield, vol. 2, pp. 75-77.

Judd and Boltwood: History of Hadley (1905), Appendix, p. 10.

The American Genealogist, vol. 9, pp. 28-29.

Charles M. Selleck: Norwalk (1896), pp. 383, 393.

C. W. Manwaring: Digest of Early Conn. Probate Records, vol. 1,
pp. 96-97; correction, vol. 2, p. 711.

FOOTE

Abram W. Foote: Foote Family (1907), pp. 17-28.

H. R. Stiles: History of Ancient Wethersfield, vol. 2, pp.
327-328.

C. W. Manwaring: Digest of Early Conn. Probate Records, vol. 1,
pp. 12-13, 113.

The American Genealogist, vol. 9, p. 27.

SMITH

H. R. Stiles: History of Ancient Wethersfield, vol. 2, pp.
646-647.

Judd and Boltwood: History of Hadley, Appendix, p. 123.

ARMS

Judd and Boltwood: History of Hadley, Appendix, p. 6.

HAWKS

Judd and Boltwood: History of Hadley, Appendix, p. 67.

H. R. Stiles: History of Ancient Windsor, vol. 2, p. 369.

Some Early Records and Documents of Windsor (1930), p. 46.

STUART

Stewart Clan Magazine, vol. 5, pp. 221-222, 227-228.

D. L. Jacobus: Families of Old Fairfield, vol. 1, pp. 583-584.

RUMBLE

D. L. Jacobus: Families of Old Fairfield, vol. 1, p. 510.

H. R. Stiles: History of Ancient Wethersfield, vol. 2, p. 442.

SHERWOOD

D. L. Jacobus: Families of Old Fairfield, vol. 1, pp. 548-549.

BENNETT

D. L. Jacobus: Families of Old Fairfield, vol. 1, pp. 65-66.

WHEELER

D. L. Jacobus: Families of Old Fairfield, vol. 1, pp. 662-663;
vol. 2, pp. 1077-1079.

The American Genealogist, vol. 12, pp. 5-6; vol. 14, pp. 1-4.

THOMPSON

D. L. Jacobus: Families of Old Fairfield, vol. 1, pp. 603-604.

DONALD LINES JACOBUS Original Carbon

MIX

Thomas Mix, born in England, died at New Haven, Conn., in 1691; married Rebecca Turner, daughter of Capt. Nathaniel Turner.

"Tho: Meaks" first appeared in New Haven records 7 Mar. 1643, when with several others he was fined for tardiness in coming to military training the 18 Feb. preceding. He signed the oath of fidelity at New Haven, 7 Mar. 1647. He was late coming to meeting with his arms one Lord's day, for which he was fined 5 Sept. 1648, as well as for absenting himself from training the previous day.

Having lived in New Haven, apparently as an unmarried youth, for over six years, he married Rebecca Turner in 1649. She was one of the heirs of Captain Nathaniel Turner, and was living at the time with her mother and step-father, the Dutch merchant, Mr. Samuel Gooden-housen. The same year, "Thomas Meekes declared in court that he is willing to accept of y^e said 19 ac^{rs} of land.....& y^e house & home lott & barne at towne, in full satisfaction for his wives portion," and later in the year ^{the house} was referred to as "Thomas Meekes his house," when two men delinquent from night watch stole into his yard to eat peaches.

The fortune of Thomas Mix was started by his marriage. The indications are that he was an industrious and thrifty man, perhaps not the equal of his wife in birth and family connections. Rebecca Turner's father had been a man of standing, and her elder sister was already the wife of Thomas Yale, who was step-son of Gov. Theophilus Eaton, and uncle of Elihu Yale, later famed as donor to the college at New Haven. Thomas Mix, whose name in the earlier records appears in the form Meekes or Meeks—he signed his will with a "T", so it is not certain how he spelled the name—seems to have stuck closely to his own business, and certainly accumulated a large property for the

time. He educated his youngest son, Stephen, who became a minister, at Harvard College, and most of his children married well,—one into the ministerial family of Fitch, one into the ministerial family of Stoddard, while two married into the prominent Pantry family of Hartford. Nearly five years before his son Stephen was born, he was one of nine men who declared their purpose of "bringing up a son to learning," and one of the three who later carried out this purpose.

Early in 1651 he purchased the house and home lot of William Andrews, on the south side of what is now Grove Street, and the following year sold the Turner house. In the seating of the meeting house in 1656, "Thom. Meekes" occupied the second row on the stile, and "Goodw. Meekes" also had a side seat, in the second row of women's seats. In 1662, he had been moved up to the sixth row of the long seats for men, and in 1668 occupied the first seat in the gallery in company with several prominent citizens.

He did not have much public service, but was one of the fence-viewers in 1664, 1668, 1671, 1676, and 1682, and in 1677 was also chosen but paid the legal fine rather than serve. On 9 Nov. 1668, he was chosen one of the two Constables, and as such signed the list of New Haven freemen returned to Connecticut Colony in Oct. 1669, the name appearing as "Tho^s Mexx" in the printed records.

(Records of the Colony and Plantation of New Haven, vol. 1; New Haven Town Records, vols. 1 and 2; Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 2, p. 524.)

The will of Thomas Mix of New-haven, "weak of body," dated 25 Apr. 1691, gave to his eldest son, John Mix, 4 acres adjacent to land already given him, and 5 1/2 acres "in y^e neck," and 13 acres in the 3^d Quarter, and 4 acres more. To sons Nathaniel, Steeven, and Samuel, certain specified lands. "I give to my son Daniell six acres

of y^t ground I bought of M^r Trowbridge^s formerly Jonathan Tuttlles
lyeing on ye side next to Neck Lane, also two acres in the neck ly-
ing under y^e Rock next land of Abraham Bradley^s alsoe twenty acres
of my third devision." To sons Thomas, Caleb, Samuel, and Steeven,
other lands. To daughters Rebecka and Abigaile, land. To daughter
Hannah, 40 and 20 acres. My seaven children, John, Nath^l, Daniell,
Thomas, Caleb, Rebecka and Abigaile are to have 40 shillings apiece,
and 40 shillings more "I give to the poore to be paid to y^e Deacons
by my Executors." The remainder of the personal estate to sons Samuell
and Steeven equally, only Steeven to have above his share my small
Silver Cup and one silver spoone, the other four silver spoons to
Rebecka, Abigaile, Samuell and Hannah. Sons John and Steeven to be
Executors. "I doe declare y^e Negro not to be mine."

The inventory was taken 9 June 1691, and totaled £868.17.09.

(New Haven Probate Records, vol. 2, pp. 106-109.)

Children, born at New Haven, Conn.:

- i. John, b. in 1649; d. 21 Jan. 1711/12; m. Elizabeth Wilmot.
- ii. Nathaniel, b. 14 Sept. 1651; d. 14 Oct. 1725; m. Mary Pantry.
- +iii. Daniel, b. 8 Sept. 1653; m. Ruth Rockwell.
- iv. Thomas, b. 30 Aug. 1655; m. Hannah Fitch.
- v. Rebecca, b. 4 Jan. 1657; d. 17 Oct. 1734; m. John Yale.
- vi. Abigail, b. in 1659; m. John Pantry.
- vii. Caleb, bp. 15 Dec. 1661; d. 12 Aug. 1708; m. Hannah Chid-
sey; (2) Mary Bradley.
- viii. Samuel, b. 11 Jan. 1663/4; d. 10 Apr. 1730; m. Rebecca
Pardee.
- ix. Hannah, b. 30 June 1666.
- x. Esther, b. 30 Nov. 1668; d. in 1670.
- xi. Stephen, b. 1 Nov. 1672; d. 28 Aug. 1738; a minister, of
Wethersfield, Conn.; m. Mary Stoddard.

Daniel Mix (Thomas), born at New Haven, Conn., 8 Sept. 1653, died at Wallingford, Conn., in 1720; married (recorded at Wallingford), 2 May 1678, Ruth Rockwell, born at Windsor, Conn., 5 Mar. 1654/5, died at Wallingford, daughter of John and Sarah (Ensign) Rockwell.

Administration on the estate of Daniel Mix of Wallingford, dec'd, was granted, 23 Feb. 1719/20, to Ruth Mix, the widow, and Thomas Mix, the eldest son; and at the same Court, Ruth and Daniel Mix were appointed to administer the unadministered estate of Lydia Hull of Wallingford, dec'd, and were appointed guardians to Rebecca and Ebenezer Hull, two minor children of Ebenezer Hull, dec'd.

An inventory of Daniel's estate was taken 12 Mar. 1720, the gross estate amounting to £713.18.0. It shows that he owned at death, in addition to his house and homelot, over 375 acres in Wallingford. The order of distribution showed that the daughters Lydia Hulls, Hannah, and Ruth, had already received something towards their portions. Distribution was made, 2 Apr. 1722, to the Widow, and to Thomas Mix, the eldest son, Daniel Mix, Theophilus Mix, the heirs of Lydia Hulls, Ruth, and Hannah.

(New Haven Probate Records, vol. 5, pp. 16, 17, 18, 22, 91, 99, 102.)

Children, born at Wallingford, Conn.:

+ i. Thomas, b. 25 Mar. 1679; m. Deborah Royce.

ii. Lydia, b. end of July 1682; d. in 1710; m. Ebenezer Hull.

iii. Daniel, b. 1 June 1685; m. Lydia Avery.

iv. Ruth, d. in 1739. Administration on the estate of Ruth Mix, Jr., was granted, 18 Dec. 1739, to Daniel Mix.

v. Hannah, b. ; d. 26 Nov. 1754; m. Theophilus Jones.

vi. Theophilus, b. abt. 1697; d. 3 July 1752; m. Damaris Olmstead.

Thomas Mix (Daniel, Thomas), born at Wallingford, Conn., 25 Mar. 1679, died 1739; married at Wallingford, 21 Mar. 1705, Deborah Royce, born at Wallingford, 8 Sept. 1683, died there 15 Dec. 1738; daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Churchill) Royce.

Administration on the estate of Thomas Mix of Wallingford was granted, 10 Dec. 1739, to Josiah Mix; and Abijah Ives was allowed guardian to the minor daughter, Martha, and Thomas Mix to the minor daughter, Sarah. Bartholomew Foster, guardian of the minor son Timothy, represented that Thomas Mix, dec'd, and his brother Daniel Mix owned land in common and asked for a division, which was made. The inventory showed a total estate of £823.9.11. No distribution was recorded. (New Haven Probate Records, vol. 6, pp. 288, 289, 291, 313, 328.)

Children, born at Wallingford; Conn:

- i. Abigail, b. 29 Jan. 1706; d. 6 May 1753; m. Abijah Ives.
- +ii. Josiah, b. 20 Nov. 1707; m. Sybil Holt; (2) Abigail Porter.
- iii. Thomas, b. 27 Nov. 1709; d. in 1795; m. Ruth Manross.
- iv. Daniel, b. 27 Apr. 1712.
- v. Deborah, b. 17 Mar. 1714; m. Jonathan Curtis.
- vi. Hannah, b. 20 Jan. 1716.
- vii. Stephen, b. 8 May 1718; m. Rebecca Ives; (2) Ann Porter.
- viii. Enos, b. 29 May 1720; d. 20 Dec. 1737.
- ix. Sarah, b. 1 Apr. 1723.
- x. Martha, b. 18 July 1725.
- xi. Timothy, b. 28 Dec. 1727; d. 23 Jan. 1800; m. Elizabeth

-----.

Josiah Mix (Thomas, Daniel, Thomas), born at Wallingford, Conn., 20 Nov. 1707, died there in 1752; married first, at Wallingford, 5 Aug. 1730, Sybil Holt, born at Wallingford, 16 Mar. 1710, died there 5 Aug. 1738, daughter of Joseph and Abigail (Curtis) Holt; married second, at Wallingford, 23 Dec. 1742; Abigail Porter. She married second, at Meriden (parish), Wallingford, Aug. 1753, Abijah Ives.

Administration on the estate of Josiah Mix of Wallingford was granted to his widow, Abigail, the first Monday of January, 1753; and Thomas Mix of Wallingford was allowed guardian to Titus and Sybil, two minor children of Josiah. An inventory was presented later, taken 9 Jan. 1753, which totaled £1519.11.0 gross estate. Among the items were "a flaniel Coat £12,.....a great Coat £8..... blue Jackit £8.10.....blue Breeches 70/. leather D^o 60/." Also gloves, garters, boots, pumps, shoes, shoe buckles, and knee buckles; a razor; a sermon book; household furniture and utensils; livestock; a cartridge box, bullet pouch, bullets, and powder horn; and the house, 20 acres of land, and a part in the Sabbath Day House.

Distribution was ordered to the widow and four children; and was made, Feb. 1753, to the Widow, Jesse Mix, oldest son, Eldad Mix, Titus Mix, and Sybil Mix. The share set to Eldad was appraised at £179.18.8 2/3.

(New Haven Probate Records, vol. 8, pp. 212, 229, 270.)

Children, born at Wallingford, Conn.:

1. Jesse, b. 22 Oct. 1731; m. Deborah Parker.
- + 11. Eldad, b. 20 Oct. 1733. m. Lydia Beach.
111. Titus, b. 4 Dec. 1735.
- iv. Sybil, b. 5 Apr. 1738; d. Aug. 1738.

Eldad Mix (Josiah, Thomas, Daniel, Thomas), born at Wallingford, Conn., 20 Oct. 1733, died at Waterbury, Conn., 30 Oct. 1806, aged 73; married at Waterbury, 25 June 1756, Lydia Beach, born at Wallingford, Conn., 13 Sept. 1735, died , daughter of Joseph and Experience (Beecher) Beach.

Raised in Cheshire parish in Wallingford, adjacent to Waterbury, he moved early in life, probably about the time of his marriage, across the town line, settling in "East Farms." His mother-in-law's gravestone is the oldest inscribed stone in the small graveyard in that district.

Eldad Mix was a soldier in the French and Indian War. He enlisted, 7 Apr. 1755, and served until 30 Nov. following, as a Centinel in the 3d Company (Isaac Foote of Branford, Captain and Major), 2d Regiment (Col. Elizur Goodrich). In 1757 he served 18 days in Capt. Eldad Lewis's Militia Company which responded to the alarm for the relief of Fort William Henry; some of the officers of this company were Waterbury men. He enlisted again 31 Mar. 1758 in the 7th Company (Capt. Eldad Lewis), 2d Regiment (Col. Nathan Whiting), and was discharged 16 Nov. 1758. He enlisted finally, 15 Mar. 1762, as Corporal in the 7th Company (Capt. Eldad Lewis), 2d Regiment (Col. Nathan Whiting), and was discharged 3 Dec. 1762. (Conn. Historical Society Collections, vol. 9, pp. 26, 222; vol. 10, pp. 43, 334.)

Eldad and Lydia Mix of Waterbury, on 14 Apr. 1778, sold to Reuben Benham of Waterbury, land they had received by conveyance from their father, Joseph Beach. (Land Records, Waterbury, vol. 17, p. 452.)

He was the Sergeant Eldad Mix of Waterbury who was in service at West Point, Sept. 1781, in Col. Samuel Canfield's Militia Regiment, and should not be confused with a younger Eldad Mix of New Haven who

had considerable service as a Private. (Connecticut Men in the Revolution, p. 582.)

In 1791 he occupied the 5th Dignity, 2d Pew, in the second Congregational meeting house in Waterbury.

The will of Eldad Mix of Waterbury, made 12 May 1795, proved 21 Nov. 1806, named his wife Lydia; son Philo; other sons, Amos, Samuel, Levi and Uri; and daughters Sybil and Lydia. Distribution was made, 9 July 1808, to the widow Lydia Mix; the eldest daughter, Sybil Olds; the second daughter, Lydia Nichols; the eldest son, Amos Mix; and Samuel Mix, Uri Mix, Levi Mix, and Philo Mix. (Waterbury Probate Records, vol. 4, pp. 1-5.)

Children, born at Waterbury, Conn.:

- i. Titus, b. 14 Feb. 1757; killed in Revolutionary service at the battle of Harlem, 18 Sept. 1776.
- ii. Amos, b. 2 Feb. 1759; m. Clarinda Barnes.
- iii. Samuel, b. 17 Jan. 1761; m. Mary Hotchkiss; removed to Windham, Greene Co., N. Y.
- iv. Levi, b. 15 Sept. 1763; m. Eunice Andrews; removed to Catskill, Greene Co., N. Y.
- v. Sybil, b. 13 Apr. 1767; m. Gershom Olds.
- + vi. Uri, b. 23 July 1769; m. Esther Cooper.
- vii. Philo, b. 28 Oct. 1773; d. in 1842; m. Anna Hall; lived in Waterbury.
- viii. Lydia, b. 13 Apr. 1777; m. ----- Nichols.
- ix. Sarah, b. 2 Jan. 1782; d. young.

Uri Mix (Eldad, Josiah, Thomas, Daniel, Thomas), born at Waterbury, Conn., 23 July 1769, died ;
 married Esther Cooper, born about 1764, died at East Haven, Conn., 30 May 1822, aged 58, daughter of Caleb and Eunice

(Barnes) Cooper. She married second, Josiah Moulthrop, of East Haven.

The "Family Records" in the Appendix of Anderson's History of Waterbury, volume 1, give the entry on page 96: "Montgomery Olmstead m. Esther Mix of New Haven, Sept. 14, 1823." This is correct, and it will be noted that Esther was called of New Haven and her parentage not stated. On page 91 this marriage is assigned to Esther Mix, born at Waterbury, 14 July 1802, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Hotchkiss) Mix, and granddaughter of Eldad Mix. That is erroneous. The Esther who married Montgomery Olmstead was daughter of Uri Mix and a first cousin of the other Esther.

This is proved by her own statement in a letter dated Monroe, Mich., 29 Feb. (probably 1882) and written in old age to her daughter, which is still in possession of the family. She wrote, "my Father was lost at sea in Jay 184 (probably 1804) Capt Uri Mix of Waterbury"; and "my Mother was Esther Cooper Daughter of Caleb and Granddaughter of William Cooper from Kent, England."

This statement is borne out by a series of deeds in New Haven from the heirs of Giles Cooper, including deeds from Montgomery Olmsted and Hester Jennett Olmsted his wife, of New Haven, and from Ransom Mix of Waterbury. Ransom Mix was married in Waterbury in 1839, and was then described in the record as son of Uri Mix of North Haven. These, then, were the heirs representing Esther Cooper, whose first husband was therefore Uri Mix.

Children:

1. Ransom, b. 28 Mar. 1792; m. at Waterbury, 15 Sept. 1819, Aurelia Bronson.

+ 11. Esther Janet (also called Hester), b. at Athens, N. Y., 20 Feb. 1802; m. at Waterbury, 14 Sept. 1823, Montgomery Olmsted.

Donald Lines Jacobus
by Imma Mohr

TURNER

Capt. Nathaniel Turner, born in England, lost at sea in 1646; married -----, who married second, Samuel Van Goodenhausen.

Mr. Nath: Turn^r was made a freeman of Massachusetts Bay, 3 July 1632. The use of "Mr.," the prefix of respect, indicates good birth and social standing. On 6 Mar. 1632, he signed an agreement for setting the bounds between Charlestown and Newtown. Mr. Turner was chosen Constable of Saugus [Lynn], 4 Sept. 1632; and Captain of the military company there, 4 Mar. 1633/4. He was appointed, 25 May 1636, member of a committee to lay rates (taxes) on the several towns. He was one of four men appointed 25 May 1636, to keep the Particular Courts at Salem, and Saugus, and again appointed one of the Magistrates for Salem, 27 May 1637. He was employed several times about military affairs and in the setting of bounds between towns. On 8 June 1638, "M^r Ballard is chosen in the roome of Captaine Turner," as Magistrate for Salem, the reason of course being his removal that year.

He served as Deputy to the Mass. General Court, May 1634, Mar., May and Sept. 1635, and Mar. and May 1636.

(Shurtleff's Records of Massachusetts, vol. 1.)

He was one of the four captains of 90 volunteers, under the command of Capt. John Underhill, who at the beginning of the Pequot War, made an expedition against Block Island and the Connecticut coast. (Winthrop; Bodge.)

When the Eaton-Davenport^{party} arrived in Boston in 1637, and decided to settle at New Haven, Capt. Nathaniel Turner, doubtless because of his military standing and experience, was persuaded to join the new colony. At New Haven he was an original settler, an original signer of the "Fundamental Agreement" of 4 June 1639, and one of the eleven

men chosen for the foundation work of the church. He was chosen deputy-magistrate, 25 Oct. 1639 and 29 Oct. 1640, and Captain (chief military officer of the plantation), 1 Sept. 1640.

In the list of planters which probably belongs to the year 1639, Captaine Turner had a household of seven persons, and an estate of £800. He went to Delaware Bay in the latter part of 1641 to advance the trade designs of New Haven in that section.

On 26 Oct. 1643, after the colonial jurisdiction of New Haven was established, Capt. Turner was chosen a Deputy for the town of New Haven, and again 25 Mar. 1644, 19 Aug. 1644, 21 Oct. 1644, and 31 Mar. 1645. He took the oath of fidelity, 1 July 1644. In 1645 the records twice refer to Capt. Turner's intention of leaving, and he sailed on the "Great Ship," commanded by Capt. Lamberton, in Jan. 1646. The fate of this ship and the mirage which later was seen in the sky are commemorated in Longfellow's poem, "The Phantom Ship."

The Court desired Mr. Francis Newman and Goodman Miles to value Mr. Turner's estate, 7 Sept. 1647. The inventory was presented two months later, and totaled £457.7.3. Thomas Meekes, who later married the daughter Rebecca, owed the estate £14.

Mrs. Turner is several times mentioned in the New Haven records, but her given name nowhere appears. In 1647 she occupied the third row of the women's middle seats, a very prominent position, as the first row was reserved for the governor's family and the second was occupied by the wives of the two ministers, of the deputy-governor, and of Magistrate Malbon who had charge of military affairs during Turner's absence.

(New Haven Colonial Records, vol. 1.)

Children, last two baptized at New Haven:

- i. Mary, d. 15 Oct. 1704; m. Thomas Yale.
- ii. Nathaniel, d. before 1662, unm.
- + iii. Rebecca, m. Thomas Mix.
- iv. Abigail, d. in 1693; m. 2 Sept. 1651, John Hudson.
- v. Hannah, bp. 17 Nov. 1639; m. 5 Dec. 1667, Samuel Hopkins.
- + vi. Isaac, bp. 7 June 1640; d. 27 Mar. 1699; m. 19 Aug. 1668,
Mary Todd.

Donald Lines Jacobus
by Irma Mohr

Among the early settlers of Windsor, Connecticut, was William Rockwell who had come over in 1630 in the Mary and John, landing first in Massachusetts.

An interesting account of the company in which he came over is found in the History of the Dorchester, Mass., church.

The Rev. John White was rector of Trinity parish, Dorchester, county Dorset, England; in 1623 he joined an association "for the purpose of making settlements of the shores of New England". In the summer of 1629 he wrote to Governor Endicott of Massachusetts, "to appoint a place of habitation for sixty families out of Dorset Shire" which were to arrive in the following spring.

In this group were several gentlemen past middle life with adult families and good estates. Among these were the deacons of the church, William Gaylord and William Rockwell, though Deacon Rockwell was probably not much over thirty years of age, having then an only son, born in 1627.

This company assembled at Plymouth, Devonshire, where a large ship of 400 tons the Mary and John, was fitted out.

"Just as they were to embark for New England, upon a day of solemn fasting and prayer, they were formed into a Congregational Church".... "This Godly company assembled with these two ministers, in the hospital at Plymouth, and kept a solemn day of fasting and prayer at which Mr. White was present and preached in the forenoon and in the latter part of the day the people did solemnly make choice of these Godly Ministers, Messrs Maverick and Warham, to be their officers, who did accept thereof and express the same".

The vessel sailed on the 20th March, 1630 and after a passage of seventy days arrived at Nantasket (Hull) May 30th, "the Word of God being preached and expounded every day during the voyage". The number of passengers was 140. After some delay, boats were procured to take the colonists with their goods up the Charles river and they landed where Watertown now is.

In the Dictionary of the English Homes of the Early Settlers, by Dr. Banks, he states that William Rockwell, who came on the Mary and John, came from the parish of Fitzhead, county Somerset, England, this being before he joined the party to sail.

After the settlers reached what is now Watertown, on the Charles, they soon sent out a party to explore a place for a permanent settlement. "The Indians mustered thick upon their arrival, to the number of three hundred at least", with whom they made friends by an exchange of biscuits for fish; when, it is stated "y^e Indians were very friendly to them, which one people ascribe to God's watchful providence over them in their weak beginnings".

The scouts returned in a few days, and then the whole company were conducted "to a place called by y^e Indians Mattapan, that was a fit place to turn their cattle upon, to prevent their straying".

In the first part of this settlement there was much suffering among the people for the want of provisions "theire hunger to be supplied only by clams, muscles and fish; bread was so very scarce, that sometimes the very crusts of my father's table would have been very sweet unto me", wrote Captain Clapp, "It was not accounted a strange thing in those days to eat samp or hominie without butter or milk; indeed, it would have been a strange thing to see a piece of roast beef, mutton or veal tho' it was not long before there was roast goat". Yet, it is said, they were contented so long as they could enjoy the worship of God without molestation.

The loss of some leaves of the volume containing the earliest records of the town of Dorchester, renders the precise date of the first grants of land uncertain. They were made however, by a committee of the plantation until 1635, namely, the two ministers, Maverick and Warham, and the two deacons, Gaylord and Rockwell, and all orders of the plantation were signed by them or two of them.

William Rockwell was one of the first "Three selectmen" of the town, signed the first land grants and was one of the Freemen who took the oath of fidelity, May 1630.

The emigration to Connecticut deprived Dorchester of nearly one-half of its population, including Mr. Warham and a large part of the intelligence and wealth which accompanied the first comers. Cotton Mather said "Massachusetts soon became like a hive overstacked with bees, and many thought of swarming into new plantations."

This colony with Mr. Warham as pastor (Mr. Maverick having died in 1634, at the age of sixty) removed in 1635. It appears that William Rockwell did not leave with the company the first year as the record of a grant of land on "Savin Hill", 27 June 1636, was the last mention of him in the town. He probably removed to Windsor that year, where he was one of the deacons of the First Church and a leading man in the settlement until his death, 15 May 1640.

During his brief stay in Dorchester, he appears as serving on the jury on the first manslaughter case in the colony, 9 Nov. 1630.

On 17 Dec. 1635, on the Dorchester records we read. "It is ordered that William Rockwell shall have half an acre of ground next Mr. Stoughton's neere the fish house to build him an house with condition that if he goe away and leave the Plantation he leave the sayd house and ground to the Plantation in paying him the chardge".

In the regular records of the town meetings of Dorchester his name appears in a few places, in 1631 as "Will: Rockewell", when on a committee about some land; in 1633, a fence was ordered to be built to restrain the coves and the owners of such were to build their proportion according to the number of cows they owned, he had two cows so had to build 40 feet; again in 1633 he was on a committee to see about a landing place, also about the use of a well; in 1634, a fence viewer; and other times regarding grants of land. The Dorchester town records, next to those of Salem, are the oldest books of records in the state of Massachusetts.

In the Planters of the Commonwealth, by Dr. Banks, he said that among the passengers on the Mary and John, were William Rockwell, wife Mrs. Susanna Rockwell, and two children John and Ruth, none of the ages were given in this list.

William Rockwell married in Dorchester, England, 14 Apr. 1624, Susan Capen, born 5 Apr. 1602, Dorchester, died in Windsor, Conn., 14 Nov. 1664, daughter of Barnard Capen; she married again, as his second wife, on 29 May, 1649, Matthew Grant of Windsor.

Children born in England and New England:

- i. Joan,² b. 25 Apr. 1625; m. Jeffrey Baker.
- + ii. John, b. 18 July 1627; m. Sarah Ensign; (2) Deliverance Hawes.
- iii. Mary, prob. d. y.
- iv. Samuel, b. 28 Mar. 1631; Dorchester; m. Mary Norton.
- v. Ruth, b. Aug. 1633; m. Christopher Huntington.
- vi. Joseph.
- vii. Sarah, b. 24 July 1638; m. Walter Gaylord.
- viii. Mary (perhaps).

John² Rockwell (William¹) born 18 July 1627, England, died in Windsor, Conn., 13 Sept. 1673 aged about 46. He married first, 6 May 1651 Sarah Ensign, daughter of James and Sarah Ensign of Hartford who died and was buried in Hartford 23 June 1659; he married again in Dorchester, 18 Aug. 1662, Deliverance Hawes, born 11 June 1640, daughter of Richard and Anne Hawes; after the death of John Rockwell, his widow Deliverance married 2 Feb. 1674 Robert Warrener of Middletown, Conn. John Rockwell was a cooper.

Children by first wife:

- i. Sarah,³ b. 12 May 1653; m. David Hale.
- + ii. Ruth, b. 5 Mar. 1654; m. Daniel Mix.
- iii. Lydia, b. 27 Nov. 1656; m. Joshua Atwater.

By second wife:

- iv. John, b. 6 Sept. 1663; m. and had children.
- v. Hannah, b. 30 Mar. 1665; d. unmar.

vi. Joseph, b. 8 July 1668; m. Elizabeth Foster.

vii. Elizabeth, b. 5 Feb. 1670; m. Lt. James Ward.

In one of the articles on the William Rockwell family an English pedigree is given, but as no proof of the connection was offered, this has been omitted.

(History Windsor, Conn., New Haven Magazine, Rockwell Genealogy (1873), Pope's Pioneers of Mass., Town and church records of Dorchester, Mass.)

*Signed Susan C. Tuttle
by Ima Mohr*

The origin of the name Capen and the early history of the family is shrouded in mystery. Several spellings of the name are found in England but nothing definite is known of the original spelling or meaning of the name.

Barnard Capen was the eldest of the name who came to New England. He came, probably from Dorchester as appears from the will of his son James who died in England before the family came to America. The exact date of his arrival in this country is unknown. The earliest reference to him found in the records is on 26 Aug. 1633 when mention of him was made in reference to the estate of a John Russell; but he apparently had a grant of land in Dorchester 5 August of that year.

Barnard Capen died in 1638 and on account of the short time that he lived here little of interest has been found about him.

On 16 May 1636 he was made a Freeman in Dorchester. He built a house, still standing in 1928, considered by many as the oldest house in New England, although the exact date when it was built is not on record. The original house, which was probably built about 1633, had a large addition made to it about one hundred years later, and for three hundred years it stood on the original site. But in 1909 it was moved to Milton and set up on a hill in what is much like the original setting.

His grave stone is in the old North Burying Ground in Dorchester and is said to have the oldest date of any known stone in New England.

He made a will 9 Oct. 1638 which was not proved until November 1652, a brief will in which he mentioned by name only one of his children, John to whom he gave five acres of land. An extract of this will as follows tells little about his family.

"Barnard Capen...weak of body.....to Sonne John five acres of land out of my great lott, next adjoining to his lott ye which he is to possess immediately after my decease wch is to fulfill a promise made at his marriage...To wife all such lands and goods as I now posses during her life. And when it shall appear her dayes drawe

to an end that she wth the rest of my friends whom I put in trust, to divide theis lands and goods to my children equally. If she change her name by marriage with another man then she shall wth the advise of my friends give porcons equally to my children. Now theis my friends wch I put in trust to see theis things done according to my will are Mr. Minit the elder, my brother Dyer & William Sumner"...."George Dyer and Will Sumner deposed before County Court 19 November 1652 that this was the last will of Barnard Capen...Edwd Rawson, Record."

The gravestone reads

" Here
lies the bodiles of
Mr. Barnard Capen
& Mrs. Joan Capen his
wife died Nov. 8
1638: Aged 76 years
& She died March
26, 1653
Aged 75 years".

Barnard Capen married in England, probably Dorchester, the record in the old Bible says "on Monday of Whitsun week" in 1596; Whitson (Whitsunday) is the fiftieth day after Easter, which makes the date of marriage about the last of May or the first of June 1596. His wife, Joan was daughter of Oliver Purchase of Dorchester, England and others of her family came to New England.

The brief will of their son James Capen is of great interest in locating the place of residence of the family in England in 1628.

James Capen died in England 8 Sept. 1628. His will dated, Holborne, county Middlesex, England, 3 Sept. 1628, reads; "The third day of September A.D. 1628 James Capen of Holborne, in the county of Middlesex, scrivener, being sick in body but of

good memory did by word of mouth declare his will and purpose how his estate should be disposed of after his death as followeth: first, he did appoint his mother Joane Capen, the wife of Barnard Capen of Dorchester, in the county of Dorset, shoemaker, should out of the estate of the said James, pay unto his four sisters, unmarried, four pounds apiece. And all the residue of his moneys, apparell and goods whatsoever he gave to his said mother to do with according to her mind"... .Whereunto were witnesses Barnard Capen the younger and Jerom Wolverton". Signed.

In an old Bible or leaf of an old testament, is the following record:

"Barnard Capen maryed Joan ye dafter of Oliver Purchis ye year of or Lord 1596 on Monday of Whitsun week & dyed ye 8 of November 1638 aged 76.

Joan Capen ye dafter of Oliver Purchis dyed ye 26 of March 1653, ye night before, aged 75 years.

Ruth Capen ye darter of Bernard Capen was borne ye 7 August 1600.

Susanna Capen ye dafter of Barnard was born ye 11 of April 1602. She dyed ye 13 November 1666.

John Capen ye son of Barnard Capen born ye 26 of January in the year of or Lord 1612.

John Capen maryed Redegon Clap, his first wife, the 20 of October 1637 & dyed ye 10 December (16) 45.

Joanna Capen ye dafter of John Capen ye 31 October (16) 38 & dyed ye 19 of ye same month (16)38.*

John Capen ye son of John Capen born ye 21 Oct. October (16)39.

John Capen maryed Mary Bass ye 20 Sept. (16)47.

Samuel Capen ye son of John Capen born ye 29 July (16)48 & baptized at Brantry being born ther.

Barnard Capen ye son of John Capen born ye 24 March 1650 & dyed ye 2 of May (16)91 of ye small pox" etc.

After the birth of the son Barnard, a large part of the leaf was torn but fragments of births of six more children of John Capen were entered.

The old New Testament, printed in London 1615, appears to have belonged first to Barnard Capen, then to his son John.

Children of Barnard and Joan Capen, dates and order of birth not certain:

1. Barnard, b. ab. 1598.²
- ii. Ruth, b. 7 Aug. 1600.
- +iii. Susanna, b. 11 Apr. 1602; m. William Rockwell.
- iv. Dorothy, b. ab. 1604; m. Nicholas Upsall.
- v. James, b. ab. 1606; d. 8 Sept. 1628, England.
- vi. A daughter, b. ab. 1608; unmar. 1628.
- vii. Elizabeth, b. ab. 1610; m. Thomas Swift.
- viii. John, b. 26 Jan. 1612/3; m. Redigon Clap; (2) Mary Bass.
- ix. Honour, b. ab. 1614; prob. m. William Hannum.

(Capen Genealogy; Capen mss notes; Waters' Genealogical Gleanings in England; History of Dorchester, Mass.)

*"It would seem that the dates in the Bible were not quite correct." Original Dorchester records: "Joanna, the daughter of John Capan & Radigon his wife was Born the 3rd. (8th) 1638; & Died 19th. (9th) 1638." Dorchester Church Rec. under baptisms: "Joanna Capen Baptised ye 4^d (9): 3 ()". "The 1st month was March, so the 4th day 9 was November. It would seem she was born 3 Oct. & bp. 4 November & d. 19 Nov. 1638" - S.C.T.

*Signed Susan C. Tufts
by Irma Mohr*

Ensign.

The Ensign family is probably of Frisian or Danish origin, its eponymous ancestor in England being, we may assume, one of the early invaders of the British Isles who in the period of the Teutonic migrations settled in Kent. It is likely that he was called Ens, from the name of his former home, a small fishing community on the isle of Schokland in the Zuyder Zee, included in the region then known as Frisia and now a part of the Kingdom of the Netherlands. In 1852, on account of the inroads of the sea, the inhabitants of this little island were ordered to abandon it and seek abodes elsewhere.

The son of this invader was doubtless known as Ensing - ing being an old English term meaning "descended from", which was used later to designate a family or tribe. It is a singular fact that this name kept its original form, with only slight variations in spelling, until after some of the bearers of this surname had emigrated to New England. In Hartford, Conn., the name appears as Ensing, the form used by a witness to a will in October, 1666, and in the wills of James Ensign and his wife Sarah in 1670 and 1676.

Early English records speak of the family as ancient and honorable, but small. Its seat was at Chilham, co. Kent, not far from Canterbury. On the present map of Kent, a few miles north of Chilham, may be found an Ensden Wood, and near it a hamlet or village called Ensden, Ensden being a contraction from Ensingden. It would appear therefore, that at an early date an Ensing made his abode in a wooded vale, called in Old English a "den". The arms of the Chilham family were: Sable, three swords erect argent, pommels or, two and one. In 18 Richard II (1394-5) Richard, son of William de Ensigne, held a manor called Ensigne's manor. A younger branch of the family was settled at Windham in Norfolk, an old Saxon locality. The male line of the Ensings of Windham soon became extinct. That the Ensigns of New England were an offshoot from the English family of Ensing, is probable but not a proved fact.

A Thomas Ensigne came to the Plymouth Colony in 1633/4 and settled in

This Thomas Ensign married 17 Jan. 1638/9, Elizabeth Wilder, and he was propounded for admission as freemen on 15 March following. He became an influential man in the Colony, and died in 1663. In his will, dated 16 July 1663 and proved 9 June 1664, he mentioned his surviving children, John, Hannah, and Sarah. Another son, Thomas, of Cranbrook, co. Kent, yeoman, had died five or six years earlier, and in his will, dated 3 Sept. 1657, proved 24 March 1657/7, had mentioned his father, Thomas Ensign, his brother John and his sisters Hannah and Sarah, all in New England.

James Ensign, probably the ancestor of every Ensign in the United States, (John of Scituate was killed in 1676 leaving no male heirs,) and presumably the brother of Thomas of Scituate, came to Newtown, now Cambridge, Mass., with Rev. Thomas Hooker's company. In Governor Winthrop's History of New England, under date of 14 August, 1632 is this entry: "The Braintree company (which had begun to sit down at Mount Wollaston) by order of court, removed to Newtown. These were Mr. Hooker's company." It is supposed that they were called the Braintree company because they came from Braintree a town about forty miles from London. This change, however, was not permanent, for in May 1636 Governor Winthrop entered in his History: "Mr. Hooker, pastor of the church of Newtown, and the most of his congregation, went to Connecticut. His wife was carried in a horse litter; and they drove one hundred and sixty cattle, and fed of their milk by the way".

Among this company of hardy pioneers was James Ensign. Where and when he was born is unknown; but it appears that he was made a freeman in Cambridge on 4 March 1634/5, and owned an estate on the easterly side of Brighton Street, (extending from the present Mt. Auburn Street to Winthrop Street).

On his removal to the Hartford settlement, as one of the original proprietors he was allotted twenty-four acres on the south side of the town. He was prominent in church and town affairs, was chosen constable for several years, and was chimney viewer, surveyor and townsman. In February 1669/70 he, with his wife Sarah, and

thirty others, formed the South, or Second Congregational Church. He died in November 1670, and in his will he bequeathed £6 "towards the building of the new meeting house". His wife died in 1676.

James Ensign of Hartford made a will 23 Dec. 1670 the inventory of his estate, amounting to £729-02-09, was taken; he apparently was ill in November, he did not sign the will which was read to him 23 November, 1670, so died between 23 November and 23 Dec. 1670. His will and that of his wife Sarah appear in Mainwaring's Digest of the early Hartford wills.

"I James Ensign of Hartford, being at present, thorow the wise dispensation of my most merciful God, weak in body but of sound understanding & memory, waighting for my change, doe therefore declare this to be my Last will & Testament." As he had already given his son a swamp lot, 6 acres of land in the South Meadow, 16 acres of upland "& his dwelling house & part of the Home Lott which he hath no Legall assurance of, I doe now give & confirm the same to him and his heirs forever"..... He also confirmed "to my sonn Joseph Easton" one and one-half acres of land "In the Indian Ground".....Then he gives "all the rest of my estate of what sorte soever, both goods & chattells, to my beloved wife Sarah Ensign during her Naturall Life", appoints her sole executrix and requests his sons David Ensign and Joseph Easton to assist her.

After the death of his wife Sarah, his son David and his heirs to have his dwelling house and home lot, the land in the south meadow, all the upland on the south side of the little river in Hartford, also "Six acres of Goodman Phillips his swamp Lott on ye east side of the river & one Third of the Barne standing thereupon, he paying such legacies as I shall appoynt to the value of Fifty pounds".To son "Joseph Easton" he gave two-thirds of the barne on the Phillips land, he to pay a proportion of the legacies to the value of £30.....he left to "My daughter Mary Smith, the wife of Samuel Smith, what I have Layd out towards the building of their house, & the Acres of Land Mortgaged to Samuell Burr & Twenty pound

more to be paid by my executrix & overseers, provided my sayd sonn Samuel Smith giving way to have it Bound over so that my sayd daughter shall dispose of it to her children as she sees Cause at her decease. If he refuse that, then I give my sd sonn & daughter the use of what I have given her as long as they live, & that at their decease it shall pass to my daughter's children"....."I give my Grandchild Ruth Rockwell thirty pounds; to my Grand children Sarah & Lydia Rockwell five pounds apiece; to my son John Rockwell, as a Token of my Love, forty shillings"....."I give as a Token of my respect to our Honrd Governor Winthrop, five pound".....He gave the same to "my dear Pastor, Mr. Whiting"..... Also he gave £6 towards the building of the new meeting-house, and to John Ayres, "to buy him tooles when his time is out" forty shillings... "I doe allso desire & Command my Executrix & my two Sons to take care that the Widow Ann Phillips her Last will be duly & faythfully fulfilled". The will was not signed, the following statement here followed," The above writing was read to James Ensign the 23 of November 1670 & owned to be his will: & the reason why he subscribed it not was because he had a purpose to have added somewhat more". Attest: John Allyn.

In the index of the first volume of the digest of the Hartford probate records, there are a number of references to James Ensign. He appears to have been a man of exceedingly good judgment, and was appointed one of the committee to take inventories of many estates, including that of the Mr. Welles in 1668, was a witness to many wills, as well as one of the overseers of the same; in March 1668/9, the widow Ann Phillips of Hadley, after making some specific bequests, leaves him all the rest of her estate, no relationship was mentioned.

In a list of Freemen, on the South Side, in Hartford, Oct. 1669, were James and David Ensign. In a list of members of the church was "James Ensing, Sarah Ensing". James Ensign served on juries in 1655, 1656, 1658 and 1661.

The John Ayres mentioned in his will was evidently his apprentice. At a Court held 30 Dec. 1662----"This Court orders, James Ensigne to take ye mare that was

William Eares according to ye valuation as she was prized and he is to discharge Mrs. Olcotts morgage that is due to her and to take up ye Morgage and to deliver it to ye Secretary and soe ye mare to remaine James Ensignes pp estate to answer what Eares is indebted to him. The remainder of Eares his Estate the Treasurer is to take into his hands to discharge Eares his Bond to this Colony", etc. William Eares seemed to have been in many kinds of trouble and at a Court held 4 Sept. 1662 his son John was apprenticed to James Ensign.

"This Court doth set the son of William Eares to James Ensign or his assigns as an apprentice until he accomplish ye age of 21 years, and James Ensign is to see him instructed in ye Art or Trade of a Cooper and to give the boy £4 at ye End of that time of service; and if he teach him not a Trade he doth engage to pay £10 in ye Total to ye Boy. On the 3rd day of March, 1674-5, John Eares appeared and acknowledged he had received full Satisfaction from his Master according to the Order of the Court above specified, and David Ensign showed me a writing at the same time under John Eares his Hand", this was witnessed and ordered to be recorded.

In March 1661/2 James Ensign was made a constable in Hartford; no record has been found of any military service.

In a list of the lands of James Ensign in Hartford, full descriptions are given making a long list, briefly they were, "One parcell on which his dwelling house now standeth, wth other outhouses & gardens" etc., about 2 acres, other parcels of 15, 4, 3, 6, 5, 2, 3, 6, 3, 4, 2, 4, 42, 4, 50 acres, and other smaller amounts.

Sarah Ensign, widow of James also made a will, this was not signed or witnessed but was proved and accepted at court 6 Dec. 1676 and her inventory, amounting to £44, and 10 shillings was taken 29 May 1676; brief items are of interest.

"I Sarah Ensign of Hartford, widow, being sick & weake yet of perfect memorie through the mercy of God, to prevent future trouble doe desire to dispose that small portion of this worlds goods God hath betruusted me with in this my Last will & Testament".

To her daughter Mary Smith, she left..."an Iron pott & gun, & Blankett I lent her, & a payre of curtains lent her, to be to her & her heirs forever."

To her daughter "Hanna Easton, my Great Table & Forme, & my chest at mr. Richards"....."I give to my Grand child Ruth Rockwell one Feather bed & the bedding belonging to it, & my Cow, & cobirons, tongs, & halfe a dozen Napkins, & my Brass kettle"....."I give to my Grand child Sarah Rockwell halfe a dossen of Napkins, one payre pf Sheets & the best rug"....."I give to my Grand child Lydia Rockwell The Trundle bed & beding belonging to it, & halfe a dozen of Napkins"....."I give to Sarah Smith a Small Bible as a token of my respect to her"...."I will that my wollen wareing Cloaths be equally divided between my daughters Mary, Hannah & Mehetibell & my Grand children Sarah, Ruth & Lydia"....."I give to my son davids children halfe s dozen of Napkins & two pewter platters"..and the remainder she gave to her son David, he to be her executor and to pay all just debts. The daughter Mehetibell she referred to was probably her daughter-in-law, the wife of her son David, her daughter Sarah Rockwell had died in 1659.

Children, dates of birth not found:

- i. Mary,² ; m. Samuel Smith.
- ii. Hannah, ; m. Joseph Easton.
- +iii. Sarah, b. ab. 1643; m. 1651, John Rockwell.
- iv. David, b. ab. 1645; m. Mehitable Gunn.
- v. Ledeia, bp. 19 Aug. 1649, Hartford; prob. d. y.

(N.E. Historical & Genealogical Register, vol 72; Hinman's Connecticut Settlers; Hartford Probate Records; Hartford Land Records; Records of the Particular Court.)

Signed Susan C. Tufts
m. l.

Royce.

Robert Royce, an early settler of Stratford, Connecticut, had land recorded there in his name as late as 1658, though he appears to have removed to New London, Conn., a year before that date. He was a constable in 1660 and in the following year represented New London in the General Court.

It needs to be reaffirmed that the New London man was a separate individual from Robert Royce of Boston, with whom he has been persistently confused. Robert Royce of Boston left a widow Elizabeth; Robert Royce of New London died in 1676 leaving a widow Mary.

A Robert Royce and Mary Sims were married at Martock, Somersetshire, England, 4 June 1634 and the date is suitable for the marriage of the New London man, but positive identification has not been established.

Four of the five sons of Robert Royce of New London removed to Wallingford, and the widow Mary probably lived with the son Samuel. On 14 July 1697, "Upon y^r Request of Ensigne Sam^{ll} Royse son of Mary Royse of Wallingford Deced intestat, the Court graunted pow^r of Adstraton of y^e Remaining estate of y^e s^d Deced to him y^e s^d Ensigne Royce for y^e Recovering of any debt or debts due to y^e Deced And y^t he give an accompt of his Adson wⁿ by y^e Court Requird". The name Royce is often spelled "Rice" in the old records, which causes much confusion.

The land records of Stratford, Conn., state that Robert Rise had granted to him in that town eight pieces of land, including a two acre home-lot, all of this was recorded to him 16 Sept. 1658. The last of the eight pieces was a tract of land of three and one-quarter acres near the ferry. There is no further record of him in Stratford.

In the New London land records, the earliest notice of Robert Royce, was on 26 Aug. 1657 as follows: "Robert Royce Hath given him a further addition to his houselot that he bought of John Elderkin part of it lying upon the hill recorded for a buriall place, runing opposite upon alyne from the corner of Goodman Rodgers,

his fence, and surrounding the rocks butting upon Goodman Smith's fence, and the corner of his lot towards the mill, and from the corner of Goodman Smith's Lot opposite to Goodman Comstocks house running the breadth of his lot answerable upon a line with Smiths lot. bounded out by John Elderkin and John Stibben per order of the Towne".

On 1 December 1658, the town gave him ten acres of upland woodland by Mill Brook. At different times he bought other tracts of land and parts of his holdings he at times deeded to his sons. In January, 1662, he conveyed to son Nehemiah, his home lot with other land adjoining; on 10 Aug. 1664, he gave to his sons Samuel and Nathaniel, all the lands lying by Alewife Brook; and the same day he gave to his three sons, Samuel, Nathaniel and Isaac, "my six acre house lot which was given me by the town, together with part of my land lying without my fence which I bought of John Stebbins, belonging to my pasture and joining to part of said six acre lot".

On 28 December, 1664, he purchased from William Measure and his wife Alice, two acres of land on the highway running to Mill Cove, formerly given to John Tinker by the town; Robert Royce and wife Mary sold this land to Lawrence Codner, 29 April 1670, and in the deed Robert's occupation is given as that of a shoemaker.

In May 1660, he was the Constable of the town.

At the town meeting held 25 Feb. 1661/2; "Robert Royce was chosen for the sealing of Leather in the Towne". He was re-elected to this office in February, 1667.

9 Dec. 1667, he and Gabriel Harris were chosen "to gather y^e Towne Rate in the Towne plat for this yeare".

25 Feb. 1668, he and four others were appointed Townsmen, about the same as the office of selectman.

In September 1666, he was on the jury of the County Court, and by that Court was, in September 1668, appointed one of the Grand Jurors for New London.

In a list showing the valuation of the property in the town made in 1664, he was assessed for £163.

The location of his home-lot was sightly and convenient, near the Town Square and church, and it is not surprising to find this vote: "25 Feb. 1666-7. Robert Rice voated and chosen by the towne to keep ye Ordinary". Here he entertained the new Minister, Reverend Simon Bradstreet, as the following vote shows: "To Goodman Royce for ye ministers dyet, 15 lb."

The family of Mary the wife of Robert Royce has not been found, the only time she joined him in a sale of land was in April 1670.

No record of his death has been found, but it occurred prior to September 22, 1767, probably in that year, as the following indicates: "The Inventory of the Estate of M^r Robert Roice being presented in Court Septemb^r 22^d 1676: was proved & ordered to be recorded: Severall papers were presented to this Court which were signed by Tobert Roice as his Last will & Testament, but there being no witnesses to the same & the Executrix refuseing to accept of her executrixship, this Court heveing seriously Considered the same & finding the estate to be : 420^{ll} they distribute as folloes

To the Widdow the house & Barne with all the home Lotts as alsoe the pasture Land with two acres of salt meadow to be & remaine unto her dureing her naturall life. And two Cows two swyne the house hold stuff with Brass & pewter & bedding to be at her dispose for ever.

And in regard the s^d Roice hath menifested a great affection & good will to the ministry & the Comfortable Maintaineance thereof in N. Londo Norwich & Wallingsford & shewing willingnes by some of his Estate to encourage the same in compliaance therewith we order that forty shill of his Estate be bestowed upon the presnet ministry of each of the fore mentioned three Towns to be paid in good & currant pay, and to Robert Roice sonn of Sam^{ll} Roice ten pounds & that the rest of the Estate of the s^d Roice be distributed to his five sonns & three Daughters equally as near as may be onely the sonns to have six pounds a piece more than the

Unfortunately the will and inventory have not been preserved and the record of them, if any was made, was probably destroyed at the burning of New London by the traitor Arnold in 1781.

In folio 116 of volume 5 of the New London Land Records are entered two documents dated February 4, 1687/8. The first is a power of attorney from Nehemiah Royce, Samuel Royce, and John Lothrop in right of his wife Ruth, all of Wallingford, and John Calkins of Norwich, in right of his wife Sarah, to our "well beloved brethren Jonathan Royce of Norwich and Nathaniel Royce of Wallingford", giving them authority to sell any lands in the town of New London in which they were interested.

The second document, signed by Mary Royce, widow of Robert Royce, Nehemiah Royce, Samuel Royce, Nathaniel Royce, John Lothrop, Jonathan Royce and John Calkins recited that a certain house and lands in New London which "our honored father Robert Royce died seized of was by the County Court settled upon our mother for her support for life and at her death to go to the children of the deceased". The said children with their mother's consent agreed to sell a part of the same.

7 Nov. 1688, Jonathan Royce of Norwich and Nathaniel Royce of Wallingford sold to John Richards of New London twenty-five acres on the north side of Post Hill, being the pasture lot of Robert Royce, deceased. Also, 16 Sept. 1697, Nathaniel Royce of Wallingford, blacksmith, sold to Alexander Piggon of New London, one-third of the house lot of six acres formerly called the Post Lot and adjoining the land of William Comstock, which lot was given by "my father Robert Royce to three of his sons vizt. Samuel Royce, Isaac Royce and me Nathaniel Royce".

Robert Royce is an eligible ancestor for the Society of Colonial Wars, he is recorded in the 1922 index on account of his being a Deputy from New London to the General Court of Connecticut in 1661.

The dates of birth and order in which they occurred are not on record.

Children of Robert and Mary () Royce:

- i. Nehemiah², b. ab. 1635; m. Hannah Morgan.
- ii. Jonathan, b. ; m. Deborah Calkins.
- +iii. Samuel, b. ; m. Hannah Churchill; (2) Sarah Baldwin.
- iv. Nathaniel, b. ; m. Esther---; (2) Sarah Lothrop;
(3) Hannah (Wilcoxon) Farnum; (4) Abigail (Cooke)
(Pomeroy) Hoyt.
- v. Isaac, b. ; m. Elizabeth Lathrop.
- vi. Ruth, b. ; m. John Lothrop; (2) Abraham Doolittle.
- vii. Sarah, b. ; m. John Calkins.
- viii. A daughter, probably died young; in the distribution of
the estate of Robert Royce in September, 1676 three
daughters were mentioned.

Samuel² Royce (Robert) of Wallingford, died there before 24 Dec. 1711. He married first, at New London, 9 Jan. 1666/7, Hannah Churchill, born at Wethersfield Conn., 1 Nov. 1644, died after March 1688, daughter of Josiah and Elizabeth (Foote) Churchill, she was mentioned in the will of her father Josiah as "Ann Rice"; he married secondly at Wallingford, 5 June 1690 Sarah Baldwin, born at Milford, Conn., 25 Sept. 1655, died at Wallingford, 11 Jan. 1729, daughter of John and Mary (Bruen) Baldwin.

Samuel Royce is an eligible ancestor for the Society of Colonial Wars' Society because he was a deputy to the Connecticut General Court May 1710 and Aug. 1710, and also was Ensign of the Wallingford Train Band as early as 1697.

Children by first wife born in New London and Wallingford:

- i. Robert, b. 29 Jan. 1669/70; m. Mary Porter.
- ii. Josiah, b. 14 Feb. 1670/1; m. Elizabeth Parker.
- iii. Samuel, b. 17 Apr. 1673; m. Hannah Benedict.

iv. Abigail, b. 24 Nov. 1677; m. Joseph Cole.

v. Prudence, b. 26 July 1680; m. John Austin.

vi. Deborah, b. 8 Sept. 1683; m. Thomas Mix.

vii. Isaac, b. 10 Mar. 1688; m. Mary Benedict.

By second wife:

viii. Ebenezer, b. 25 Sept. 1691.

ix. John, b. 25 Apr. 1693; m. Elizabeth Chilson; (2) Abigail Richardson.

x. Mary, b. 17 Feb. 1695; m. John Beach.

xi. Jacob, b. 16 Apr. 1697; m. Thankful Beach.

(Royce Family; Goodwin and Morgan Ancestral Lines; New Haven Magazine;
History of Wallingford, Conn.)

*Susan C. Latta
by Irma Mink*

Josiah Churchill makes his first appearance in Wethersfield, Connecticut, on the occasion of his marriage, but he probably was there at an earlier date.

There has as yet, no relationship been discovered between him and John Churchill of the Plymouth Plantation, or William Churchill of the New York family. In the old records, for three generations, the name appears as Churchell.

In the early records of Wethersfield, he appears to have received a grant of his homestead, 6 acres, on 28 Apr. 1641; this he sold in 1659 and bought another estate; and in 1670 he drew some land in the West Division. Also we find that had twelve and one-half acres in the "Little West Field", no date appears for this, but it was very early. In 1658 we find him one of the original members of the old Wethersfield church; and in the list of Freemen, 1669, his name appears.

These early references to his land are interesting; "The 2d month & 28th daie 1641 the landes of Josias Churchell lying in Wethersfield on Connecticut river. One pece whereon his howse standeth con: six acr^s more or less. The ands (ends) abutt against the hie waie west & great Mea: east. The side against the waie into the great mea: South & the house of John Jessiop (Jessop) North."

In December, 1659, we read.... "The Houe lot of Josias Churchell which he bought of Mr. Tanter (Tainter) which was Gildersleeves formerly lieing in Weathersfield, on Connecticut River".

It is at times difficult to glean biographical material from the meagre and matter of fact records of our forefathers.

Josiah Churchill was active and useful in public affairs, though not holding the highest positions. He served as a Juror of the Particular Court in 1643, 1649 and 1651; at the Quarter Court 1664 and 1665, and at the County Court, 1666, 1670 and 1675. He was chosen a constable in 1657 and in 1670, and was elected one of the two town surveyors in 1666 and 1673.

On 17 Nov. 1683 he made his will and he died before January, 1687; the inven-

tory of his estate was taken 5 Jan. 1687 and amounted to £618- 12- 06. This showed that he then owned 2 home lots and 210 acres of land. Among the items were "a great chist" and "2 bibells and other books". His widow died 8 Sept. 1700 aged 84 at Wethersfield. He married Elizabeth Foote daughter of Nathaniel Foote who came from the Parish of St. Mary Bothaw, London, to Hartford.

His will is recorded in the probate court at Hartford, dated 17 Nov. 1683 and proved 3 Mar. 1686/7; he left to wife Elizabeth all the estate for life with exception of special bequests to his sons; he gave to son Joseph the house and home lot where he was living and other lands; he gave land to son Benjamin, and after the death of his wife Elizabeth, Benjamin was to have the homestead; the remainder was to be equally divided between his daughters, Marah Church, Elizabeth Buck, Ann Rice and Sarah Wickam; the wife Elizabeth was made executrix.

The large genealogy of the Churchill family, 707 pages, makes a few mistakes in listing the children of Josiah Churchill. This mentions a daughter "Ann" who was said to have married "Mr. Rice"; the mentions a daughter "Hannah" who married Samuel Royce". This is evidently one person, Ann and Hannah are often interchanged in the early records, and the Royce family of Wallingford, Connecticut is called Rice part of the time. The will of Josiah mentions a daughter Ann Rice, but no Hannah Royce.

Josiah Churchill is an accepted ancestor for the Society of Colonial Wars, on page 102 of the 1922 Index of Ancestors, we read, "Churchill, Josiah, -----1686. He was in the Wethersfield troop in the Pequot War."

Children, born Wethersfield:

- i. Mary, b. 24 Mar. 1639; m. Samuel Church.
- ii. Elizabeth, b. 15 May 1642; m. Henry Buck.
- +iii. Hannah, b. 1 Nov. 1644; m. Samuel Royce.
- iv. Ann, b. m. Mr. Rice.
- v. Joseph, b. 17 Dec. 1649; m. Mary-----.

vi. Benjamin, b. 16 May 1652; m. Mary-----.

vii. Son, d.y.

viii. Sarah, b. 11 Nov. 1657; m. before 1683,-----Wickham.

(Churchill Genealogy, Foote Genealogy; History Wethersfield;
Hartford Probate.)

(Signed) Susan C. Lupton
by Irma Mohr

William Holt was an early settler of New Haven, Connecticut, where he was made a Freeman in 1669, but he was living there as early as Sept. 1643 when he was fined for "coming late the last trayning day" one shilling. In 1644 "Will Holt" took the Oath of Allegiance; in 1646 he appeared in Court as a witness; in 1648, he was complained of because part of his fence was down, also this year he had a grant of 2 acres of land in the "oyster-shell field", and asked for a special location for some other land to be laid out to him; in July 1648, - "John Hall & William Holt were complained of for absence" at the General Court, but Hall said "he had no warning & went out in the morning before the drum beate & knew of no court"..... "Er both the Court past it wthout a fine"; William Holt gave the same answer, for he was with John Hall.

In the Town Meeting records there were other items about this William Holt. At a Court, 1650, he was fined 12 pence for a length of defective fence; in 1651 he had a grant of 20 acres of land and in 1654 he acquired 28 acres in the second division; at a Court, July 1651, "Goodwife Holt complained of one Ositon, a Connecticote Indian" who came to her house and stole a pair of new stockings, "w^{ch} cost her 5s." but he confessed to the theft, returned the stockings, and paid her 5 shillings and the costs of the action; in Feb. 1655/6, William Holt was assigned a seat in the meeting house; and in 1661 he and his wife were both assigned seats there; in 1657, there was reference to Joshua Atwater having paid 4 shillings to William Holt for "worke aboute his fish".

At a Court held Feb. 1659, it was stated that William Holt had sent his boy to the mill to get some corn ground; and when his turn came, he put some corn into the hopper but the miller took out his bag and threw it down, struck the boy and threw him part way down the stairs, etc. The court ruled that in striking Nathaniel Holt the miller had broken the peace and he was fined 15 shillings and costs of court.

William Holt was a fence-viewer in 1663, 1664 and 1667. In July 1666,
"William

Holt appointed to take notice of the Customes of Wine and Strong Liquor⁵⁴¹⁾ according to Law"; such wines and liquors were dutiable except when brought direct from England.

In 1667 and 1668 he was on committees to run the boundary lines and to grant land. His approximate age was determined by a deposition in Court on 6 Dec. 1670: Wm Holt aged 58 yeares testifieth y^t sometime y^e last summer he had wood lay cut on y^e east side against dragon, & about y^e quantity of half a load y^t lay where it was Cutt, not carted to y^e waters side & this halfe load was tooke away without his Consent or knowledge, & sometime after John Morris came to him & told him y^t Eleazer pack had charged him with stealeing of wood, & further y^e sd John morris sd to W^m Holt, if you will say it was yo^r wood, I will pay you for it, & y^e sd Holt ansrd halfe a load was mine & noe more there further the sd W^m Holt testified y^t he had at y^t time one load & a halfe of wood in another place by the water side, which was alsoe taken away without his knowledge or consent".

In December, 1656, at a Court- "Thomas Moris declared that Goodman Pigg, being Cow-keeper, gave seasonable warning to William Gibbons and William Holt to keepe coves upon a Saboth day, aboute the latter end of August last: and they wthout any order put them in the new feild, neere the mill, where the heard had never bine, nor was it prudenc for any to put a heard of cattell there, it being but a small feild and eaten bare wth cattell before, and the heard had bine kept s fortnight before in the woods; but having put them there they came away and left them till night and then William Holt went to fetch them home, but a cow of his and another of Mathew Rowes were found dead, w^{ch} they conceive might have bine prevented had the keepers faithfully attended the trust committed to them, for it was don in all probabillitie by the cattell hurring downe in to y^e sale meddows, to w^{ch} is but a narrow passage, and so it is like some other cattell threw them downe, and none being there to help them could not recover themselves. And Math. Row said y^e same".

William Gibbons replied that he was to look after them "but one third part of

the day, and William Holt the other two parts (and so Goodman Pigg now said he warned them to doe) and he thought that he had done sufficient for his part before they came home; and they did no more then usually men doe upon the Saboth day, and some time upon other dayes, when cattell goe in quarters".

There was testimony regarding the case and doubt as to who was at fault. But it seemed that..."the passage being straight & narrow into y^e meddow, hills on both sides, and onely a cart way made downe y^e hill, the heard hurrying alonge, they thinke some other cattell threw these coves downe and so they came by their death, and they had the appearanc as if some other cattell had pushed them".....

The value of the hides was given as 8 shillings for Thomas Morris's cow, and 9 shillings for Matthew Rowes'; and the value of the cow of Thomas Morris was fixed at £4 and that of Matthew Rowe, at £4 10 shillings.

The Court decided there was "great errorr in these keepers to put y^e heard into such a feild wth out consent, the heard not having gone there before, and the place eaten bare, and so a great temptation to draw them into the meddowes w^{ch} was in all likelihood the occasion of the death of y^e coves, yet had they attended them as their duty was to have done, it is probable it might have been prevented"..... The court ordered that the men should be paid for the loss of their coves according to the valuation, less the value of the hides, William Gibbons should pay one-third and William Holt should pay two-thirds.

After the death of William Holt his widow married William Peck and died about 1717.

Children of William and Sarah Holt, probably all born in New Haven:

- i. John², b. ab. 1645; m. Elizabeth Thomas.
- ii. Nathaniel, b. ab. 1647; m. Rebecca Beebe.
- iii. Mercy, b. ab. 1649; m. Abraham Doolittle.
- iv. Eleazer, b. 5 Apr. 1651; m. Tabitha Thomas; (2) Mary Hotchkiss, a widow.

+vi. Joseph, b. 2 Apr. 1655; m. Elizabeth French.

vii. Benjamin, b. 6 Mar. 1656/7; d. Aug. 1690.

Joseph² Holt (William¹) was born in New Haven, 2 Apr. 1655, baptised there in July 1656 and died 19 Dec. 1697 in Wallingford, Conn. He married in Wallingford, 20 Nov. 1684, Elizabeth French, born in Derby, Conn., 20 June 1664 and died in Wallingford 18 Nov. 1739 aged 76 according to her grave stone there, daughter of Francis and Elizabeth (Bunnell) French.

Children born in Wallingford:

- + i. Joseph, b. 10 June 1685; m. Abigail Curtis; (2) Mary (Benedict) Royce; (3) Mary Roberts; (4) Elizabeth () (Lewis) (Merwin).
- ii. Daniel, b. 6 Oct. 1687; m. Rebecca Hall.
- iii. Benjamin, b. 3 Sept. 1690; m. Abigail Johnson.
- iv. Mary, b. 29 Jan. 1693/4; m. Thomas Royce.
- v. Elizabeth, b. 23 Mar. 1696; m. Joseph Doolittle.

Joseph³ Holt (Joseph², William¹) was born in Wallingford, Conn., 10 June, 1685 and died there 2 June 1767 aged 82. He married first, in Wallingford, 8 June, 1709, Abigail Curtis, born in Wallingford, in Nov. 1689, died there 12 Jan. 1730, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Merriman) Curtis; married secondly, in Wallingford, 13 July 1730, Mary (Benedict) Royce who died there 10 Feb. 1748/9; married, thirdly, 25 July 1749, in Wallingford, Mary Roberts who died there 10 Sept. 1761; and fourthly, in Wallingford, 9 Feb. 1762, Elizabeth, () widow of Barnabas Lewis, and Daniel Merwin.

Joseph Holt had ten children by his first wife all born in Wallingford.

- + i. Sybil, b. 16 Mar. 1710; m. Josiah Mix.
- ii. Tamar, b. 31 Oct. 1711; m. William Johnson.
- iii. Mary, b. 9 Feb. 1714; m. Abel Matthews.
- iv. Susanna, b. 12 Feb. 1716; m. William Beach.
- v. Samuel, b. 14 May 1718; m. Abigail Hough.
- vi. Justus, b. 19 Oct. 1720; m. Thankful Blakeslee.
- vii. Lucy, b. 12 Dec. 1722; m. Caleb Lewis.
- viii. Lydia, b. 24 Apr. 1725; m. Ephraim Beach.
- ix. Abigail, b. 20 July 1727; m. Amos Johnson; (2) Jonah Todd.
- x. Mehitabel, b. 26 Dec. 1729; d. 28 Dec. 1729.

(New Haven Genealogical Magazine; New Haven town and Colony records; Conn. Colonial records; Wallingford vital records.)

Susan C. Lufts

The partial list of passengers that came from London on the Defense, sailing about the last of July, 1635 and arriving in Boston 8 Oct., included Roger Harlakenden, of Earl's Colne, county Essex, England, a prominent man and a descendant of Edward the Third, with a group of servants. In this group was William French aged 30 his wife Elizabeth aged 32; son Francis aged 10, daughter Elizabeth aged 6, daughter Mary aged 2 and $\frac{1}{2}$ and John aged 6 months.

Some time ago an article on this William French appeared on the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, giving what was supposed to be his English ancestry. But further study of the family in England proved that the William who was supposed to have come to New England, died in old England, so the correct line is still unknown.

William French, called tailor, was a proprietor of Cambridge in 1635/6, his son John was baptised in Cambridge in that year by Rev. Mr. Hooker. The family soon removed to Billerica, Mass., where William became one of the leading citizens. He was made Lieutenant of the Cambridge Company 26 May 1647; was deputy to the General Court from Billerica 1660, 1663 and 1664; and on account of this service is an eligible ancestor for both the Society of Colonial Dames and Colonial Wars. (See Register of the Massachusetts Society of Colonial Dames, 1927, page 391)

He died in Billerica 20 Nov. 1681 aged about 77; his wife Elizabeth, to whom he had been married in England, died in Billerica, 31 March 1668 aged about 62; and he married for a second wife, on 6 May 1669, Mary (Lothrop) Stearns, widow of Lieut. John Stearns. His estate was divided in December, 1687, between the widow and the three daughters Mary, Sarah and Hannah; and when the heirs acknowledge their shares, they sign as Sarah Crosbey, Mary wife of Nathaniel Dunkley and Hannah the Wife of John Child.

William French had ten children by his first wife and four by the second.

Children, four born in England:

- + i. Francis², b. ab. 1625; m. Lydia Bunnell.
- ii. Elizabeth, b. ab. 1629; m. Robert Elliot of Dedham.
- iii. Mary, b. ab. 1632.
- iv. John, b. ab. 1635; m. Abigail Coggan.
- v. Sarah, b. Mar. 1638; d.y.
- vi. Jacob, b. 16 Jan. 1639/40; m. Mary Champney.
- vii. Hannah, b. 2 Feb. 1641; d. 20 June 1642.
- viii. Hannah, b. 1643; m. John Braokett.
- ix. Samuel, b. 3 Dec. 1645; d. 15 July 1646.
- x. Samuel, b. ab. 1648; m. Mary Cummings.

By second wife:

- xi. Mary, b. 3 Apr. 1670; m. Nathaniel Dunkler.
- xii. Sarah, b. 29 Apr. 1671; m. -----Sharp; (2) Joseph Grosbey.
- xiii. Abigail, b. 14 Apr. 1673; d. 13 Apr. 1674.
- xiv. Hannah, b. 25 Jan. 1676; m. John Child.

Francis² French (William¹) born in England about 1625, came to New England with his parents on the Defense in 1635 and lived and died in Connecticut. By 1650 he appeared in Milford, and later in Derby where he died 14 Feb. 1690. He married in Derby, 10 Apr. 1661, Lydia Bunnell, born in New Haven, probably, died in Derby 1 Apr. 1708, daughter of William and Ann (Wilmot) Bunnell.

Little of interest has been found about Francois French; he had nine children born in Derby.

There appears to be no military service for Francois French in the printed records.

Children of Francis French:

- i. Lydia,³ b. 21 Aug. 1662; d. 7 Sept. 1669.
- + ii. Elizabeth, b. 20 June 1664; m. Joseph Holt.
- iii. Anna, b. 10 Aug. 1666; m. Thomas Wheeler.
- iv. Mary, b. 7 Sept. 1668; d. 16 Jan. 1668/9.
- v. Lydia, b. 20 Sept. 1670; m. Samuel Bowers.
- vi. Samuel, b. 6 Jan. 1672; d. 26 Oct. 1677.
- vii. Susanna, b. 6 June 1675.
- viii. Francis, b. 11 Feb. 1677; m. Anna Bowers.
- ix. Jane, b. 18 Nov. 1679; m. John Towner.

(History of Billerica; Banks's Planters of the Commonwealth; Pope's
Pioneers of Mass.; New Haven Magazine, 3; 624; Derby records.)

Signed Susan C. Lupton

William Bunnell, whose home in England has not yet been proved, was in New Haven, Connecticut for a few years but had returned to England by 1654.

Little has been found in print about this family, five children of William Bunnell have been identified, but only two were sons who left any descendants, Benjamin who died in New Haven in 1696 and Nathaniel who removed to New Jersey.

In the New Haven Colony records, on 7 Aug. 1649, and "goodwife Bunnell" appeared as a witness, this seems to be the earliest mention of the family.

The town records of New Haven have a few references to William Bunnell.

On 6 Aug. 1650, three men, M^r Tuttill, Jn^o Wakefeild, and William Bunnell were "ordered to paye 5^s a peece because y^e names of each of them a child was not brought in wthin three monthes after they were borne."

On 7 Jan. 1650, at a court held in New Haven, John Thompson declared that "he lett William Bunill his house, & he is willing to give him a yeeres rent, if he would goe peacably out: Bunill said he is willing to goe out but cannot tell where to have another house, he hath inquired but cannot yet here of any, he hath sent to Thomas Barnes aboute his house, but yet hath no Answer from him". There seemed to be no vacant houses for William Bunnell, and he was told "he must hasten to gett out, for he hath libbertie but for a fortnight or three weekes" etc.

In April 1650, at a court is this item, "The Court freed old Goodman Bunill from paying his poll money to y^e towne, because of his poverty, age and weaknes".

At a court held 7 Oct. 1651, "William Bunill declareth that while he was gone for England, his wife and her father put forth his sonn to Nic^o Elsy and his daughter to Sam: Whithead, to prentice wthout his consent, w^{ch} when hee came he disallowed of; onely was willing they should keepe them a while, but now desires that he may have them againe for his help. Nicholas Elsy said that the Granfather of the boy came to him and desired him to take him, and he did. Goodman Willmot, the Grandfather of

345

the boy was asked the ground thereof; hee said his sonn Bunill was in the Bay and was a charge to the country there, after he went to England, left his wife and children but no meanes to maintayne them: after hee was gone shee & her children came up heither to him, but hee was not able to keepe them: therfore they did advise together, and agreed to put forth the children, and did put the boy to Nic^o Elsy:

Samuel Whithead said for the girle he sought her not; but Goodwife Bunill came to his house, declared her condition, w^{ch} was to be pittyed, having divers small children and no meanes to maintayne them, and desired him to take her daughter, w^{ch} they did upon the termes agreed. Goodwife Bunill was asked what direction her husband left for providing for the children; she said he left little or nothing to maintayne them, and she asked him what she should doe wth them; hee said they were hers as well as his, and he left them wth her. And the boy saith he remembers his father did say so to his mother: William Pecke said that his wife heard Goodman Bunill say after hee came here from England, that he was well satisfied wth the children where they were; and Luke Atkinson said he heard Goodman Bunill say he was well satisfied in y^e placing of y^e children. Goodman Bunill said hee ment for the present, a yeere or two, or so. Goodman Bunill was told hee must not thinke that they will take children small and keepe them till now and let him have them againe, but he must allow what is just for keeping them; w^{ch} he is not able to doe, and the case was such it seemes that if they had not placed them, the Magistrate must have taken care to dispose of them. Wherefore, all things considered, the Court cannot but confirme the placing of them: but if they finde the time too longe, they will consider that some of it be abated, or some thing allowed to them".

At a court, 9 Feb. 1651, "The Townesmen were desired to consider of the charge w^{ch} old Bunill hath bine to y^e Towne, and how it may be lessened, and settle a weekely allowance to him, as they see cause, that hee may not runn out in unneccary charges".

On March 11, 1650/1, "The Townesmen were desired to speake wth old Bunill aboute putting forth his boy, that his famylie may be lessened, That the Towne may

be at as little charge as may bee. It was said that Goodman Judsons sonn offered him a cow for the boy, so he might have him a number of yeares as might answer it. It was answered if any in the Towne would have him upon the termes that another would give, they might: if not, then the Townesmen must put him out as they can; for it was said that the boy is not onely a charge, but he will be spoyled for want of govermt."

At a meeting of the Townesmen, 21 Feb. 1651, "The case of old Bunill was taken into consideration and for the present it is agreed that hee should have 2^s a weeke allowed him, provided that hee and his family doe what they can towards their maintaynance".

At a court held 10, May 1652, "The Towne was acquainted that old Bunill refuseth to let his sonn be put forth as an Apprentize, according as they gave Order he should: where upon y^e Towne declared that his weekly allowance should be wthdrawne, for they are not willing to maintayne the boy at home, when he may be put out so as will be both an advantage to y^e family in a cow that is proffered for him, w^{ch} will be a good help to keepe them, and for the good of y^e boy, who now for want of due nurture growes rude and offensive".

At a court held 27 Feb. 1653, "The Governo^r informed that one cause of this meeting is aboute Goodwife Bunill who is sicke, upon whom the Towne hath bine at some charge, but whether as much be done as her case requireth is a question: and is by some reported they are neglected; others say they are at too much charge wth them. The Towne was desired now to speake their minds, and not privately in a complaining way. Also, there is two children to be put out, both for the good of the children (who are not educated as they should) & for the easing y^e Towne of charge. Concerning what hath bine done for Goodwife Bunill, none spake against it; but for y^e children y^e Towne desired they might be put out, and refferred it to y^e Townesmen to doe it speedily."

The last reference to William Bunnell in the New Haven records appears
in a

59
court record, 1 May 1654, "The Towne was informed that old Bunill (whose wife and child is dead) is desirous to goe to old England, w^{ch} if it could be attayned might free the Towne from some charge, though they made some p^rsent disburssmt for his passage and other necessities for him, and understanding a vessel at Milford is bound for Newfoundland, it was Ordered that the Townesmen and Treasurer should treat^e wth them for his passage theither, and Agree of some course how he may be sent from thence to old England, where he saith he hath some frends to take care of him".

Children of William' and Ann (Wilmot) Bunnell:

- i. Lydia², b. ; m. 10 Apr. 1661, Francis French.
- ii. Benjamin, b. bp. (adult) New Haven 1690; m. Rebecca Mallory;
(2) Elizabeth (Post) Sperry.
- iii. Nathaniel, b. ; m. 3 Jan. 1665, Susanna Whitehead; removed
to New Jersey.
- iv. Mary, b. 4 May .650; m. 31 Oct. 1671, Eleazer Peck.
- v. Ebenezer, b. 28 Aug. 1654; d. before 1654.

(New Haven Town Meeting and Court records; New Haven Genealogical Magazine 2:358; N.E.Historical & Genealogical Register 59;67.)

*Signed Susan C. Tufts
by Irma Mohr*

Among the very early settlers of New Haven, Connecticut, were Benjamin Wilmot and his wife Ann. Nothing has yet been learned of the history of this family before they appeared in New Haven.

The earliest record of Benjamin Wilmot that appears in the New Haven Colony Records, was on 4 June 1639, when among those who signed an agreement about the government was the signature of "Beniamin Willmott".

The two volumes of New Haven Colony Records have been printed and several references are found to Benjamin Wilmot, senior, and his three children.

On 17 March, 1641, in a drawing for small lots of land "on y^e bank side and by y^e west creeke", he drew lot 26. On 1 July 1644, he took the oath of Fidelity.

The court had ordered an examination of arms, and on 7 July 1646, among others was "Benjamin Willmott defective sockett & bullets, fined 1^s".

In 1646, in the regular listing for seats in the meeting house, he was placed in the 9th seat in the middle; at the same time his wife Ann was assigned a place in seat 5, "in the crosse seats at the end".

On 6 June 1648, "John Jackson, Beniamen Willmot & Thomas Yale were complained of for not comeing to watch, but it appeared they had not seasonable warning, and it was before the watches were settled in their course, therefore the court for this time past it by."

At a court 7 Nov. 1646, "Beniamen Willmott was complained of for absenc one trayning day and for late comeing another trayning day. He said his absenc was because he had haye that laye upon the spoyle, ptly by the tide & ptly by the raine, & if ther had come more wett before it was stirred, it might have bine quite spoyled, & that day being faire he went to looke to it. For his late comeing he knowes not, but if it was too late it was very litle, but he submitts to the court. The court told him it was many mens case then to have haye lye upon spoyle by wett,

wch attended

the trayning; the court for his late comeing ordered him to paye the fine w^{ch} is 12^d, & for his absenc that he paye halfe y^e fine w^{ch} is 2^s : 6^d."

On 2 Oct. 1649, when the armes were again examined, "Benjamin Willmot for want of some bullits, fined 12^d."

On 17 May 1647, Goodman Benjamin Willmot requested of the court that he might have a certain lot of land of 24 acres, he agreeing to pay the town for it £20, .or £3 a year "and the said Goodman Wilmott will fence it at his chardge"; the court decided that he might have it but complications arose as to the former owner. However "it was ordered that the said 24 acres of land shalbe soe laid out as Goodmⁿ Wilmotts howse shall not stand upon it, but neare to the side thereof, for the more conveynient improvement of the said land, and what land he hath broken upp without the 24 acres, he is to have the use of it for this year."

On 2 May 1647, in a list of those who had taken the oath of fidelity for that year was "old Willmott." Again in 1648, "Old Goodman Willmote"... "Tooke the oathe of fidellitie".

The early settlers of New Haven had home lots assigned to them, and such had been given to Benjamin Willmot. The names of the people as they were seated in the meeting house were read in court and it was ordered that they should be recorded.

Besides the two volumes of New Haven Colony Records, two early volumes of the town records of New Haven have been printed, the first covering 1649-1662 the next ending at 1684. In volume one, the earliest reference to Benjamin Willmot was on 3 Sept. 1650 when "Benjamin Willmott" and two others were to be "warned to come before y^e Governer in y^e afternoone, to answer because they have put cattell into the quarter contrary to Order." In 1650, at an examination of arms, "Benjamin Willmott for want of some Bullits, fined 6^d."

At a town meeting held 17 Dec. 1650,...."Benjamin Willmott hath sould unto Thomas Powell his house lott lying betwixt M^r Yale and Thomas Johnsons lotts: two ac^rs and a halfe of land over against it in y^e Yorksheire quarter, wth a barne upon it betwixt

the land of M^r Thomas Yale and Richard Hull: and 3 ac^rs & a halfe of land in y^e same quarter lying betwixt the land of M^r Yale and y^e land of M^r Fugills, wth all the commonage hereunto belonging."

At a court, 1 Feb. 1652, "Old Goodman Willmot was complained of for a debt of nine pounds, odd mony, that hee owes to y^e Towne: he said hee is not able yet to paye it, but hee shall wthin a moneth paye three pound to y^e Treasurer in part, and y^e rest he will ingage some of his cattell for, and paye the one halfe of the remainder a yeare hence, and the other halfe a yeare after that: w^{ch} the Court accepted."

At a court 1 May 1654, "Old Goodman Willmot desired the Court that his sonn may be freed from Trayning w^{ch} was considered, and wth refferrence to his owne age, his wives weaknes, and their Living at a Farme, his sonn was freed, onely is to attend as other farmers doe."

On 11 Feb. 1665, when the court assigned the seats in the meeting house, in "y^e seats on y^e stile on both sides the dore"....in seat 5 "Benj^a Willmott." And at the same among the women's seats, "In the Longe Seates", in seat 9 was "Goodw. Wilmot, Sen: G. Willmot, Jun." The next recorded seating in the meeting house was on 20 Jan. 1661, when Benjamin Willmott was seated in number 2 of the side seats, above the door, and in "the long Seates for weomen" in number 9 was "Ben. Wilmots wife".

In February 1661, "Benjamine Willmott Senio^r desired that his land neare the west rock, might be Alienated to him, who (for the spareing of fence) propounded for a small piece of land adioyning to his, but it not being well understood, It was referred to the view of Sam. Whitehead, Timothy Ford, Isaac Beacher, or any two of them, of w^{ch} view they are to make their report".

At a court held 6 May 1662, "Benjamine Willmott, haveing paid (as he said) to the Treasurers of New Haven, the somme of 20^l upon the account of M^r Fugill, the Court now settled upon him for ever 24 acres of land lying neare the west Rock, with the house barne, & y^eard thereunto belonging, the afors^d Benjamine Wilmot now engaging to

make it appear that all accounts concerning y^t 20th be cleared".

In the early church records of New Haven there is no reference to the early Wilmot family, and apparently, Benjamin, the father was an old man when he settled. He died in New Haven 18 Aug. 1669 aged "about fourscore" and his wife Ann died there 7 Oct. 1668.

Children:

i. Ann, ²b. ; m. William Bunnell.

ii. Benjamin, b. ; m. before 1645, Elizabeth () Heaton.

iii. William, b. ; m. Sarah Thomas.

(New Haven court and town records; New Haven church records; Connecticut Colonial Records, and Records of the Particular Court; New Haven Genealogical Magazine 8:1981.

(See also Burke General Armory, Rixford Ancestors pp.333
Wilmot Ancestors. Ref. secured by Lucy Minturn Easton)

*Signed Susan C. Tufts
by Irma Mohr*

Curtis.

Among the early settlers of New England were several families named Curtis but they came from different parts of England and settled in different localities in New England.

The Curtis family of Wethersfield and Stratford, Connecticut were descended from a Thomas Curtis, who married in Hazing, England, Apr. 24, 1595, Mary Camp. It is known that they had sons John and William and perhaps other children; a son William was baptised there 15 Nov. 1592, settled in Roxbury, Mass.; Thomas was born in 1593; and John, whose baptism has not been found, but who married in Hazing, 10 Apr. 1610, Elizabeth Hutchins.

John Curtis was probably a passenger in the ship Lion of which, says Winthrop, in his Diary, "She brought 123 passengers, whereof 50 were children, all in good health. They had been aboard 12 weeks, 8 weeks from Land's End". The Lion "cast anchor Sunday eve., September 16, 1632".

"Of the 123 passengers, the names of about 50 have been preserved, who were probably the most important. The Lion is said to have carried a better class of passengers, that is, those who had more means and were able to have more comforts".

Mention was made of William Curtis and his wife Sarah (Eliot) and four children, and it is probable that John Curtis and his family, wife Elizabeth and three children, were also on the same ship, but no complete passenger list has been found.

John Curtis and wife Elizabeth (Hutchins) had three children recorded in the church at Hazing, John, bp. 26 Feb. 1614/5; William, bp. 21 June 1618; and Thomas bp. 12 Mar. 1619/20. It is probable that this John Curtis died early, but no record has been found.

"In the earliest records of Roxbury was a list of 'Ye estates of Ye inhabitants of Roxbury.' There is no date to this list, but it was between 1634 and 1643".

In this list are the names of William Curtis and thirteen persons in his family, forty acres of land, estate eight (probably pounds sterling). In the same list appears John Curtis, with five in his family, and having 15 acres of land.

After this record the family of John Curtis disappears and we next find, in Wethersfield, Conn., a John Curtis, also a Thomas Ufford, the latter had come on the Lion from Hazing. The records of Wethersfield tell us little, but in the early records of Stratford, Conn., we find a widow Curtis in the list of property owners, with sons John and William.

"Stratford, Conn., was settled by a colony from Wethersfield, among whom was the widow Elizabeth Curtis, and her sons, William, John and Thomas, the last of whom is known only by mention in his mother's will. It seems probable that John Curtis and Thomas Curtis left Roxbury some time after 1634, that they went to Wethersfield and acquired land there, that John was the husband of Elizabeth and that he had engaged to join the expedition to Stratford, and had disposed of his property preparatory to removal, that he had died before the expedition started and his plans having been carried so far that they could not well be abandoned, his widow carried out his design". (Curtis Genealogy, 1912, page 8.)

The widow Elizabeth Curtis, of Stratford, died in June 1653 leaving a will.

Her will, proved Nov. 4, 1658, at Fairfield, Conn., probate court says:"Being weak yeat perfect in her minde.....Imprimis. Unto her two sonnns John Curtiss and William doe give my Mare and Coalt. It. Unto John Curtiss & Jonathan Curtiss y^e Sonnes of my Sonnes John & William my Grandchildren I do give the coalt that my young Mare hath: And after the sayd young mare hath up her first coalt, Then I doe give y^e sayd young mare to the Rest of my Grandchildren, Sonnes and Daughters of my aforesd Sonnes John and William: It. I doe give one house and Lott to my Grandchildren, John Curtiss & Israel & Jonathan & Sarah Curtiss y^e children of y^e said John and William. And they to enjoy it when they come to y^e age of twenty: It. I doe give unto my Grandchild Mary Curtis y^e daughter of Thomas

Curtis forty shillings & to bee paid unto her by my sonns John & William within a yeare after my decease: It. I doe give unto my Sonns John & William Curtiss my two cowss, one heifer, one bullock and a calf after my deceas; provided y^t if my say^d young mare before given to my Grandchildren should miscarry. Then my Will is if my two sonns John and William Curtiss should give foure pounds each of them to their children y^t have no share in my house and Lott to be paid att Age of twentie: It, I doe give my Bible to John Curtiss my Grandchilde the Sonn of John Curtiss allso my desire is y^t there be so much of my Corn sould as may buy a Bible for Jonatham Curtis y^e Sonn of my Sonn William and given to him:--The rest of my goods Within y^e house that are moveable goods I do give to my Sonns John and William Curtis to be equally divided betwixt them.

My two sonns John Curtis & William Curtis I do make executors: My will is y^t John Burdseye, Henry Wakelyn and Joseph hawley shall be overseers of this my Last Will and Testament. In ye presence of

John Brinsmaid

(Signed) Elizabeth Curtiss. "

John Washborn

Children, baptised in Nazing, England:

- i. John, bp. 26 Feb. 1614/5; m. Elizabeth Wells.
- ii. William, bp. 21 June 1618; m. (1)-----; (2) Sarah (Morris) Goodrich.
- iii. Thomas, bp. 12 Mar. 1619/20.

John Curtis (John) baptised at Nazing, England, 20 Nov. 1614/5, died at Stratford, Conn., 6 Dec. 1707, aged about 96. He married about 1640 Elizabeth Wells who died 9 Mar. 1681/2. No proof of her family has been found, she was not a daughter of Hugh of Wethersfield, or of Gov. Thomas Wells, but was probably a relative of one of them. A John Wells calle John Curtis his cousin

The History of Stratford gives a list of his children, but few items of interest have been found about this John Curtis.

John Curtis is an eligible ancestor for the Society of Colonial Wars, he served in King Philip's War, 1675 as Sergeant. (Index of Ancestors, Society of Colonial Wars, 1922, page 130) The history says he was elected as Town Treasurer of Stratford in 1676, and that he later attained the rank of Ensign.

Children:

- i. John, b. 14 Oct. 1642; removed to New Jersey.
- ii. Israel, b. 3 Apr. 1644; m. Abiah Hubbell.
- iii. Elizabeth, b. 2 May 1647.
- +iv. Thomas, b. 14 Jan. 1648; m. Mary Merriman.
- v. Joseph, b. 12 Nov. 1650; m. Bethia Booth.
- vi. Benjamin, b. 30 Sept. 1652; m. Esther Judson; (2) Bathsheba Siles
- vii. Hannah, b. 2 Feb. 1654.

Thomas Curtis (John, John) was born 14 Jan. 1648 in what is now Stratford, and died in Wallingford, Conn., between 9 Aug. 1733, the date of his will, and 5 May 1736 the date it was proved. He married at Wallingford, 9 June 1674, Mary Merriman, born at New Haven, Conn., 12 July 1657, living in 1733 when her husband made his will, daughter of Capt. Nathaniel Merriman and Abigail (Olney) Merriman.

Thomas Curtis was one of the original planters or proprietors of Wallingford,

in Oct. 1669, and a signer of the original agreement; he was a surveyor. 559
His name appears in the earliest records of the town as serving in a church meeting in 1670. He was prominent in civil and military affairs; in 1681 he was constable; in 1686, Town Treasurer; deputy to the General Court, 1689, 1714 and 1717; in 1704 he was Ensign of the Wallingford Train Band. He is an accepted ancestor for the Society of Colonial Wars, on page 130 of the Index of Ancestors, 1922, the service as Ensign and as Deputy is recorded.

He left a large family and his will is of interest, it is recorded in the Probate office in New Haven.

"In the Name of God, Amen, this Ninth Day of Augt in ye Year of our Lord A.D. one Thousand Seven hundred and thirty three, I Thomas Curtiss Senr of Wallingford, in ye County of New Haven and Collony of Conn. in New England aged about 85 years yet of perfect mind and memory, thanks be to God and calling to mind ye mortality of the Body, do make and ordain this my Last Will & Testament that is to say principally & first of all & Recommend my Soul into ye hands of God yt gave it in hopes of his mercy through Jesus Christ and my Body I Commit to y^e Earth to be decently buried at y^e Discretion of my Executors hereafter named in hopes of a Glorious Resurrection and as Touching Worldly Estate wherewith it has pleased God to bless me in this Life after my just Debts & Funeral expenses are paid, I Give Divise & Dispose of y^t Same in y^e manner or form following (viz.)

To my beloved wife Mary, I Give & Bequeath one half of y^e house & Home Lott and six acres of land in the Plain near Capt. Yales and y^e Improvement of all my meadow on y^e West Side of y^e River during her Nattural Life, my Mare, a cow & heifer and all my movables in y^e house, these Movables Estate I give unto my Wife to use & Improve & finally to dispose of at her pleasure.

Item. I Give to my Son, Nathaniel Curtis my Chestnut Ground Lott, four acres near Jeremiah Hulls House Lott joining to Land of John Ives also four acres at y^e Plain field each piece as they are butted & bounded upon Reccord.

Division and each end of sd Lott.

Item. To my son Thomas Curtiss I Give & Bequeath ye other half of my fourth Division which is at West end of sd Lott.

Item. To my Son Joseph Curtiss I Give & Bequeath three acres of Land upon ye Clear Plain near Capt. Yales House at his Mother's Disease.

Item. To my son John Curtiss I Give & Bequeath ye other half of my Home Lott at our Disease with ye buildings & orchards upon it also ye Remainder of my Plain Lott near Capt. Yales at his Mother's Disease.

Item. To my Daughters, namely Mary ye wife of John Crain, Elizabeth the Wife of Nathaniel Hall, Sarah the Wife of Joseph Parker to my Grandchildren borne of ye Body of my Daughter Abigail Dead, Late Wife to Joseph Holt and Jemima Wife of Nathan Beech and Rebeckah ye Wife of William Munson to those above mentioned I Give & Bequeath four acres of Meadow & Plain Land on ye West Side of ye River at a place Calld ye horse pasture also my Sixth Division near ye West Rocks as they are Butted and Bounded upon Record all this I give & Bequeath unto my Daughters & Grandchildren above named to be divided to each of them in proportion with what I have already given them to make them equal shares of my estate.

Finally I make Constitute & Ordain my Son Nathaniel Curtiss and my Son in Law Joseph Parker Executr of this my Last Will & Testament hereby revoking & Disannulling & making void all other Wills & Testaments Bequeaths & Executors by me made. Establishing & Confirming this & no other to be my Last Will & Testament in Witness I have hereunto Sett my hand & Seal signed sealed Published & Declared by this I Thomas Curtiss to be his Last Will & Testament.

in witness signed

(Signed) Thomas Curtis

John Peck

Daniel Hall

Benjamin Hall. "

Thomas Curtis seemed to have made a very full and complete will, which is printed as above, from the small Curtis Genealogy, 1912, but he omits a daughter Lydia who is said to have been his daughter, but for some reason not mentioned.

Children born in Wallingford:

- i. Mary, b. 13 Oct. 1675; m. John Crain.
- ii. Nathaniel, b. 14 May 1677; m. Sarah Hall; (2) Sarah Howe;
(3) Phebe Palmer.
- iii. Samuel, b. 3 Feb. 1678; m. Elizabeth Fredericks.
- iv. Elizabeth, b. 11 Sept. 1680; m. Nathaniel Hall.
- v. Hannah, b. 3 Dec. 1682; d. 12 Oct. 1703.
- vi. Thomas, b. 20 Aug. 1685; m. Mary-----.
- vii. Sarah, b. 1 Oct. 1687; m. Joseph Parker.
- viii. Abigail, b. 3 Nov. 1689; m. Joseph Holt.
- ix. Joseph, b. 1 Oct. 1691; m. Martha Collins.
- x. Jemima, b. 15 Jan. 1694; m. Nathaniel Beech.
- xi. Rebecca, b. 21 Aug. 1697; m. Lambert Johnson; (2) Wm. Munson.
- xii. John, b. 18 Sept. 1699; m. Jemima Abernethy.
- xiii. Lydia, ; m. James Woodruff.

(History Wethersfield, Conn.; History Stratford, Conn.; Hinman's Early Settlers of Conn.; Curtis Genealogies; Index of Ancestors, Society of Colonial Wars.)

Susan C. Lufka
for Anna Mohr

Merriman.

George Merriman, a citizen and cooper of London, made his will 31 Oct. 1655, this was proved 19 May 1656. "I do give unto my son Nathaniel Merriman, now resident in New England, the sum of ten pounds lawful English money, and unto my daughter Elizabeth Norman whom I have already advanced in marriage with Master John Norman, I give twenty shillings to buy her a ring in remembrance of my love. My servant Henry Allison to serve out the remainder of his time with my son John Merriman. The residue to son John whom I do hereby make and ordain full and sole executor."

The above renders it certain that George Merriman of London was the father of Nathaniel Merriman, unless it can be shown that another man of that name was resident in New England in 1655. The only other person bearing that name, of whom record has thus far been discovered, was Nathaniel Merriman, Jr. who was son of Nathaniel Merriman Sr. and the grandson of the above George of London.

Nathaniel Merriman was born about 1613, probably in London; he had a brother named John and a sister named Elizabeth who were living in 1655. His subsequent career indicates that he was accustomed to writing and hence we may assume that in his youth he had enjoyed the advantages of a fair education.

He arrived in Boston 26 May, 1632 on The Whale, with members of the Plough Company, an association of Puritans which had also sent out a party in the previous year.

A letter dated London 8 March 1631 (that is 1631/2) recommends several of the passengers to members of the Plough Company in Massachusetts for employment; it says, "there is Nathaniel Merriman upon the adventure of Petter Wouster, being now made up to £10". Where he resided during the following eight years is now unknown, for no trace of his name has been found in the records of the settlements in Massachusetts and Connecticut prior to about 1640.

During the fall of 1634 a few men from Watertown in the Massachusetts Colony went to the Connecticut river and spent the winter in a hut at the place now called Wethers-

field, while others arrived there the following spring to form a permanent settlement.

563

In the summer of 1635 people from Dorchester settled Windsor, and in the fall people from New Town (Cambridge) settled at Hartford. In this year also people from England settled Saybrook, near the mouth of the Connecticut river. In 1636 people from Roxbury settled Springfield, Mass.

In the year 1637 Nathaniel Merriman served in the Pequot war. This is known for a certainty from the fact that the General Court of Connecticut made in 1698 a grant of fifty acres of land to his son John "in consideration of his fathers service in the Pequot Wars." This war was waged against the Pequots on account of the many atrocities committed by them around the settlements. Eighteen men from Wethersfield, thirty from Windsor, and forty-two from Hartford went down the Connecticut river, sailed eastward along the coast of Long Island sound, and attacked the main Pequot encampment early on the morning of the 26th of May. In about an hour seventy wigwams were burned and about five hundred Indians destroyed. A month later the Connecticut men joined a party which had been sent from Massachusetts, went along the coast to a swamp about twenty miles west of New Haven and there killed or took captive most of the remaining Pequots.

Nathaniel Merriman might have come to this war with the Massachusetts men, but it is more probable that he was with those from Connecticut.

In the fall of 1637 a few men from Massachusetts came to Quinnipiac (New Haven) and spent the winter there in a hut. The next spring a large party sailed from Boston arrived at New Haven early in April, and formed a permanent settlement there.

On 4 June 1639, sixty-three planters at New Haven met in Mr. Newman's barn and framed a "fundamentall agreement" regarding the government of the colony. In the last paragraph of this agreement it is said "that all those thatt thereafter should be received as planters into this plantation should allso submitt to the said fundamental agreement, and testifie the same by subscribeing their names under the names of the aforesaid planters as followeth".

Then follow the names of the sixty-three planters in the same handwriting as that of the agreement. Below these appear forty-eight autographic signatures in two columns, the first having thirty-two and the second sixteen names. The twenty-fourth name in the first column is "Richard Merriman" and the tenth name in the second column is "Nath Merriman". This is the first and only time that the name of Richard Merriman occurs in the colonial history of New England.

It would appear that the autographic signatures to the agreement of 2 June 1639 were affixed from time to time as the men arrived in the town and were accepted as planters. In view of the fact that Nathaniel Merriman is near the foot of the list it seems probable that he arrived in the year 1640. In this year the town was first called New Haven, and in this year probably the town lots were laid out and divided among the principal planters.

In March, 1641 lots were drawn for certain parcels of meadow land and Nathaniel Merriman was assigned one of the "small lots on ye banke side by ye west creeke".

On 1 July 1644 in the General Court held at New Haven, the Governor gave the oath to the free burgesses of the Colony; the list contained 182 names and that of Nathaniel Merriman was the ninety-second. He thus became a member of the General Court, which was then the legislature, executive and judicial body of the Colony.

In 1643 there is an item saying that he was excused from attending the General Court on 25 May to help unload goods from a vessel. On 10 March 1647 the names of the people as they were seated in the meeting-house were read in Court and it was ordered that they be recorded. The name Merriman does not occur on the list; it is probable that his rank in the community was not sufficiently high to enable him to have an assigned seat. This year or earlier, he had married and a son Nathaniel had been born.

In 1648 the Court ordered that some land on the east side near the red rock should be assigned to him. In 1649, he and four others petitioned for land on the

east side next the sea and beyond the Cove river; about this time one-third of the "meddow and second division" was allotted to him. On 11 June he was again excused from the General Court to do work for a vessel which was about to sail. On 29 Nov. the Court ordered that all the houses in the town should be valued or rated, and Nathaniel Merriman and William Russell were appointed as a committee for this purpose.

On 3 June 1653, "Nathaniel Merriman passes over to ffrancis Brown his home and lott on the banke side betwixt the lott that was Goodman Marsh his and that wch was Hen Pecks and all his lands wch belonged to him on ye east side against Dragon point".

In 1656, 11 Feb., a list of the people as they were seated in the meeting-house according to rank shows Nathaniel Merriman in one of the seats on the side, he being number 92 among 132 men, while "Goodwife" Merriman had a closely corresponding seat on the women's side. The title, Goodwife, indicates that he then had the rank of "Goodman" that is he was a master workman, either artisan or farmer. Men who employed laborers but did not work themselves had the high rank of "Mr.", and such were seated in the front middle rows immediately behind the Governor. No seats were assigned to persons inferior to a goodman and a goodwife. On 3 Oct. of this year he petitioned "that he might have the ground in ye Oyster shell field that he had last year".

On 23 April 1660 he was appointed by the General Court as one of a committee of five "to set out the bounds with lasting marks" of a parcel of land purchased of the Indian chief, Montowese. On 4 Dec. he "declared against William Thorpe action for debt of 2 lb 15s for a gown"; they agreed to arbitration.

A seating list of the meeting-house of 20 Feb. 1662, shows Nathaniel Merriman in one of the long seats in the middle, he being number 30 among 132 men while "Sister" Merriman had a closely corresponding seat on the women's side. On May 9 of this year, "the town then moved to consider about an Ensign.....Then Nathaniel Merriman "who had formerly been a Sergt. to the Artillery Company) was nominated and by vote chosen Ensign for the Company".

In the year 1665 the Colony of New Haven was merged into that of Connecticut, and thereafter the General Courts were held at Hartford, each town having two deputies. At a session of the Court on 6 July, he was confirmed as the first sergeant of the train band (or military company) at New Haven.

In 1666, on 2 January, he was selected as a juror. On 8 March, he bought of Isaac Whitehead "all his part of land given by the town; he also sold to John Moss, "half the forementioned land and meadow excepting the homestead".

In 1669, May 13, the name of "Nath: Merryman" was presented to the Court for nomination for freeman for New Haven, this was confirmed in the October session. This would appear to be Nathaniel junior. Also in this year, thirty-eight men of New Haven, selected by a committee of the most prominent planters, signed an agreement regarding the settlement of the intended village of Wallingford. Nathaniel Merriman's name is the fourth on the list.

In 1670 the settlement of the town of Wallingford was begun and the first apportionment of land was made among the planters for house lots; to Nathaniel Merriman, Sr., was allotted six acres on the northeast corner of the present Main and Ward streets, and six acres nearby, and six acres, were also allotted to Nathaniel junior, joining that of his father. On 22 Sept. he was one of a committee of two to report on the bounds between Bradford and Wallingford.

In 1672, on May 9, Nathaniel Merriman, "Sen^r" was confirmed by the Court as lieutenant of the Wallingford train band. On 29 July he was on a committee to arrange for further distribution of land among the planters.

In 1673, on 3 Jan. a committee decided that the planters should be divided into three ranks, the lowest rank to have half as much land as the highest, and the middle rank to have three-quarters as much as the highest. Then follows a list of nine men of the highest rank in which occurs the name "Nath^l Merriman Sen.", and a list of twenty-six men of the second rank in which occurs the name "Nathaniel Merriman Junr." In June forty acres of land were allotted to each planter of the lowest rank, sixty

567

acres to each one of the middle rank and eighty acres to each one of the highest rank. In May of this year, he was elected town clerk of Wallingford and continued to hold that office for nine and one-half years. During this year he served on a committee to secure the erection of a mill for grinding corn. He was one of a committee to establish the bounds between New Haven and Wallingford. Also he was chosen to keep an ordinary and he promised to try it for one year if each planter would furnish twenty fence rails and four posts ready mortised.

In 1674, he was one of the deputies from Wallingford to the session of the General Court which met in May. He was a jurymen Nov. 1672, June 1673, June 1674 and June 1676.

In 1675, on 15 Feb. he was appointed one of a committee to establish and manage a church of Christ. This was a year of great anxiety on account of impending attacks by the Narraganset Indians. On Aug. 27, the houses of Rev. Mr. Street and Lieut. Merriman were ordered to be fortified. On 5 Oct. an especial appeal was issued for men to build flankers at Lieut. Merriman's barn. On Nov. 1, at a meeting of the Council of the Court of Connecticut, Lieut. Merriman was confirmed as the captain of a troop of dragoons to be raised in New Haven County.

King Philip's War now followed. It is not known what part Nathaniel Merriman took in it, although the subsequent action of the people of Wallingford indicates that his services were important. On Dec. 19 the troops attacked the Indians in their fortified encampment in a swamp in Rhode Island, slew about five hundred and took many prisoners; Nathaniel, junior, was killed in this bloody swamp fight. Dangers from the Indians still threatened the Colony. On March 3, Lieut. Merriman and Ensign Munson, wrote to the Council at Hartford concerning garrisoning the houses; and on March 4 he was one of a committee of three to see that fortifications be made sufficient. On March 30 they sent to the Council at Hartford an urgent appeal for help.

In 1678 he was again chosen a deputy from Wallingford to the Court at Hartford,

but being ill was permitted to withdraw. At this session he was appointed one of the commissioners (magistrates) of Wallingford for the ensuing year. On 15 Dec. he with Abraham Doolittle was appointed "to speak with ye town of New Haven for a bridge at ye place commonly called ye pines on the Road from Wallingford to New Haven".

In 1680, in December the town "grants a lott to Nath¹¹ Merriman for one head and what estate he hath in the list".

In 1681 some of the Indian chiefs executed a deed of certain lands to the town of Wallingford, Nathaniel Merriman being one of the five trustees named therein.

In 1683, John Talcott deeded a tract of land to five trustees for the benefit of the town, Nathaniel Merriman being one of them.

In 1685, in a list of the proprietors of lands in New Haven, for this year, appears the name of Lt. Nathaniel Merriman. On 26 Jan. at a town meeting in Wallingford, it was voted- "the town sharing their respect to those that were employed in the country's service during the war do grant unto Lieut. Merriman 10 acres and to the brothers of Nathaniel Merriman that was slain in the fort fight 10 acres..." In October he represented the town of Wallingford for the last time as deputy to the General Court altogether he had served nine times in this honorable position.

In 1686, in February, the town granted to Lieut. Merriman 8 acres of his soldier's land joining to a swamp.

In 1690, when lots were cast for land at Falls Plain, he drew number 24.

In 1691, he evidently contemplated retiring from the command of the train band, but discussion arose among the men in regard to his successor. On May 14, the Court ordered that he should continue as lieutenant until otherwise ordered; in October this action was reaffirmed by the General Court. In the following year the Court appointed a committee to go to Wallingford and lead the train soldiers to an orderly choice of officers.

On June 6, 1692, he wrote his will; this date appears at the beginning,
but in the

enacting clause near the end a blank occurs for its insertion. On September 9 another paragraph was added and he signed and sealed the will in the presence of two witnesses.

On February 8, 1694, he was probably ill and unable to sign a codicil which he desired to make to his will, for later two witnesses swore in Court that on that day he declared a certain change to them.

The record of his death on the Wallingford book, says "Capt. Nathaniel Merriman deceeed in ye 80st year of his age ffebruary- 13-1693/4".

His will begins- "Nathaniel Merriman his last will and testament made June 6th 1692.....In the name of God Amen I Nath Merriman of Wallingford being in perfect sense and competent measure of health do by these presents publish and declare yt what shall be hereafter written is my last Will & Testament. Of which my last will & I do by these appoint constitute & ordaine my beloved wife Joanne Merriman and my youngest son Caleb Merriman to be the Joint Executors" etc.

He devises to his wife the use during her life-time of certain real and personal property, all of which is to revert to son Caleb at her decease. "As for my other two sons John & Samuell Merriman, they having already rec'd their porcons in housing lands cattle & other estate my will is yet each of them have twenty shillings as a legacy". Five pounds are given to his daughter Mary Curtis. One-third of certain cattle and one-half of certain household goods are given to his wife and the remainder to his surviving daughters. Certain tools are given to Caleb, also "my military books, my cutlash & sash, my best gun & all other accoutrements belonging to military affairs except compleat arms and ammunition according to law for any one man servant that my wife may have occasion to keep". His clothes were given to his surviving sons. "Moreover I give to my beloved wife ye bed, bolster & pillows, with a paire of ye best sheets, the best rug and blanket, the curtains and vallens with the bedsted, all wch we have usually reposed in during the tyme of our living together".

In the codicil which was reported in court by the witnesses, it says"

Merriman declared to us by good deliberation & consideration yt his military Book & his fan to fan corne & his Carpenter tooles shall be divided among his three sons & they shall have an equall share in them".

The items in his inventory included his home lot, orchard and pasture, house and barn at L145; 338 acres of other land in Wallingford at L196-12-06 a meadow in New Haven, L40; cattle, L40-5-00; carpenter tools and agricultural implements, L17-10-10; hay and other supplies L18-00-06; clothing, L12-16-06; money, L1-16-05; guns and military accoutrements, L8-10-00; household goods, L81-03-10; the total L561-15-07.

In a volume called The Planters of the Commonwealth, by Dr. Banks, in which he listed the ships in which many of the early people arrived in New England, on page 96 he says in 1632, on the Whale, Capt. Graves, that sailed from Southampton April 8, arrived 26 May, was Nathaniel Merriman, from London; Winthrop's Journal says the Whale brought "about thirty passengers all in health".

Nathaniel Merriman is an eligible ancestor for the Society of Colonial Dames and Society of Colonial Wars, his service is listed in the 1922 Index of the Society of Colonial Wars, page 327, also in the Register of the Connecticut Society of Colonial Dames page 268, - "Captain of Dragoons, New Haven Colony, 1675; Captain of Train Band in Wallingford, 1692; Deputy from Wallingford to Connecticut General Court, 1674, 1678-1681, 1683, 1685". In the Index of the Colonial Wars it reads,-

"Merriman, Capt. Nathaniel, 1613-1693, Conn. Sergt. of Militia, New Haven, 1665, Lieut. at Wallingford, 1672; Capt. of Troop, New Haven Colony, 1675. In Pequot and King Philip's Wars. Deputy from Wallingford, 1674, et seq."

Joan wife of Nathaniel Merriman died in Wallingford, 8 Dec. 1709 aged 81 years, her family has not been traced.

Children:

- i. Nathaniel², b. ; d. 19 Dec. 1675, in Indian war.
- ii. John, b. d. 26 Sept. 1651, New Haven.

- iii. Hannah, b. 16 May 1651; m. John Ives; (2) Joseph Benham.
- iv. Abigail, b. 18 Apr. 1654; m. John Hitchcock.
- + v. Mary, b. 12 July 1657; bp. 27 June 1661; m. Thomas Curtis.
- vi. John, b. Feb. 1659; m. Hannah Lines; (2) Elizabeth Peck;
(3) Hannah Dewey; (4) Elizabeth (Brown) (Todd) Street.
- vii. Samuel, b. 29 Sept. 1662; m. Anna Street.
- viii. Caleb, b. May 1665; m. Mary Preston.
- ix. Twin, d. inf. 1667.
- x. Twin, d. inf. "
- xi. Elizabeth, b. 14 Sept. 1669; m. Ebenezer Lewis; (2) William Grederick.

Merriman Family (1913); History Wallingford; New Haven Magazine.

*Signed Susan C. Tuttle
by Irma Mohr*

Three men named Beach settled early in New Haven, Connecticut. These were Richard, John and Thomas, of whom Richard appears the oldest. It is supposed that they were brothers, and the records definitely state that Richard and Thomas were brothers. They were related to John Moss and probably accompanied him or followed him to New Haven. Among those who signed the "Fundamental Agreement" at New Haven on 4 June 1639 was John Moss; the next signer was John Charles, known to have been a brother-in-law of Moss; and the next signer was Richard Beach. These three names appear consecutively in the same order in the list of persons and estates in 1641. Richard Beach was then living alone, while the number of persons in the households of Moss and Charles accounts only for their immediate families. It is therefore probable that the younger Beach brothers were not then in New Haven, though they must have arrived not long after that date. John is first mentioned in the records in June 1643, Thomas in April 1646. Thomas was made a Freeman, 7 Mar. 1647.

John Moss conveyed land to Richard Beach in 1648, and a few months later, Moss and Beach conveyed land to Matthew Moulthrop. Years later, John Moss called John Beach (son of Thomas Beach) his cousin. It seems probable that the three Beach brothers were nephews of John Moss, sons perhaps of a sister somewhat elder than himself, and that John Beach (son of Thomas) was a grand-nephew of John Moss.

William and Thomas Iles (Eyles?) were in New Haven early, but removed and in March 1647, after the death of William Iles, Richard Beach took charge of his estate in New Haven. The inventory shows that Iles was somewhat indebted to Goodman Charles and that John Moss owed a trifling sum to the estate. A later record refers to Iles as cousin of Richard Beach. It is not likely that the Beach brothers were old enough to have adult nephews, hence "cousin" is probably used here in the modern sense. Finally, John Beach gave security for Richard Beach to enable the latter to retain the Iles estate while it was awaiting settlement

On the basis of the above facts, the hypothesis seems reasonable that John Moss had two sisters, probably older than himself, of whom one may have been mother of Richard, John and Thomas Beach, and the other may have been mother of William and Thomas Iles. A third sister may have been wife of John Charles, though it is equally possible that Moss married a sister of Charles.

Of these three Beach settlers, Thomas, a shoemaker, married Sarah Platt and resided in Milford, Conn., where he died in 1662; Richard Beach, of New Haven, Conn., and Elizabeth, N. J., married Katherine widow of Andrew Hull, and died after 1667; and John Beach of Wallingford and Stratford, Conn., had a wife Mary, and he died 1667.

Richard Beach was born probably in England, was of New Haven, Conn., as early as 1639, lived there a time, then, about 1665 was in Elizabeth, N. J., in 1669 was in Newark, N.J. but before 1669 he returned to Connecticut, and died in Connecticut.

In the New Haven records in 1640, he was fined for felling some trees not his own; in 1643, he was fined for having a "defect' gun" and mentioned as being also fined as "twice late in coming" (perhaps to training); in July 1644 he took the oath of fidelity; in 1645, he was in court, because he had failed to pay a debt of 35 shillings in beaver, he said he could not get the beaver, so was ordered to pay in some other way. In 1645 Richard Beach sold his own house, but as the house was supposed to be security for the portions of "the children of Andrew Hull (whose widdow he marryed) in lieu thereof he hath now ingaged his howse, barne, celler, & well vallewied at 40^l wth the 7 acres of land on wch it stands, the howse, barne & celler being compleatly finished being built with bricke and stonne as he promiseth and so kept in repaire & the land in (?) hart for security of the portions of the said children".

In 1646, John Beach had become a surety with Richard Beach about the estate of William Iles, this was accepted "with the proviso thatt if John Beach should die

or leave the town, Richard Beach put in other securities to the Court's satisfaction."

In 1648 he had a grant of land; in 1647, in the church records we read, that "On the side for men, on the other side of the door, the second row, has to sit in it George Smith, John Wakefield, Edward Patterson and Richard Beach"; and later, "Goody Beach" was found listed to sit in the first row of the women's seats.

In the 1922 Index of the Colonial War Society, we find, Richard Beach, d. after 1667. In Indian troubles at New Haven 1642; Soldier there in Indian Alarm of 1646, also during the war with Ninigret, 1654.

Children, born in New Haven:

- i. Mary,¹ b. June 1642; m. John Hull.
- ii. Benjamin, b. Oct. 1644; m. Mary Peacock; (2) Sarah Wells;
(3) Mary Wheeler Fairchild.
- +iii. Azariah, b. 6 June 1646, m. Martha Ives.
- iv. Mercy, bp. 21 May 1648.

Azariah² Beach (Richard) born in New Haven, 6 July 1646, died about 1696 probably in New Haven. He married about 1675, Martha Ives, born about 1646, daughter of William and Hannah Ives of New Haven. He accompanied his father to New Jersey but returned to Wallingford, and in 1673 he took over the place in Wallingford that had been his father's. His daughter Mary was born in Wallingford, but before 1677 he had removed to Killingworth where other children were recorded.

Little has been found in the printed records about this group, other lines have been found carried out in various books, but to get more items about Azariah and his family it would be necessary to examine original records in Wallingford and also probably in Killingworth. The vital records of the Connecticut towns are available, but town and land records are not in print.

Children of Azariah and Martha Beach:

- i. Mary,³ b. 15 Sept. 1676; m. Samuel Mallory; (2) -----Reynolds.
- ii. Richard, b. 19 Oct. 1677; m. Hannah Foote.
- iii. Thomas, b. 5 Oct. 1679; m. Sarah Sanford; (2) Lydie (Thomas) Potter.
- iv. Benjamin, b. 14 Jan. 1682; m. Dinah Birdsye.
- + v. Hannah, b. 1685, bp. 9 Dec. 1694; m. John Sanford.
- vi. John, b. 10 Aug. 1689; d. 1713.
- vii. Martha, b. 1690, bp. 9 Dec. 1694; m. Moses Merriman.

(Beach Genealogies; New Haven Magazine; History Wallingford.)

John Beach of New Haven, born about 1623 in England, was mentioned as being in New Haven as early as 1643, lived in Wallingford and Stratford, and died in Stratford, before June 1677, the exact date has not been found on the records. Little has been found about this John Beach.

He appears in the court records in Jan. 1643, when he and his brother Richard were fined for a "defect ' gun" and also for "twice late coming" probably to training. At the same court he was fined for killing a cow, with a falling tree that he was felling, and was ordered to pay £5. On 1 July 1644 he took the oath of fidelity. In 1646/7 he appears to have bought a house in New Haven; in the same year he had become a surety with Richard Beach on an action about the estate of William Iles whom Richard Beach had called "cousin"; this was accepted with "this proviso thatt if John Beach should died or leave the towne, Richard Beach put in other securitie to the Court's satisfaction".

On 19 Nov. 1649 at the General Court at New Haven,

"Mr. Thomas Yale and John

Beech had libbertee to deppte the Court". In 1660 he bought 2 acres of land in Startford, at that time he had a wife and four children. In January, 1661 in the Stratford records we read, John Beach was chosen "crier for the town and to be allowed four pence for everything he cried, that is to say for all sorts of cattle and other things of small value, two years".

In 1668 John Beach appears on a list of inhabitants of Stratford; in 1669 he was made a Freeman; in 1670/1 he was one of those who signed an agreement for the Wallingford plantation. In 1671, he was given a house and lot in Wallingford but may not have lived there; in 1672 he appears 4th in a list of 6 as of highest rank in Stratford; in 1675 he was on a committee to establish a Congregational church there. The records are contradictory in regard to John Beach of Stratford. It would seem that he surely had died before 16 June 1677 when his inventory for his property in Wallingford was taken, the inventory for the property in Stratford being taken 4 July 1677, and both the inventories filed in court 6 Nov. 1677. In several place it is stated that he died in 1681, which must be wrong.

In the first book of probate records for the district of Fairfield, which then included Stratford, is recorded on 6 November 1677 an agreement as to the distribution of his estate and here the names of all the children were listed. At Stratford the overseers for the estate were Capt. William Curtis and Israel Chancy; and at Wallingford, John Moss and Elisaph Preston. His estate amounted to £92 in Wallingford and £312 in Stratford.

John Beach apparently belonged to the train band in New Haven by 1643. Nothing has been found about the wife of John Beach except that she was named Mary and as she was mentioned in the agreement about his estate in 1677 she had probably died.

Children:

1. Elizabeth,² b. 8 Mar. 1652; m. Elisaph Preston.
- ii. John, b. Apr. 1654; m. Hannah Staples; (2) Phebe Birdseye.

- iii. Mary, b. Sept. 1656.
- + iv. Thomas, b. May 1659; m. Ruth Peck; (2) Phebe Wilcoxon.
- v. Nathaniel, b. Mar. 1662; m. Sarah Porter.
- vi. Hannah, b. 1665; m. Zachariah Fairchild; (2) John Burritt.
- vii. Sarah, b. Nov. 1667.
- viii. Isaac, b. 27 June 1669; m. Hannah Birdsye.
- ix. Joseph, b. 5 Feb. 1671; m. Abiah Booth.
- x. Benjamin, b. 6 Mar. 1673/4; m. Mary Hitchcock.

Thomas² Beach (John¹) born in Wallingford or Stratford in May 1659, died in Wallingford 13 May 1741 aged 82. He married in Wallingford, 12 May 1680 Ruth Peck, born in Hartford about 1660, died in Wallingford 5 Dec. 1686, daughter of Paul and Martha Peck; he married again about 1688 Phebe Wilcoxon born in Stratford 9 Aug. 1669, died in Wallingford 20 Apr. 1758, daughter of Timothy and Joanna (Birdsye) Wilcoxon.

Timothy is not on record as having any military service.

Children, born Wallingford:

- i. Hannah,³ b. 26 Feb. 1680/1; d. 18 Sept. 1683.
- ii. Ruth, b. 24 Oct. 1683; m. Samuel Fairchild.
- iii. Thomas, b. 9 Dec. 1685; d. 19 Dec. 1685.
- iv. Benoni, b. 20 Oct. 1686; d. 11 Dec. 1686.

By second wife:

- v. Timothy, b. 11 Jan. 1689; m. Hannah Cook.
- + vi. Nathan, b. 18 Aug. 1692; m. Jemima Curtis.
- vii. Moses, b. 19 Feb. 1695; m. Esther Tyler; (2) Susanna-----.
- viii. Gershom, b. 23 May 1697; m. Deliverance How.
- ix. Caleb, b. 1699; m. Eunice Tyler; (2) Margaret Thompson.

x. Thankful, b. 20 Sept. 1702; m. Jacob Royce; (2) Daniel Baldwin.

xi. Joanna, b. 9 Oct. 1705; m. Abel Royce.

xii. Phebe, b. 23 May 1710; m. John Tyler.

Nathan³ Beach (Thomas², John¹) born in Wallingford, 18 Aug. 1692, was living in 1737 but no date of death has been found. He married in Wallingford, by Justice Hall, 29 Apr. 1713, Jemima Curtis, born in Wallingford 15 Jan. 1694/5, died there 3 Mar. 1739, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Merriman) Curtis.

Children recorded in Wallingford:

- + i. Joseph,⁴ b. 10 June 1714; m. Experience Beecher.
- ii. William, b. 18 Nov. 1716; m. Susanna Holt; (2) Martha Clark.
- iii. Lydia, b. 26 Feb. 1719; m. Benjamin Blakeslee.
- iv. Nathan, b. 23 May 1721.
- v. Sarah, b. 27 Oct. 1723; m. Joseph Deremore.
- vi. Enos, b. 30 Jan. 1726; m. Ann Squire.
- vii. Stephen, b. 16 Apr. 1729. Abraham Seaman.
- viii. Jemima, b. 11 May 1732; m. Waitstill Parker.
- ix. Elihu, b. 14 Dec. 1734; m. Zerviah Byington. Wallingford, Mass. 1734
- x. Eunice, b. 5 Mar. 1737; m. Simeon Fuller. Wallingford, Mass. 1737

Joseph⁴ Beach (Nathan³, Thomas², John¹) born in Wallingford, 10 June 1714 died 25 July 1795 aged 82. He married in Wallingford or Cheshire, 31 Oct. 1734 Experience Beecher born 12 June 1719 and died 20 Sept. 1789 aged 70, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Barnes) Beecher. He lived during the period of the Revolutionary War, but in the

records no service seems to have been credited to him, he may have contributed in some way to the cause of the colonies, and so have showed that he adhered to their side.

Children:

- ⁵
+i. Lydia, b. 13 Sept. 1735; m. Eldad Mix.
- ii. Mehitable, b. 2 Nov. 1738; m. Benjamin Moss.
- iii. Mary, b. 22 Dec. 1740; m. David Frost.
- iv. Elizabeth, b. 24 Feb. 1742/3; d. 24 May 1751.
- v. John, b. 25 Jan. 1744/5; m. Hannah Hoodly.
- vi. Joel, b. 23 Sept. 1747; m. Mary Beach; (2) Betsey-----.
- vii. Sarah, b. 21 Sept. 1749.
- viii. Joseph, b. 21 Nov. 1751; m. Hannan Miles.
- ix. Amos, b. 23 June 1754; d. 13 Jan. 1756.
- x. Amos, b. 13 Jan. 1756.
- xi. Asa, b. 1 Aug. 1759; m. Elizabeth Benham.

(N.H. Magazine; Fairfield Probate records; Beach and Sanford Genealogy; Royce Genealogy; History of Stratford; History Wallingford; Beach Genealogy (1932).

Signed Susan C. Tufts
by Irma Mohr

William Wilcoxsen, said to have been born about 1601 at St. Albans, Hertfordshire, England, came to New England in 1636, a passenger on the ship Planter, bringing with him a certificate of conformity to the doctrines of the Church of England, signed by the minister of St. Albans. He was 34 years old at the time of his arrival, and was a linen weaver by trade.

On 7 Dec. 1636 he was made a Freeman of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. He seems to have lived for a short time in Concord, Mass., but about 1639 he removed to Stratford, Connecticut; in his will of 1651 he gave £30 to the church in Concord.

With him on the ship Planter, which sailed from London 10 Apr. 1635, arriving at Boston, 7 June 1635, were his wife Margaret, then aged 24 and a son John aged 2. After the death of William Wilcoxsen, in 1652, his widow Margaret married William Hayden of Windsor, and she died in 1655.

Little has been found about William Wilcoxsen in the Massachusetts records except his admission as a Freeman; but during his life in Stratford, he served on juries, and in 1647 was a deputy to the General Court of Connecticut, which makes him an eligible ancestor for the Society of Colonial Wars.

Children:

- i. John², b. ab. 1633, England; m.-----Titerton; (2) Elizabeth Wells, a widow.
- + ii. Timothy, b. ; m. Johanna Birdseye.
- iii. Joseph, b. ab. 1638 ; m. Anna-----.
- iv. Samuel, b. ab. 1640; m. Hannah-----.
- v. Cbediah, b. ab. 1642; m. Phebe-----.
- vi. Elizabeth, b. ab. 1644; m. Henry Stiles.
- vii. Hannah, b. ab. 1646; m. Daniel Hayden.
- viii. Sarah, b. ab. 1648; m. John Meigs.

Timothy Wilcoxson (William) born perhaps before his brother John in 1630 or about 1635, and died 13 Jan. 1713/4 in Stratford. He married 3 Dec. 1664 Johanna Birdseye, daughter of John and Phillipa (Smith) Birdseye, who was born 18 Nov. 1642 and died in Stratford in 1713.

His father, William, was the first of the name in Stratford, and in his will he mentioned "brother Birdseye" which small clue helped to prove the Smith connection.

Timothy Wilcoxson was made a Freeman in Stratford, 8 Sept. 1669; he was referred to a "Deacon" as early as 1678. He received a home lot of good size, and acquired other real estate but little has been found about him in the public records.

Children born in Stratford, Conn.:

- i. Joanna³, b. 8 July 1667; m. Joseph Fairchild.
- + ii. Phebe, b. 3 Aug. 1668; m. Thomas Beach.
- iii. Sarah, b. 26 Dec. 1671; m. Robert McEwen.
- iv. Elizabeth, b. 1 Nov. 1673; m. Joseph Hawley.
- v. Ruth, b. 31 Aug. 1677; m. Robert Walker.
- vi. Rebecca, b. 13 July 1680; m. ----Rice; (2) Elisaph Preston.
- vii. Hannah, b. 18 Sept. 1685; m. Thomas Gridley.

(History of Stratford, Conn., 1346; N.E. Hist. & Gen. Register 66; 309; Americana, 13; 391: Conn. Colonial Records I; 149: Banks' Planters of the Commonwealth, 143)

Susan C. Tufts
of Wm. H. H.

Birdseye.

Deacon John Birdseye is said to have come from Reading, Berkshire, England, in 1636 and first settled in Wethersfield, Connecticut, where he married Phillipa, daughter of Henry Smith. Tradition says that his brother came with him and remained in Wethersfield, and had a number of children, all daughters.

Another authority says that John Birdseye was from Kelvedon, county Essex, England, and settled in Milford, Stratford and Fairfield, Connecticut, Dr. Banks, the authority for this statement gives no more details in his Topographical Dictionary of homes of the New England settlers.

John Birdseye was a resident of Milford, by 1641, his son John was baptised there 28 Mar. 1641. On Feb. 3, 1643, the town voted that he might use certain land provided he would "pay the charges or rates for it as other men do for theirs". He probably went to Stratford about 1649.

John Birdseye married before 1640 Phillipa Smith daughter of Rev. Henry Smith, with whom he was admitted to the Milford church 23 Aug. 1640, they were dismissed from that church to the church at Stratford, 19 Mar. 1649. He married again, the marriage agreement was dated 8 Oct. 1688, Alice widow of Henry Tomlinson, she died 25 Jan. 1697/8. Deacon John Birdseye died at Stratford, 4 Apr. 1690, aged 70 years. He left a will, dated 22 Aug. 1689, in which he called himself "aged"; he mentioned his wife Alice, his son John and his son-in-law Timothy Wilcoxson.

In the early records of Connecticut there are only a very few references to John Birdseye. He was in the list of Freemen in Stratford, 8 Sept. 1669 as "John Birdseie senr". A few years after the settlement of Stratford was commenced, he removed there from Milford and was one of the first deacons of the church there.

Rev. Henry Smith, in his will mentioned six children by name and also referred to two daughters who were married and had children before 1648. It is known that a daughter Dorothy, born in 1636 had several husbands, among them John Blackman, who in his will which was probated in 1662, mentioned among his overseers "my brother

Birdsey"; at that early time no other person of the name has been found who could possibly fit this description.

Children born in Stratford:

- i. John, b. 28 Mar. 1641; m. Phebe Wilcoxson.
- + ii. Johanna, b. 18 Nov. 1642; m. Timothy Wilcoxson.

(History of Stratford, Conn., 1149: Genealogical Guide to Early Settlers of America p. 41 : Fairfield Conn. Families, (Jacobus) 1;76.)

- Susan C. Lupton
by Irma Mohr

Rev. Henry Smith of Wethersfield, Connecticut, was born about 1588, near Norwich, England and died in Wethersfield in 1648. He had a first wife whose name has not been found, who died in England, and she was probably the mother of three of the children; he also had a second wife named Dorothy who was born in England about 1590, nothing has been proved about her family, she was aged 45 when she came over with her husband on the Elizabeth, in 1635, and after his death she married Rev. John Russell, who succeeded Mr. Smith as pastor in Wethersfield for about ten years, then removed to Hadley, Mass., where he died in 1660 and she died there in 1694.

In the list of passengers on the Elizabeth, in 1635, were Henry Smith, his wife Dorothy, aged 45, a daughter Mary aged 15 and a son John aged 12. Henry Smith and wife Dorothy were admitted to the Cambridge church on 10 July 1637 but they soon removed to Connecticut.

"The first settled minister of Wethersfield, who is described as 'a gentleman of good family' and one who 'as the patriarch of one of the best sustained and accomplished families in N.E., is entitled to our regard as a gentleman of uncommon culture, refinement and firmness'. His life in Wethersfield was by no means a happy one, for there were some restless spirits among his church and congregation, and from the very beginning of his ministry, he was the victim of 'suspicious most unfounded and accusations the most bitter'. Chief among his calumniators was his Ruling Elder, Clement Chaplin, who seems to have been a disturbing element in both Church and Town. He was a man of wealth, prominent in public affairs, influential with a large majority of the congregation, and for many years he so involved his pastor in difficulties that it became a public scandal, and the aid of the General Court was invoked to put an end to it. Rev. Mr. Smith was finally exonerated and vindicated by the action of the Court, but Chaplin and his followers still found

ways to annoy him and it is probable that his trials preyed upon his health, and brought him prematurely to the grave 'grieved and weary with the burdens of his charge.'

An outline of his early education is given in the "Colonial Clergy of New England" page 189 as follows: "Henry Smith, A.M. b. Norwich, Eng. 1588: matriculated Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, 1617: Magdalene College, Cambridge, A.B., 1621/2, A.M. 1625. Ordained by the Bishop of Peterborough, June 8, 1623: settled Watertown, Mass. 1636/7: settled Wethersfield, Conn., 1641-1648, as the first minister: died Wethersfield, Conn., 1648".

On account of being one of the first settled ministers in Wethersfield, he is an eligible ancestor for the Society of Colonial Dames.

The earliest record of the differences between the town and church and Rev. Mr. Smith, in the Colonial records of Connecticut, was at a court of election held 13 Apr. 1643:- "The opinion of the Comittee to who the consideration of the petition of our neighbours of Wethersfield was comitted, was now returned to the Court, and for p^rsent aprouved of, and ordered that one coppy thereof be sent to Mr. Smith and another be given to the mebers of the Court for the Towne, and the said Comittee are desiered by the Court to receave Mr. Smiths answer, and in case they find him unsatisfied in the advise given, they are desiered to take such an indifferent course that the true state of the question may be p^rpownded, and the advise of Elders here and elsewhere taken upon the same, that accordingly an issue may be put thereto." The Court adjourned until the first Wednesday in July.

Here follows a copy of the petition;- "The Coppy of the opinion of the Comittee upon the Petition of those of Wethersfield. The Petition of those of Wethersfield hath bine taken into sadde and serious consideration, and we doe find the distance & differences to be exceeding great, and some of thē such as will necessarily require publique examinatioⁿ and censure, so that till then we cannot expresse o^r judgments concerneing p^rticulars: We find also that many of those who put up their

names for remouueall were not induced thereunto by any dislike, or
ingadgement they have in the p^rsent quarrells, but for want of lotts and
other considerations: Yet uppon the vew of the generall, conceaveing yt
will be disadvantageous to the publique & uncomfortable if not distructive
that so many as are interested in the p^rsent differences should remove,
and uppon other considerations, we are of opinion that the best way for
recovering and p^rsearveing the publique peace is that M^r. Smith lay downe
his place, if yt may be done according to God."

Again, at the Court held, 5 July, 1643; "Those of Wethersfield who
conceave theselves to be under some wronge in caring of Church and Towne
occations, they are ordered to gather up the p^rticuler greivences or
wrongs, and p^rsent them wth their names to the Gov^r & Deputy, wthin three
weekes, who are desiered to send a cobby thereof to M^r. Smith, who is to
returne his answer wthin three weeks, that the differences may be ripened
ag^t the Court in Septēber, and a finall end put thereunto".

At the Court held 10 Nov. 1643, ... "Mr. Chaplyn, for divulgeing and
setting his hand to a writing cauled a declaration, tending to the defama-
tion of M^r. Smith, is fyned to pay to the Country xli". (Ell) "Frances
Norton" was fined £5 for setting his hand to the same declaration, and
John Goodridge was also fined 40 shillings. Also "Mr. Plum, for p^rfering
a rowle of divers grevinces ag^t M^r. Smith & fayleing of proufe in the
p^rsecutiō thereof, is fyned xl.".... "Robert Rose for joyneing wth M^r. Plum
therein is fyned 40s."

"Its concluded that a writeing shall be p^rpared and openly read
in the severall Townes, for the clereing M^r. Smith, and an Order made of
ten pownd fyne for whosoever shall be convicted under two witnesses to
divulge any the said greivences to his defamation."

At the Court later in November, further apologies were recorded;
Whereas many clamors have bine raysed & spred through sev^rall p^rts of
the Country, of some indirect p^rceedings of M^r. Smith of Wethersfield,
both in Church administrations & in acting in the civill occations of
the Towne, whereby the peace of the Co^mon welth was disturbed,

which gave occasion to the Court to give liberty to all who had any just greivences in either kynd ag^t him to p^rduce them in publicue, and to apoynt a tyme for hereing and determining the same, w^{ch} accordingly was attended by severall in that Towne, and many complaints made, wherein Mr. Smith was accused and judged by thē to lye under such guilt. But uppon a full heareing of all that was aleadged by any in mayntenance of their accusations, It was found that most of their accusations were mistaks, wherein Mr. Smith was much wronged, both by false reports and unjust surmises. It was therefore, by unanimos consent of the whole Court, Ordered, for the p^rvention of the further spreading of the said reports w^{ch} tend so much to the p^rindice of the publicue peace and th' aparet wrong of Mr. Smith, That whosoever wthin this jurisdiction shall hereafter be conficted by the testimony of two witnesses, to continue or renewe any of the former complaints (most of the said greivences haveing bine also formerly hard by the magistrats and elders) wherein he hath bine clered by this Court, shall forfeit to the Country ten pownd for every such offence".

On June 16, 1644, Clement Chaplin entered a suit against Henry Smith and Samuel Smith, but it was withdrawn.

"The last Will and Testament of Mr. Henry Smith late of Wethersfield, deceased.

I Henry Smith of Weathersfeild, being at prese t in health of body and soundnes of minde, considering my mortallity, and knowing it to bee my duty to provide for my family and settle my estate, that I may leave no occasion of trouble to my children when I am gone, and that I may free myselfe from distractions of this kinde, if it shall please God to visitt mee with sicknes before I dye; I doe therefore leave this testimony uppon Record, as my last Will and Testament.

First, I doe professe my faith and hope to bee in the free grace alone of God in Jesus Christe, whose I wholly am, and to whome I have for ever given upp my selfe, both soule and body, being fully perswaded of his unchangeable love and goodwill, both in life and death to mee and mine, according to his covenant, viz: I am thy God, and t the God of thy seed after thee.

95

Then for my outward estate, w^{ch} because it is but little, and I have well proved the difficultyes of this Country, how hard a thinge it will bee for a woman to mannage the affaires of so great a familie as the Father of Mercyes hath blessed me withall; and ~~have~~ also experience of the prudence and faithfullnes of my deare wife, who shall, in parting with me, parte also with a great parte of her livelihood; I do therefore bequeath and give unto her, the full power and dispose of all that estate w^{ch} God hath given mee, in howses, lands, cattells and goods whatsoever, within doores and without; onely providing that in case shee marry againe, or otherwise shee bee able comfortably to spare it from her owne necessary maintenance, that shee give unto my sonne Samuell that parte of my howselott that was intended for my sonne Ferrigrine, lyinge next to the burying place, and the land I have beyond the great River eastward; and also, to him and my second sonne Noah, five acres apeece of meadow, with uplands proportionable thereunto, and to the rest of my children unmarried twenty pounds apeece, at the age of one and twenty yeares, or at the time of her death, w^{ch} shall come the sooner. And for my two daughters that bee married, my desire is, that they may have twenty shillings a peece, and every one of their children, five shillings a peece, either in bookes or such other thinges as my wife shall best please to parte withall. And I desire the Church, whose servant I now am, to take the care and oversight of my family, that they may bee brought up in the true feare of God; and to see that this my will will bee faithfully p^rformed. In witnesse hereof I have subscribed my name, the 8th May, 1648.

Henry Smith.

The Inventory of Mr. Henry Smith of Weathersfield, lately deceased.

Imp ^r :	wearing clothes.....	20. 00. 00
It:	Bookes	
It.	3 feather beds, with all thinges belonging to them, two sutes of linen....	40. 00. 00
It:	2 flock bes, with two sutes of Linnen, and all things belonging to them.....	08. 00. 00

It: Table linnen, 4L. It one carpett, 1L. It: chests and truncks, 1L. 10s...	02. 10. 00
It: 4 cushion stooles, 15s. It: 9 cushions, 1L. 10s.....	02. 03. 00
It: Tables, chaires, stooles, and other things belonging to them.....	01. 10. 00
It: Cob irons, trammells and other fire irons.....	02. 08. 00
It: Brass, iron potts, & pewter and such like.....	15. 00. 00
It: Beare vessells, tubbs, and other wooden vessells.....	02. 00. 00
It: Armes and Ammunition.....	04. 00. 00
It: Axes, howes and other husbandry tooles.....	03. 10. 00
It: in Corne, 14L. 10s. It: in Maulte, 2L, 8s.....	16. 18. 00
It: Meate and Bacon, 6L. It: Bees, 8L.,	14. 00. 00
It: Howses and lands, 180L. It: a Horse and Mare, 23L.,.....	203. 00. 00
It: 3 Cowes, 15L. It: one last yeare heifer, 1L. 10s.,.....	16. 10. 00
It: one sow and 2 piggs,	01. 10. 00
It: due to the estate in debts,	40. 00. 00
	<hr/> 397. 01. 00.
Owing from the estate	026. 02. 06
	<hr/>
The sum remaining is	370. 18. 06.

James Boosy,

Samuell Smith. "

Children, probably three by first wife:

- i. Peregrine, b. ; d. before 1648.
- ii. Daughter, b. ; m. before 1648, and had children.
- +iii. Daughter, b. ; m. before 1648 and had children.

Phillipa who m. John Birdseye must have been one of these daughters.

By second wife Dorothy-----:

- iv. Dorothy, b. ab. 1636; m. John Blakeman; (2) Francis Hall; (3) Mark Senson; (4) Isaac Moore.

- v. Samuel, b. ab. 1638; m. Mary Ensign.

- vi. Joanna, b. 25 Dec. 1641, Wethersfield; m. Philip Russell.
- vii. Noah, b. 25 Feb. 1643/4; d. before 1648.
- viii. Elizabeth, b. 25 Aug. 1648; m. probably Samuel Smith.

(History Wethersfield, Conn., 2;628: Conn. Colonial Records, vol. 1, pp. 86, 90, 97, 98, etc.: Hartford Probate, 1;35: Wyman's History Cambridge, Mass., 871: Colonial Clergy of New England, 189: Planters of the Commonwealth, Banks, 147.)

Susan E. Lupton
in Anna M. M. M.

A John Beecher is said to have died at New Haven, Connecticut, about 1670/8 leaving a wife Hannah, formerly a widow Potter, and an only child, Isaac Beecher.

Little authentic information is available concerning this John Beecher. That he had married a widow Potter, and left a son Isaac is proved; and the will of Hannah Beecher, dated 13 June 1657, brought to court by her son William Potter 5 Apr. 1659 showed that she was a widow Potter. Hannah (Potter) Beecher had two sons by a former husband, John and William Potter; and to the inventory of her estate, which was presented to the Court by her son William Potter, was added the following- "Isaac Beecher acknowledged y^e receipt of his 3^d part, to his satisfaction".

This Hannah Potter was referred to in the early records of New Haven as "y^e midwife" and later under the same calling as the "Widdow Beecher y^e midwife". In 1656 "Goodwife Beecher y^e elder" was assigned a seat in the meeting house.

Isaac² Beecher (John) was born about 1623 and died in New Haven in 1690. He married before 1646, Mary----, but nothing has yet been found of her family.

In the New Haven Colony Records, in July 1644, "Isaak Beach(r)" was listed among those who took the Oath of Fidelity; and only one more reference to him was found in these records, when on 6 Nov. 1649, we read; "Isacke Beecher was warned to thos court about the defect of Samuel Farnes his arnes (his servant) but appeared not. He is to be warned to y^e next court to show reason why he came not now, for ther is appearance of contempt in it".

In the two volumes of New Haven Town records, printed, there are a few references to this Isaac Beecher.

On 5 Feb. 1649, this Isaac Beecher (great-great-grandfather of Dr. Lyman Beecher) "being formerly warned to the Court now appeared, and was told, that is was because his man wanted Arnes, he said his man was to finde himselfe Arnes, but was

352

told that his man y^e last Court denied it, therefore it will lye upon him to prove it, but hee said he could not prove it, he was told if he desire it, it may be respited till y^e next Court, when he and his man may be here together, but he rather chose to paye the fine and to seeke his remedy from his man: so y^e Court ordered him to paye y^e fine, sett by the General Court in that case w^{ch} is tenn shillings."

He was one of the fence-viewers in 1651, 1661 and 1662; in 1655 he was assigned a seat in the meeting-house, and in 1661 both he and wife Mary were assigned seats; in May 1660, he was fined £2 6d. for being absent from town meeting, and again fined in July 1662 for absence from the last meeting; in 1652 he bought 6 acres of land; in December 1655, "John Potter passeth over for himselfe and his brother Samuell to Isack Beecher the house and home lott and lands that was his fathers, except a small peece of meddow that is in Solatary Cove"; on 3 Feb. 1656, "Isack Beecher passeth over to Humphery Spening the house and home lot that he bought of John Potter, lying next y^e lot of Wid Beecher"; in 1657/8 he received a grant of a small peece of land; and there was a long case about the ownership of a cow.

Isaac Beecher is an eligible ancestor for the Society of Colonial Wars, in the Index of Ancestors, 1922, page 37, is- Isaac Beecher 1623-1690. Member of the New Haven Train Band, 1639-44.

Children, born and baptised in New Haven:

- i. John³, b. 1646, bp. 27 June 1686 (adult); m. Elizabeth Roberts.
- + ii. Isaac, b. 18 Aug. 1650; m. Joanna Roberts.
- iii. Samuel, b. 17 Oct. 1652; m. Sarah Hurd.
- iv. Eleazer, b. 8 Apr. 1655; m. Phebe Prindle.
- v. Joseph, b. ab. 1657; m. Lydia Roberts.

Isaac Beecher (Isaac, John) was born in New Haven, Conn., 18 Aug. 1650, and died there in 1708. He married before 1680, Joanna Roberts, born in Milford, Conn., 26 June 1657, died in New Haven 24 Feb. 1732 aged 77, according to her grave stone there, daughter of William and Joanna Roberts.

Children born in New Haven:

- i. Isaac, b. 20 Oct. 1680; m. Hannah Merwin, a widow.
- ii. Ebenezer, b. 24 Feb. 1682; d. y.
- iii. Joanna, bp. 22 Nov. 1685; perhaps d. 21 Oct. 1718, New Haven.
- iv. Samuel, b. 1687; m. Hannah Farrington.
- + v. John, bp. 6 Oct. 1689; m. Elizabeth Barnes.
- vi. Abigail, b. 24 Sept. 1693; m. David Seeley.
- vii. Abiah, b. 24 Sept. 1693.
- viii. Jemima, b. 12 Dec. 1696; m. John Holmes.

John⁴ Beecher (Isaac³, Isaac², John¹) was born in New Haven, baptised there in the First Church, 6 Oct. 1689, and died in Cheshire, Conn., 15 Apr. 1756. He married before 1717, Elizabeth Barnes, born in New Haven 10 Nov. 1695, died about 1767 in Cheshire, daughter of Thomas and Abigail (Frost) Barnes. He lived in Wallingford where his children were born.

Children:

- i. Jemima, b. 13 Oct. 1717; d. 1727, Cheshire.
- + ii. Experience, b. 12 June 1719; m. Joseph Beach.
- iii. Isaac, b. 7 Nov. 1721; d. y.
- iv. Isaac, b. 20 Feb. 1723; Susanna Dutton; (2) Dorcas (Thomas) Tuttle.
- v. Abigail, b. 6 Feb. 1726; m. Joseph Rowe.
- vi. Abel, b. 8 Apr. 1728; d. 26 May 1728.
- vii. Elizabeth, b. 13 Sept. 1729; m. Jacob Parkes; (2) John Connor.

viii. Solitary, b. 23 Aug. 1732; d. Nov. 1751.

ix. Jenima, b. 26 Sept. 1734; m. David Barnes.

x. John, b. 27 Nov. 1739; d. Jan. 1739/40.

(New Haven Genealogical Magazine; New Haven, Colony and Town Meeting records;
Conn. Colonial Records; New Haven Vital records.)

Susan P. Tufts
by Emma Mohr

Roberts.

William Roberts was in Milford, Connecticut, as early as 1645, and in 1646 his name appears in a list of names with numbers of the house lots, as owning lot 57 containing three acres. Where he had lived before coming to Milford has not yet been discovered. He apparently remained in Milford only a short time; on 8 May 1653, Joanna Roberts, wife of William was admitted to the church there, and two of their children, Elizabeth and Zachariah, were baptised there 14 May 1653. In 1657, a daughter Joanna was recorded as being born in New Haven, and they had removed there about that time. Little has been found on the records about this family.

William Roberts has a wife Joanna, who died 20 May 1693; and his grave stone in Milford gives the following-

Here lieth
the body of
William Roberts
who departed this
Life in the
72nd year of his age
August 6 1689.

There was only one grave stone listed in Milford on this name.

Children born in Milford and New Haven:

- i. Elizabeth², b. ab. 1650, bp. 14 May 1653; m. John Beecher.
- ii. Zechariah, bp. 14 May 1653; m. Mary Lawrence.
- iii. Joanna, b. 26 June 1657; m. Isaac Beecher.
- iv. Phebe, b. 6 Oct. 1659; d. 6 Nov. 1659.
- v. Phebe, b. 13 Mar. 1660/1.
- vi. William, b. 24 Aug. 1663; m. Elizabeth Lobdell.

- vii. Alice, b. 18 Aug. 1666.
- viii. Lydia, b. 27 Aug. 1672; m. Joseph Beecher.

(New Haven Genealogical Magazine; Milford vital records and epitaphs;
New Haven records.)

Susan C. Tufts
by Irma Mohr

Barnes.

There were several early families by the name of Barnes among the settlers of New England, Thomas of Hingham, Mass., with a wife Anna, Thomas of Hartford, Conn., with a wife Mary, and Thomas of New Haven with wives Mary and Elizabeth.

In the genealogies of New Haven Families, by Jacobus, he gives the following group.

Thomas Barnes of New Haven and Middletown, Conn., was an early resident of New Haven, later moved to Middletown where he died 10 June 1691. He had a first wife Mary-----, who died in New Haven in April 1676; he also had a wife Elizabeth who died about 1694.

Children by the first wife:

- i. Mercy, b. ; m. Bartholomew Jacobs; (2) Joseph Thompson.
- ii. Martha.
- iii. John, ; m. Mercy Betts.
- iv. Elizabeth, b. New Haven, 28 May. 1650; m. Benjamin Brockett;
 (2) John Austin.
- v. Thomas, b. 26 Aug. 1653; m. Mary Hubbard; (2) Abigail Frost.
- vi. Abigail, b. 11 Mar. 1656/7; m. John Frost.
- vii. Daniel, b. 29 Aug. 1659; m. Mary Tappen.
- viii. Maybe, b. 25 June 1663; m. Elizabeth Stow.

Little of interest seems to be in print about this Thomas Barnes. He was of New Haven by 1643; in the church records we find that in 1655-6 he was seated in the meeting-house, in 1661 Goodwife Barnes was assigned a seat, and in 1661 he was seated in pew seven. He may have held town office and been on some military expedition, but no record has been found.

The will of Thomas Barnes is of interest in proving the number and names of his children, it is recorded in the Hartford Probate records.

The will of Thomas Barnes, Sen., of Middletown, gave to his eldest son, John,

40 acres of upland, also the "Land on which his hous standeth", and one other parcel of land.

To son Thomas, "that parsell of upland where hee hath built his hous" one other parcell of land, and half another lot which he was to share with his brother Daniel.

To son Daniell "att that upland on the north Sid of my son Thomas as far as my land goeth".

To daughter Mercy Jacobs, 20 acres of land on which her house stood; to daughter Martha 20 shillings; and to daughter Elizabeth, 20 shillings.

To youngest son "Maibe Barns", land in Middletown after the death of his mother; and "At my Deceas the hous and home lott I will to my loveing wife During her naturall Life. More over I give my said wife too Cows, and my will is that my son maybe shall Look after and provid for the keeping thos two cows which I give my wife. My will is my wife shall have all my mouabls During her naturall life".

To daughter Abigail 13.

"It. I give also to my loving wife all my bees and sheep, if there are any Remaining. My will is that after my wives Deseas all my utensills belonging to the hous shall bee my son maibes, and what Cattell shall be remaining after my Deseas I give to my son Maibe. Farther, my will is, that as I have Done according to my abillity for my sons John and Thomas and Danill, soe I expect and it is my will, that John and Thomas shall pay to their mother five bushells of wheat a year, yearly, During the time of her widowhood, and Danill five bushells of wheat yearly During that same time". The will was dated 25 Feb. 1883/4, and made careful provision for his widow.

Daniel Barnes (Thomas) was born in New Haven, 29 Aug. 1659, baptised in the First Congregational Society there, 27 June 1661, and died in New Haven, 1 Jan. 1730/1. He married in New Haven, 13 Jan. 1686, Mary Tappen, born in Middletown, Conn., 16 Aug. 1668, died about 1740, daughter of James and Anna (Garrett) Tappen or Tapping.

Daniel Barnes resided in the part of New Haven later known as East Haven, and her estate was settled there by her son-in-law John Robinson.

Children born in New Haven:

- i. Anna,³ b. 15 Apr. 1688; no record of marriage.
- ii. Daniel, b. 25 Jan. 1691/2; d.y.
- +iii. Daniel, b. 9 Aug. 1694; m. Abigail Heaton.
- iv. Mary, b. 15 May 1698; m. John Robinson.
- v. James, b. 9 Mar. 1700/1; m. Phebe Batchelor.
- vi. Elizabeth, b. 17 Oct. 1703; m. Jacob Blakeslee.
- vii. Sarah, b. 20 Jan. 1705; m. Paybody Grinell.

Daniel³ Barnes (Daniel⁴, Thomas⁵) was born in New Haven, 9 Aug. 1694, baptised in the First Church there in 1694, and died in North Haven, 13 Sept. 1763. He married in New Haven 25 Feb. 1724/5, Abigail Heaton, born in New Haven, 4 Jan. 1702, died in North Haven, 29 May 1774, daughter of Seth and Hannah (Todd) Heaton.

Children:

- i. Daniel,⁴ b. Nov. 1725; m. Sarah Sackett.
- ii. Mabel, b. 11 May 1727.
- iii. Esther, b. 1 May 1729; m. Capt. Stephen Goodyear.
- iv. Seth, b. 11 Nov. 1731; m. Abigail-----.
- + v. Eunice, b. 24 Sept. 1735 m. Caleb Cooper.
- vi. Titus, b. 2 Oct. 1737; m. Sarah Peck.

In the military records of Connecticut, a Thomas Barnes is recorded as having served in the early Pequot War, but this was the Thomas Barnes of Farmington.

In the record of the death of Daniel Barnes in the New Haven records he is called "Lt." Daniel Barnes. In the Connecticut Colonial Records, volume five, in October, 1706, Daniel Barnes was appointed the Ensign of the company in New Haven on the East Side of the Ferry; and in Oct. 1710, he was appointed Lieutenant of the same company. He is an eligible ancestor for the Society of Colonial Wars.

(Hartford Probate Records; New Haven Genealogical Magazine; New Haven town and church records; Connecticut Colonial Records.)

*Signed Susan C. Tufts
by Anna Mohr*

In the Library of the New England Historical and Genealogical Society, there are several genealogies of different Frost families, but in none of them is there any good account of the John Frost family of New Haven, Connecticut.

One genealogy states that in 1655 there was living in Southold, Long Island, a John Frost who had a wife Abigail and one son named John. It also says that in 1655 that this John, later lived in Oyster Bay and perhaps died there. No special proof was offered about this John¹ and Abigail Frost being the parents of the John² Frost who married in New Haven, Conn., 9 June 1664, Mercy daughter of William Payne.

John² Frost appears to have been a wild character and was in trouble with the authorities many times in his youth. In the New Haven Colony records, in May 1656, John Frost, servant of Mr. Gibbard, had in revenge, on 17 Mar. 1655, set fire to the barn of his master, the house and contents were also burned. He had been punished at times by his master, and took this way of getting even. As a punishment he was sentenced to wear a helter about his neck and a light lock on his leg and to stand in the pillory.

Apparently as he grew older, he seemed to reform from his evil habits, and in 1669 we find him presented for a Freeman of New Haven. After his marriage with Mercy Payne, her father deeded land to the couple. In 1668 he was assigned a seat in the meeting house; he died in 1700.

Children born in New Haven:

- i. Daniel, b. 11 Mar. 1666. (One record gives this as a daughter, not Daniel)
- ii. John, b. 26 May 1668; m. Abigail Barnes.
- iii. Abigail, b. 8 Oct. 1670; m. Thomas Barnes; (2) Samuel Tuttle.
- iv. Elizabeth, b. 1673; m. William Reynolds.
- v. Sarah, b. 3 Sept. 1675; m. Thomas Youngs of Southold, L.I.
- vi. Ebenezer, b. 15 Aug. 1675; m. Mary Tuttle; (2) Elizabeth Andrus.

- vii. Mary, b. 27 July 1679; m. John Wheadon; (2) Henry Cook.
- viii. Samuel, b. Feb. 1681; m. Sarah Towner.
- ix. Hannah, b. 2 Feb. 1685; d. 1690.
- x. Rebecca, bp. 22 June 1690; d.y.

(Frost Genealogy (1912) p. 384; Conn. Colonial Records; New Haven Town records. New Haven Magazine, 3:631)

*Signed Susan C. Tufts
by Irma Mohr*

William Payne was one of the early residents of New Haven, Connecticut, and died there in 1684. The name of his first wife has not been found, but he had a second wife Mary (Edwards) Brown, the widow of Francis Brown, she died 7 Dec. 1693.

According to the New Haven Colony Records, among others who took the oath of fidelity, was "Will Paine", 1 July 1644. In 1645, "Rob^t Abbott and Will Paine desired that their land might be layd out on the East side, in such a forme as may be convenient for them to fence itt and improve itt"; in November, 1645, "Bamfield Bell being reproved by W^m Paine for singinge profane songs, answered & said, you are one of the holy brethren that will lye for advantadge" etc....."the centence of the court was that he should be severely whipped"; at a court 23 Feb. 1645...."Forasmuch as much damadge hath come to the quarters adjoyninge to the Oystershelfeild by some mens lots being unfenced, as namely W^m Payne & Wm Blagden, the courts called upon them to gett their lotts fenced & gave them leave to take some of the trees on the common wch the tannrs have felled for barke, but in the meane time they are to pay for all damadge wch comes by their default"; again on 16 March, 1645 a reference to William Payne said, he and five others were given leave "to depart the Court".

At a court, 25 May 1646..."Bro. Jno Mosse, Natha: Merryman, Richard Webb & W^m Payne were freed from attending the court, to helpe Mr. Malbon get goods ashore". On 4 May 1647..."Wm Payne for neglectinge to bring his armes one lecture day was fined 6^d; Further W^m Payne was complayned off for not cominge time enough one Lords. day morning & eveninge, but seing it appeared he was very neare before the drume had don beating, and consideringe the distance at wch he lives & he saith he could not heare the first drum, the court saw cause to moderate the fine & was fined for both 1s". In a court 6 July 1647, as a witnes, on oath affirmed "that the first time that he heard his M^r Wicks speake this was in Boston", (apparently William Payne had been in Boston before 1647)

William Paine, "of the tenms French falls", for 5^s 10^d; the price was questioned, but at the Court, that day, they "professed they could not see howe shooes should be sould at this rate."

At a Court, 1 Feb. 1647; in a case of "selling stronge watters by small quanteties" John Lawrencson & wife were called into court. "But beside the breach of order, their appeares something of disorder, for William Paine saith that the 3 Dutchmen wch were prisoners, lying at his house, were wonte, before she sould stronge watter, to keepe good houres in coming home at night, but sinc, they have stayde out long, and some time very late, and one of them seemed by his speech to be somewhat distempred but he saw hime not for he was in bed".

At the same court, "William Paine refused to paye his fine for comeing late one Lords day wth his armes to the meeting, because others came late and were not complained of, but he was told he must paye his fine, and the serjant should be warned to the next courte to answer for his neglect",.....

At the same Court, "The treasurer was ordered to paye William Paine for his halfe days worke in attending the courte aboute John Lawrencsons buesnis".

On 7 Mar. 1657.....William Paine was called on the make goode the charge wch he laide upon Serjant Munson last courte, wch was the he presented some for comeing late on the Lords daye wth their armes but not others, thoughte they offended equally alike. William Paine saide he was loath to doe it, but yett presented sundry names he had in a paper wch came late the last Saboth in Maye 1647, and the last Saboth in June: some of them came late, and some brought not their armes" etc. This matter came up several times in court, evidently William Paine felt that he should not be fined for being late to meeting, when others were just as much at fault, but not called on to pay fines. This case came up again, 2 May 1648, and he gave the names of several persons and "Serjant Munson was told yt the court judged him faithfull in his trust, yett it had the appearance of negligat

but they hoped this would be a warning, and so passed it by."

In 1648, William Paine and others requested "to have their land on y^e east side, betwixt the red rocke & Mr. Davenports farme & the court ordered that it should be laid out together that they maye plant".

At a court 12 Nov. 1649, "William Paine propounded to y^e court that he might be freed from bringing his armes on y^e Lords day and lecture dayes, because he lives far of and hath three small children, and his wife is lame and cannot help to bring y^e children".

In volume two of the New Haven Colonial records, there were only a few unimportant references to William Paine. And in the Connecticut Colonial Records there was only the item referring to his being made a Freeman, he was nominated in 1668 and accepted in 1669.

In the Town records of New Haven, of which there are two volumes printed, there are a number of references to him, the last date was in 1684.

The earliest mention of William Paine in the New Haven Town Meeting records was in 1650. In November, Francis Brown was asked if he would keep the ferry, and if he could not, then William Paine, but neither did. In 1651, he was one of a committee of three in regard to a ford over the river; "It is Ordered that the way where men use to ride over at Dragon Point shall be staked out, wth stakes w^{ch} may be a guide to men where and when to pass over". In 1652, "William Paine, for want of halfe a pound of po^r (powder) when his armes was viewed was fined two shillings six pence". Again in November 1652 he was "...complained of for three defects in his fence, w^{ch} is unmended after the viewers had given him notice thereof, till they viewed againe; for w^{ch} he was fined three shillings;" and again in December of 1652, he was complained of about his fences, which he promised to repair. In June 1662, William Paine informed the court "that y^e last day of humiliation, he saw very great disorders in two sitting in y^e souldiers seate, laughing, struggling, & pulling a hatt one from another; & alsoe he heard that M^{rs} Goodyeaes boy had his head broke y^t day in the meeting".

William Paine was chosen one of the townsmen for the town on 29 Apr. 1661 and on 28 Apr. 1662.

At a Court held 12 Oct. 1663, "Willm Payne made some complaint of late abuses he mett with in some person or persons throwing stones at his house & some persons was named in company: It wa Left with the Magistrates to enquire into the buisines".

Again in 1663, "Wm Payne upon this occasion desired liberty of towne & Court for his sonne to sitt at his seate end, but noe answer was given about it"

At a Court held in December, 1663, "Willm Payne made complaint against Thomas Adams as receiveing abuses from him in throwing stones against his house, (& haveing received many abuses of y^t kind) That one night he comeing from the watch after midnight, he heareing of some Company comming did not hasten to bed & when they came against his house they threw a stone against the house (& his dog was within); which it seemes was that Thomas Adams; soe he went out to y^m & spake with them but they derided at him, & he told them y^t now he saw that they did not doe it against his dog but against him, soe he went into his house againe & take his dog with him, & he sate down to light a pipe of Tobaccocoe, & p^rsently one came and threw a stone against the doore with great force y^t the marke of it was to be seene: soe he ran out & the dog ran after them up the Streete by M^r Jones his house & he saw two men run to y^e company against goodm kemberlie, & when he came up to them they gave him noe good answe^r: there was severall of M^r Tuttles house wth some others, he desired some redress in the Case for he mett with the like provocation the last night.

Thomas Adams was asked what he had to say for himselfe. He answered That he acknowledges that he did doe it; some of y^e company sd if I made a noyse the dog would come out, soe he threw a stone against the Pales & after goodman Payne came he thought he sett his dog at him, which was the occasion of his goeing backe; then he thought he saw the dog before the doore & soe threw at him & not at the doore intensively: But he now sees his euill & disorder in it & is ashamed of it & did goe to goodm Payne to offer him satisfaction for it, but he was told it was after he had been

examined before the Magistrate. He was told of his euill & yt the Courte must not beare with such disorders. Therefore it being an ill example in him & a breach of the peace & not knowing wt mischeife might have followed, the Court sentenced him to sitt in the stockes one houre tomorrow before Lecture.

Thomas Adams came after againe to the Court & desired to acknowledge his euill which he did with some affection & judged himselfe worthy of the sentence which the Court had passed upon him, but he intreated the Court to passe it by & he hoped it would be a warneing to him: W^m Paine desired alsoe tha same on his behalfe: upon which The Court declared that they should suspend the punishment at p^rsent".

In 1668, at a new seating of the people in the meeting-house; he was placed in the "Short seates above the door". In 1670 William Paine served on a jury. At a Court held 30 Oct. 1671 "It is Ordered That every man from 16 yeare old & upwards goe or send a man a day for ye mending of ye mill hie way,"...and William Paine was one of a committee of four who were "appointed to call out men & teames upon 24 houres warneing, to see it done without delay" etc.

At a Court in February, 1672.."W^m Payne propounded unto ye towne, that they would give hime a small piece of Land, about foure or five foote wide, to sett up an addition to his house yt was formerly Isaac Whiteheads: The towne in reference to his proposall, desired & appointed W^m Gibbons and John Hall to view what he propounds for, and doe therein, graunting it to him or not, as they shall see cause". At a town meeting held 28 Apr. 1674...."W^m Payne was desired to looke after the boyes before the first seate & the Deacons seate".

At a town meeting held in December, 1678...."Complaint was made of great disorder among boys & youths in ye puplike meeting upon ye sabbath in ye time of worship to ye disturbance and offence of diuers, which to suppress and p^ruent, The Towne did desyer and for this yeare appoint W^m Paine & Samuella Hemingway to take some care & pains in ye buyssines, each of them to have a stick or wand wherwith to smite

such as are unruly or of uncouth behavior in y^e meeting, and to acquaint the parents or M^r or school m^r of such boys, especially which are commonly disorderly and most rude. Will Paine was appointed to looke to y^e boys in y^e Alleys & neare y^e Pulpit, and Sam: Hemingway to looke to y^e boys about and upon y^e stayers and aboue in y^e Galleries".

As the years slipped by, William Paine continued to serve the town and his name occurs frequently on the town records. He was listed as a fence-viewer, 1663, 1665, 1667 and 1675; in 1670 he was referred to as one of the constables; in 1669 and 1670 he served on juries; and in 1679 was a surveyor of the highways.

In 1666, he received from Nathaniel Bunnell, a "small parcell of Land with the house now sett upon it". On 16 Apr. 1669, at a court, is recorded, "Isaack Whitehead by a Bill of sale under his hand & seale beareing date Aprill 16th 1666, & witnessed by James Bishop Secret: & John Payne, doth sell & make over unto W^m Payne one dwelling house and barne y^t standeth upon a piece of Land bought of M^r John Davenport, with all y^e land, fences & all other rights & privilidges belonging thereunto, alsoe eight acres of upland, three of it being part of a lott formerly belonging to M^r Brewster in y^e quarter called M^r Robt Newmans quarter, & joyneing to a lott y^t belonged to M^r Pearce on y^e South, now in possession of Samuel Blakely, & two lieing upon y^e hill beyond y^e west bridge in y^e new field, the other three in the mill quarter with six acres of meadow, lieing in two parcells, on the East side of y^e mill River, Thomas Powells meadow on the South, Christopher Tods betwixt y^m, the mill River on y^e east & north, a little above the neck bridge. / as in the said Bill of sale doth more fully appeare." Also, following, "M^r John Davenport, senio^r, by a writeing subscribed with his owne hand, beareing date y^e 20th '68. & witnessed by W^m Peck & Allen Hall (129) doth alienate & for ever dispose to W^m Payne of New Haven one acre of Land in y^e East quarter, adjoyneing to y^e dwelling house & Land before mentioned."

At a town meeting held 14 Nov. 1670....."It was ordered that there be pounders for the severall quarters; and they see y^t y^e orders for the p^rservation of Corne be attended....W^m Payne" chosen one of the constables, he accepted and took the oath.

Several times William Paine requested some of the town land. In 1650, "William Paine propounded both for himselfe and some others of his neighbours, that the Towne would grant them some meddowe w^{ch} is in y^e Townes hand, vpon y^e heither end of y^e great Island in y^e east river: he was wished that they would informe themselues how much their is in y^e Townes hand, and then they will consider how to dispose of it".

Again, at a Court held 23 Feb. 1652, "William Paine desired that the Court would grant him that peece of meddow he hath neere the Ferry place as his owne, and hee will make and maintaine a substantiall fence at that place where it was first appointed. After some consideration the Court granted it to him vpon y^e considerations following, viz^d.: that he make from time to time vphold and maintayne a good subatantiall fence, from further corner of the lott that was Thomas Knowles his, and so downe into y^e flats, so farr as oystershell feild and the quarter adjoyning may be securied from damage by that fence: and in case he shall at any time hereafter remove out of this Towne, then the said peece of meddowe shall returne to the Towne againe".

And in 1658, "The Gouvernour Mr Francis Newman passeth ouer to W^m Paine all y^e out lands which belonged to y^e lott, w^{ch} he bought, y^t was Mr Samuëll Eatons, viz. 45 ac^rs of vpland within y^e 2 mile, 41 ac^rs of meadow, & 164 ac^rs of vpland in y^e 2 division, & 9 ac^rs in y^e necke, and his barne y^t is vpon y^e said lott, reserving the leantoo, & liberty for it to stand, to y^e sd Francis Newman, w^{ch} is at the southwest end next his house; also y^e said William is to have a peice of the home lott, w^{ch} is to run from y^e corner post of y^e barne y^t is next the street, & next the dwelling house of y^e said Francis, in a strait line to y^e fence next y^e street, with y^e barne as it stands, & then from y^e corner post of y^e barne y^t is next y^e street at y^e other end, in a straight line to y^e further end of y^e lott next Mr Tuttles lott, so as it may hold y^e same breadth at further end as it doth at this end, & that y^e said Will^m doth make & from time to time maintaine a good fence betwixt y^e said yards & lotts".

In 1680 another division of land was made, the third of "Land on ye eastern side of the Towne", William Paine received 20 acres.

William Paine seems to have been one of the very active men in the early days of New Haven. Perhaps later a clue will develop which will enable us to find out the name of his first wife, the mother of his children. His second wife, Mary (Edwards) Brown, widow of Francis Brown outlived William Paine. Francis Brown was one of the early residents of New Haven and Stamford, Conn., he died in Aug. 1658, and was born about 1610 in Lawcliffe, county York, England.

In the list of member of the early church of New Haven, 1645, was William Payne; and the daughter Mercy who married John Frost was also a member.

Children:

- +i. Mercy, m. 9 June 1664, John Frost.
- +ii. Elizabeth, m. 11 Oct. 1666 Thomas Sanford.
- iii. John, b. ab. 1649; m. Abigail Brockett; Mary Little.

(Connecticut Colonial Records; New Haven Colonial, church, and town records.)

Susan C. Tufts
by *Anna M. H.*

COOPER

John Cooper, born in England, died at New Haven, Conn., 23 Nov. 1689; married first, -----; married second, Jane (Woolen) Hall, widow of John Hall.

He probably was an original member of the Eaton-Davenport company which came to Boston in the summer of 1637, selected New Haven (then Quinnipiac) as a place of settlement, and founded the town in the spring of 1638. He signed the "Fundamental Agreement" at New Haven, June 1639, and had three in his family in the earliest list (in the 1643 records, but probably belonging to the year 1639). He had land in Mill Meadow and on the island in East River, 1641. He was one of several fined, 7 Mar. 1643/4, for coming late to meeting with their arms on 18 Feb. preceding. He took the oath of allegiance, 1 July 1644.

Although unschooled and unable to write his name, he possessed native ability, and was early employed in minor town offices. He was a member of the Court, Oct. 1645, fence-viewer the same year, and Surveyor, Oct. 1646. He was on a committee to look after the lots of absentee owners, Mar. 1648. He was chosen fence-viewer and pound keeper, Oct. 1648, and Apr. 1650; resigned Mar. 1651, but was appointed viewer again, Oct. 1652, July 1656, and Apr. 1679. In Mar. 1649 it appears that he had been the town's chimney-sweep, an important safety measure to protect the crude wooden homes from fire.

In the seating of the meeting house, 10 Mar. 1646/7, he occupied the eighth row in the men's middle seats; in Feb. 1655/6, he was moved up to the fifth row, and in Feb. 1661/2 to the fourth row, where he sat with Mr. Hudson, William Andrews the carpenter, Roger Allen who became treasurer of the Colony, and James Bishop, soon to be deputy-governor. This marks his growing prominence, for the seating in the front rows marked the official position or social standing

of the occupants. In Feb. 1667/8, he occupied the first row in the gallery. His wife's seat may indicate that she was hard of hearing.

In Dec. 1651 he was appointed to repair the causeways of Mill River Bridge, and was on the committee of safety, Apr. 1653. He was elected Townsman (equivalent of Selectman), Nov. 1651, May 1653, June 1654, May 1655, May 1658, May 1659, Apr. 1660, July 1665, Apr. 1669, May 1670, June 1671, Apr. 1672, Apr. 1673, Apr. 1674, Apr. 1675, Apr. 1676, Apr. 1677, Apr. 1678, Apr. 1679, Apr. 1680, Apr. 1681, Apr. 1682, and Apr. 1683.

He had just returned from Delaware Bay, Mar. 1655, where doubtless he had joined in the effort of the New Haven people to open a trading post in that region. He was associated with Mr. Goodyear, then deputy-governor, at the Iron Work in East Haven, May 1656, and was Agent of the Iron Work, Jan. 1659. He was on the mill committee, Mar. 1658, Apr. 1659, Apr. 1660, Apr. 1661, Apr. 1662, Apr. 1663, Apr. 1664, Apr. 1665, Apr. 1666, Apr. 1667, Apr. 1668, Apr. 1669, Apr. 1670, Apr. 1671, Apr. 1672, Apr. 1673, Apr. 1674, Apr. 1675, Apr. 1676, Apr. 1677, Apr. 1678, Apr. 1679, Apr. 1680, Apr. 1681, Apr. 1682, and Apr. 1683.

In June 1654 he was appointed Corporal of the New Haven Colony Troop for service against the Dutch, at a time when trouble was expected, but it did not come. He was a member of the Troop of Horse in Dec. 1656.

He was a commissioner on the estate of Mr. Goodyear, Oct. 1659. His reputation for conscientiousness and integrity must have been wide-spread, for in 1658 he acted as attorney for Mr. James Mill in a slander suit, and in 1659 he served as attorney for Thomas Dunklee of Saybrook. In Feb. 1660, unused to intoxicants, he imbibed too freely and felt greatly chagrined; he expressed his repentance to the Church and voluntarily proffered the usual fine to the Court.

He was on the committee to arrange for a schoolmaster and school-house, June 1660; crier of stray cattle, 1652 and 1660; lister 1665; and surveyor of highways, 1672 and 1673. He was chosen collector of

the church rate (tax), Dec. 1682, and Constable, 1667 and 1668.

His most notable public service was as Deputy. He represented the town of New Haven in the Colony General Court or legislature, 1661 and 1662. But New Haven Colony, having earned the dislike of Charles II by harboring "Regicides" who had voted for the execution of the new king's father, was eliminated and included in the bounds of Connecticut by the Royal Charter of 1662. A difficult situation was created, and for a time there was danger of rebellion and conflict between the colonies. Wiser counsels prevailed, and New Haven at length submitted. The older officials of New Haven Colony had died; the newer officials had been leading the fight to maintain their separate colonial existence, and were reluctant to go to Hartford.

On 10 Mar. 1664/5, New Haven elected Capt. John Nash and John Cooper to be their first Deputies at the General Assembly of Connecticut Colony, which had been called for the 15th of March. Capt. Nash excused himself, and Lieut. Thomas Munson was chosen. The session was postponed and called for 20 Apr. 1665; New Haven again held a meeting and debated whether to send Deputies. Those formerly chosen were not willing to go, so another election was held and John Cooper and James Bishop were chosen. The latter tried to decline, but was persuaded. Thus it came about that John Cooper was one of the first two Deputies to attend the General Assembly at Hartford, after the union of the colonies, at a time when tact and diplomacy were essential. He served as Deputy at the sessions of Apr. 1665, Oct. 1665, Oct. 1666, May 1671, Oct. 1671, and Oct. 1674. He was also elected as alternate or third man, but was not called on to serve, in Oct. 1670, Apr. 1672, and Apr. 1673. He was elected to serve as Deputy, Apr. 1675, but his name is not in the list of Deputies at the session held May 1675, and the alternate served in his place, so we conclude that

he was unable to attend.

(New Haven Colonial Records, 2 vols.; New Haven Town Records, 2 vols.; Colonial Records of Connecticut, vol. 1.)

He served on many town committees, was often a juryman, and appraiser of estates. Important committees on which he served were those on the Branford boundary, Sept. 1667, on the Milford boundary, Feb. 1668, again on the Branford boundary, May 1669, on fortifications, Oct. 1675, and on Indian's land, Dec. 1682.

The inventory of the estate of John Cooper, Sr., was taken by Thomas Kimberly and Abraham Bradley, 6 Dec. 1689, and totaled \$222.6.5. His "wearing Clothes, Coats, wascoats, breeches, stockings, hat & gloves" were appraised at £4.4.6. The house, barn and homelot were worth \$20; there was another homelot of the same value, and 85 1/2 acres in addition. (New Haven Probate Records, vol. 2, p. 33.)

Children, born at New Haven:

- i. Hannah, b. in 1638, bp. 15 Aug. 1641; d. 15 June 1675;
m. John Potter.
- ii. Mary, b. in 1640; bp. 15 Aug. 1641; d. 4 Jan. 1705/6;
m. Abraham Dickerman.
- + iii. John, bp. 28 May 1642; m. Mary Thompson.
- iv. Sarah, bp. 21 Sept. 1645; m. Samuel Hemingway.

John Cooper (John), baptized at New Haven, 28 May 1642, died at New Haven, Conn., in 1703; married at New Haven, 27 Dec. 1666, Mary Thompson, who died at New Haven in Nov. 1714, daughter of John and Dorothy Thompson.

Rebeckah Thompson, child of Thomas Harrison's former wife, chose her brother-in-law, John Cooper, Jr., for guardian, Sept. 1667. He had a seat in the meeting house, Feb. 1668, in the second row of the

gallery, behind his father. He was pounder for the little quarter toward the mill, Feb. 1671; fence viewer, 1675 and 1680; was to see that brush was cut as a protection from Indian attack; Dec. 1675, during King Philip's War; hayward, 1678 and 1681; and surveyor, 1670, 1677 and 1678.

The estate of John Cooper was dealt with in the first three pages of the third volume of New Haven Probate Records, but this volume now begins with the page 7, and except for the name and reference in the index of the book, the record is lost.

The will of Mary Cooper, made 19 Nov. 1714, and proved 30 Nov. 1714, calls her "now aged and also Sick and weak," and gave her personal estate equally to her daughters, Sarah, Mary, Abigail, Hannah, and Rebeckah; her friend Abraham Dickerman was named executor. Witnesses: Peter Carrington, Abraham Bradly, Jun^r. Dickerman refused the trust, and the Court granted administration to Capt. John Munson and Isaac Johnson. No inventory or distribution are found on record. (New Haven Probate Records, vol. 4, pp. 301, 303.)

Children, born at New Haven:

- i. Daughter, b. 19 Nov. 1668; d. in 1668.
- ii. Mary, b. 15 Nov. 1669; d. 22 Apr. 1670.
- + iii. John, b. 23 Feb. 1670/1; m. Sarah Thomas.
- iv. Sarah, b. 26 Apr. 1673; m. Capt. John Munson.
- v. Samuel, b. 20 June 1675; d. 26 Jan. 1762; m. Elizabeth Smith.
- vi. Mary, b. 11 Sept. 1677; d. 1 June 1761; m. Samuel Smith.
- vii. Abigail, b. 3 Oct. 1679; d. 6 Dec. 1724; m. Isaac Johnson.
- viii. Hannah, b. 10 Aug. 1681; d. 11 Nov. 1772; m. John Lines.
- ix. Joseph, b. 11 Sept. 1683; d. in 1747; Ensign; m. Abigail Smith.
- x. Rebecca, b. in 1689; d. 2 Jan. 1770; m. Daniel Alling.

John Cooper (John, John), born at New Haven, Conn., 23 Feb. 1670/1, death record not found; married in 1693, Sarah Thomas, born at New Haven, 13 Dec. 1672, died after 1757, daughter of John and Lydia (Parker) Thomas.

Sarah Thomas had been married before, to John Dorman, whom she divorced because he was incapable of the marital relationship.

John Cooper was called Sergeant in records, and doubtless held that office in the militia or train band.

No probate record was made of the estates of John Cooper and his wife.

Children, born at New Haven, Conn.:

- i. Elizabeth, b. 18 Feb. 1694/5; d. 2 Jan. 1776; m. Abraham Blakeslee.
- ii. John, b. 10 July 1699; d. abt. 1724, unm.
- iii. Mary, b. 20 Jan. 1701/2; d. Dec. 1726; m. Jonathan Tuttle.
- iv. Thomas, b. 18 Feb. 1703/4; d. 11 Mar. 1784; Deacon of the North Haven Church; m. Lydia Mansfield.
- + v. Caleb, b. abt. 1708; m. Desire Sanford.
- vi. Jude, b. 18 Aug. 1714; d. 5 Mar. 1781; Ensign of militia; m. Mehitabel Brockett.

Caleb Cooper (John, John, John), born at New Haven, Conn., about 1708, died there 30 Oct.* 1746, aged 38 (gravestone, Montowese Cemetery, now in North Haven); married at New Haven, 13 Mar. 1734/5, Desire Sanford, born at New Haven, 12 Feb. 1707/8, died at Watertown, Conn., 2 Jan. 1795, aged 87, daughter of John and Hannah (Beach) Sanford. She married second, William Scovill of Waterbury, and third, 10 Mar. 1757, Jonathan Guernsey.

*The old stone was probably misread, for the death must have occurred earlier than 4 Aug. 1746.

Administration on the estate of Caleb Cooper late of New Haven, dec'd, was granted to his widow, Desire, 4 Aug. 1746. Inventory of the estate was taken, 20 Aug. 1746, by Joseph Pierpont and Samuel Sacket at North Haven. Desire Cooper was appointed guardian to the five minor children of the deceased. The inventory, which totaled £1007.14.9, showed that Caleb dressed well. It included "shear'd flannel Coat, Vest & breeches," £19; "shear'd flannel Coat," £3; "french Drugget Vest," 20s.; "Calimanco Vest," 8s.; "Silk Grape Coat," 20s.; "Great Coat," £2.5; "flannel Jacket," 24s.; "p^r leather breeches," £1.12; "Beaver hat," 30s.; "Silk hand Kerchief," 8s.; "two stocks," 2s.; "p^r gloves," 1s.6d.; "p^r Knee buckles," 2s.6d.; "Shirt buckle," 1s.6d.; "p^r Shirt buttons," 4s.; "p^r thread stockings," 15s.; "p^r shoes," 10s.; "holland Shirt," 20s.; and "A tow Shirt," 8s.

His military activities are implied by "A Gun," £6; "Sword & Belt," £1.5; and "Ammunition," 9s. The real estate included the homestead, containing 28 acres and the buildings on it, valued at £508; 5 1/2 acres of salt meadow, £66; and 25 acres lying not far from the east end of the farm, £150.

Later additions to the inventory brought the total to £1109.17.8, from which debts of £30.13.5 were deductible. The Court allowed the widow £28 for bringing up the posthumous child until four years old, and £17.10 for bringing up the next youngest. Distribution was ordered, one-third to the widow, and the two-thirds to be divided into six shares, a double portion to the eldest son, and a single share to the other children.

In July 1753, Deacon Thomas Cooper was allowed guardian to Jason Cooper, a minor son of Caleb, dec'd; and David Jacobs was allowed guardian to Caleb Cooper, another minor son.

"Will^m: Scofel of Waterbury & Desire his wife Adm^{rs} in Right of

s^d Desire, on the Estate of Caleb Cooper late of New Haven dec^d. exhibited a Divission^m made 30 Nov. 1753. Distribution was made to the widow, and to Caleb, Jason, Sarah, Ollive, and Desire. The son Caleb's share was 15 1/4 acres 32 rods of land lying at the east end of the farm; 5 3/4 acres 16 rods on the north side of Jason's land; and a right in the east end of the house.

(New Haven Probate Records, vol. 7, pp. 53, 55, 137; vol. 8, pp. 287, 315.)

Children:

i. Caleb, b. 16 Aug. 1736; m. Eunice Barnes.

ii. Jason, b. 18 Apr. 1739; d. 15 Dec. 1774; m. Mary Ives.

iii. Sarah, b. 26 Jan. 1742; m. Samuel Frost of Waterbury.

iv. Olive, b. 19 Apr. 1744; m. Benjamin Richards of Waterbury.

v. Desire, b. 27 Apr. 1746; m. Peter Welton of Waterbury.

Caleb Cooper (Caleb, John, John, John), born at New Haven, Conn., 16 Aug. 1736, died after 1802; married at North Haven (then a parish in New Haven), 4 Nov. 1762, Eunice Barnes, born at New Haven, 24 Sept. 1735, daughter of Daniel and Abigail (Heaton) Barnes.

He served for 17 days in Capt. Amos Hitchcock's Militia Company which responded to the alarm for the relief of Fort William Henry in Aug. 1757. In the Campaign of 1758, he served from 27 Mar. to 16 Nov. in the 6th Company (Capt. Amos Hitchcock), 2d Regiment (Col. Nathan Whiting); and in 1759 he served as Corporal from 25 May to 1 Dec. in the 11th Co. (Capt. Thomas Wilmot), 2d Regiment (Col. Nathan Whiting). (Conn. Hist. Society Collections, vol. 9, p. 252; vol. 10, pp. 41, 144.)

In the First Federal Census, 1790, Caleb Cooper was listed as resident in North Haven, Conn., his family consisting of himself and three females.

Later in life, Caleb appears to have moved from North Haven into the City of New Haven, where records of some of his children are found. No death or probate record has been found here. But on 15 May 1802, Thomas, Levi, and John Cooper, all of North Haven, and Caleb Cooper of New Haven, conveyed their right to land laid out to John Cooper, Jr. (Land Records, Hamden, vol. 6, p. 39). Some of the undivided lands to which the descendants of early proprietors were entitled lay in the "succession towns" such as North Haven and Hamden which had been set off from New Haven as separate towns, and this land happened to be in Hamden. It is of interest to identify the four grantors. The third John Cooper left three sons, Thomas, Caleb, Sr., and Jude. Thomas had two sons, John (who had died early leaving an only son John) and Thomas, Jr. Two of the grantors can therefore be identified as Thomas (son) and John (grandson), representing the eldest brother, Thomas. Levi was the eldest son of the third brother, Jude. Caleb was the eldest son of the middle brother, Caleb, Sr.

The importance of this is that it proves this Caleb to be a member of the old New Haven family of Cooper, and thus disproves the statement of his granddaughter, who was probably confused, that Caleb's father was a William Cooper from England. Furthermore, no William Cooper of that generation has been found of record in or near New Haven. This 1802 record is the last mention thus far found of Caleb Cooper.

Children, probably born in North Haven, Conn.:

- i. Mary, d. 28 Oct. 1766.
- + ii. Esther, b. abt. 1764; m. Uri Mix; (2) Josiah Moulthrop.
- iii. Giles, b. abt. 1766; bp. at Trinity (Episcopal) Church, New Haven, 16 June 1805 (aged 40); d. at New Haven, abt. 1816; m. Hannah Sabin; no surviving issue. The distribution

of the real estate of Giles to his brothers and sisters, including Esther wife of Josiah Moulthrop (New Haven Probate Records, vol. 26, p. 327), with the description of the boundaries of the land, establishes this Esther Cooper as the mother of Ransom and Esther J. Mix, who sold their interest in land thus set out.

iv. Mary, b. abt. 1769; d. at North Haven, 5 Nov. 1843, aged 75 (gravestone); m. 17 Jan. 1799, Thomas Jacobs.

v. Asahel, d. 26 Jan. 1773.

vi. Asa, b. abt. 1773; d. 21 Aug. 1855; settled in Seymour, Conn.; m. Hannah Botsford.

vii. Eli, bp. (as an adult) at Trinity Church, New Haven, 29 May 1803; m. 27 Jan. 1802, Amelia Barnes.

*Donald Lines Jacobus
by Irma Mohr*

Original Carbon - Donald Lines Jacobus

Irma Mohr

John Thompson with a wife Dorothy appear as early residents of New Haven, Conn. His life here was short as he died in 1656 and his widow Dorothy married Thomas Harrison. They do not appear as members of the early New Haven church.

As early as 1639 John Thompson was an inhabitant of New Haven when he was one of the signers to the agreement about the government. In the Connecticut Colonial records there are several references to John Thompson; in 1641 he was granted a small lot of land; in 1643 he came to court about damage to his corn; also in 1643, when the arms were being examined, "Joh: Tompson" was among those "fined each ma 6^d for foole guns" (this may mean foul or not clean, S.C.T.); his name appears in the lists of those who took the oath of fidelity in 1644, 1647 and 1657; he was one of the fence-viewers in 1645 and 1648; in 1647 he acted as attorney for "Thomas Allcote in the Bay"; in 1648 he received from Christopher Todd "the house & home lott" etc., 24 acres "in the neck", 5 acres of meadow and 20 acres in the 2nd division; also in 1648 he was complained of because his fence was broken down; again, 1648, he was complained of because he suffered "his hoggs to goe abroad in the summer contrary to order, and that they have not bine ringed according to the last order".

The earliest reference to him in the New Haven Town Records is in 1650 when he and Matthew Moulthrop borrowed an ox of Mr. Tuttill, to carry some corn to the mill; the ox died and there was case in court as to whether it had been over-driven, or was ill before; the owner asked damage of £9 but after witnesses had appeared and it was shown that they carried only 15 bushells of corn to the mill and brought back but 6, and that should not be too much of a load; the court decided that the valuation was too high, £7 10 s. being fairer, so after deducting the price of the hide, John Thompson was ordered to pay his share of the loss.

The next reference shows that apparently "The Govern^r" and John Thompson had made an agreement whereby Thompson and John Wakefeild had rented the farme of the governor

at Stoney river. Soon John Wakefeild gave up his share and John Thompson agreed to carry on alone; there were many misunderstandings about the care of the cattle etc., so the case was referred to Henry Lindale and Francis Newman, and to this "The Governor freely consented: it being that wch he formerly desired: and offered freely to leave it to them two, either to settell this Agreement, or alter any thing they should see ground for, though it was some loss to him & all for peace sake".

On 7 Jan. 1650 John Thompson appeared in court in regard to having let his house to William Bunill, but now wished to have the house free again; this case is copied in the Bunnell notes. And at the same court, "Hee was complained of for absenc from Trayning: he said his cowes were lost, on y^e last day before, and he was faine to goe looke them: y^e Court saw cause to pass it by wthout a fine". At a court held 6 Apr. 1652, "M^r Yale by order from M^r Pell (as appeared by letter of Atturny) passeth over to John Thompson eleven ac^rs of land wthin y^e two mile, lying in the first devission of M^r Newmans qrt, betwixt the land of Richard Mansfeild and y^e land of William Judson"; at the next court, 4 May, John Thompson sells some of this land and buys some other; at a court held 3 Oct. 1654 there was trouble about a boat," John Thompson, plaintiffe, declared in an Action of Slander against Robert Seely that there being a Bargaine betwixt them two aboute a boate, Robert Seely hath reported that he caried dishonestly and in an unjust way, and likewise that he is upon so many severall turnes that he cannot tell where to have him. This action being entered, sundrie debates were aboute it and some witnesses produced, yet some wanting wch were necessary to cleere the case; and therefore by advice of the Court both parties agreed to refer it to arbytration, and John Tompson chose Thomas Munson, and Robert Seely chose Jeremiah How, and they two are to chuse an umpier, if they cannot end it themselves in wch arbytration all matters yet remaining for difference betwixt them aboute this bargaine are included; & both parties ingaged before ths Court to stand to the award agreed upon by the said arbytrators".

At a court held 3 July 1655 is the following, "The house and lott wch was

Mr Westerhouses, wth what land now belongs to it, was by the Court of 623
Magistrates held in February last ordered to be sould at an outcry to who
would give most for it, and was then bought by John Tompson for forty
pounds five shillings, w^{ch} said house and land is now by this Court
passed over to the said Jn^o Tomson".

At a Court held 7 Aug. 1655, "John Tomson passeth over to John
Hodshon (Hudson) the house he bought of y^e Court, w^{ch} was M^r Westerhouse,
and the land w^{ch} belongs to it, and M^r Hodshon is to paye to y^e Court for
y^e same forty pounds five shillings, as followeth: that is, twenty
pounds in good merchantable beefe, at price curreant, betwixt this and the
middle of October next, ten pound in good merchantable porke, at price
curreant, and tenn pound five shillings in good merchantable wheat and
pease, at price curreant, betwixt this and the last of November next".

The exact date of death of John Thompson has not been found, but it
was before 4 Dec. 1655, because at a Court held that day reference was
made to his widow. "Andrew Low being desired by M^r Goodanhouse declared
that one time as he was goeing to worke at Mathew Moulthrops farme, M^r
Goodanhouse gave him a note to carry to John Tompson at the farme, and
M^r Goodanhouse read the note to him and it was written from Phillip
Carwithy, that he the said John Tompson should paye to M^r Goodanhouse
thirty shillings w^{ch} he owed him, and meeting wth the said Phillip at
New Haven at the Ordinary, he heard M^r Goodanhouse & he talkeing, and
Carwithy said hee had paide Jn^o Charles and that M^r Goodanhouse should
have the thirty shillings of John Tompson". The Court "ordered that M^r
Goodanhouse shall receive of Widdow Tompson thirty shillings w^{ch} was a
debt owing by her husband to Phillip Carwithy and by him turned over to
M^r Goodanhouse, the said M^r Goodanhouse now ingageing to beare her
harmless from all others w^{ch} may demand and recover the same".

At a court held 5 Feb. 1655 is.. "An Inventorie of y^e estate of John
Tompson, late of Newhaven, deceased, was presented amountg to 229: 08; 04:
prised by Richard Miles and Henry Lindon, and by them testified upon oath
to be a true apprisment, according to their best light, onely some iron
things w^{ch} they had not scales to weigh

they might miss it in, but guessed so neere as they could; and Dorathy Thompson, the widdow of the deceased now testified upon oath that this is a full and true Inventorie of y^e said estate, accordung to her best knowledg, excepting some-thing further to be cleered aboute a debt of three pound due to M^r Pell: And upon her desire, she had libbertie to administer and dispose of the said estate for the good of herselfe and children, according to y^e Lawes here established."

Children of John and Dorothy Thompson:

- i. Hannah, b. d. 1712; m. Matthew Moulthrop: (2) Samuel Hotchkiss.
- ii. John, b. d. 13 Feb. 1692/3; m. Priscilla Powell.
- iii. Mary, b. d. 1714; m. John Cooper.
- iv. Joseph, b. d. ab. 1703; m. Elizabeth (Lathrop) Royce; (2) Mercy (Barnes) Jacobs.

(New Haven Town and Court records; Connecticut Colonial Records; New Haven Magazine, 7:1749-50.)

Before 1752 the month of March (not January) was the first month of the year - Mrs. Tufts.

*Signed Susan C. Lefte
"by Anna Mohr*

Among the early residents of New Haven, Connecticut was John Thomas, who died there 15 Dec. 1671 and his wife Tabitha, who also died in New Haven, 1 Apr. 1690.

Of the parents of John and Tabitha, or of their former home, nothing has as yet been found.

Several references to this John Thomas are found in the New Haven Colony records, the earliest being 7 April, 1640, when he was fined 1 shilling for neglecting his watch.

On 6 Dec. 1643, when the arms were being examined, he and others were fined 5 shillings apiece "for want of ladders", and the next month he was again fined 1 shilling for defective arms, "defect in their cocks". On 1 July 1644 he was one of those who took the oath of fidelity. In 1645 he was fined again, "for absence at a generall trayning" fined 5 shillings; also this year he was on a committee to view the east river in order to build a bridge. In 1646 he was assigned a seat in the meeting house. In 1647 he served as a witness in a case. On 4 July 1648, "John Thomas was too late wth his armes one Lords day, the reason he saith, was because he had a child sicke and was faine to goe to Mr. Pell for something for it. The court judging it a worke of mercy and necessary to be done past it by". Again in 1648 John Thomas, with three others were ordered to go with the Governor, to Stamford on a matter of business. He later served as a witness, but no more of interest was given in the New Haven Colony records.

In the early records of the New Haven Church, John Thomas was listed as a member in 1649, and died in December 1671; and his wife Tabitha was a member in 1654 and died in April 1690.

In the New Haven Town records there were a number of references to John Thomas.

The earliest item about him was in 1650 when he was fined 12 pence, for 1 length of "rayles" (fence) that was found defective; again, in 1651, he was on a committee to confer about building a bridge over the east river.

In 1654, John Thomas with three others, requested that they might have about 12 acres of land "granted to them to plant Tobacco on"..... "w^{ch} the Towne, considering the benefit Tobacco might be for trade if it could be attayned here, inclined to grant it, so long as they so employed it, and to no other use wthout the Courts Consent; but some objecting against it and they being not ready to fall upon a present improvem^t of it this yeare, it was left to be further considered." Again in 1654, according to an order of the General Court, it was "agreed what horses are in y^e Towne, fitt for service, shall be looked up speedily", and John Thomas was one of four men appointed for this; and the Townesmen were appointed "to consider of a place for a pasture for them"; ... "and those that have saddles were desired to see y^t they are in readines for publique service."

In 1655 he was called to court because his fence was defective, but he explained, "he was faine to goe looke his cowes w^{ch} were lost, but submitts to what the Court doeth"; as the fences appeared to then have been repaired he was not fined.

After this date he appears a few times as a fence-viewer, and as a witness. In 1665 he appeared in court and offered a bond of £10 for his son John and paid his fine, for destroying fences, etc.

He seems to be accepted as an eligible ancestor for the Society of Colonial Wars, "Thomas- John,-----1671, New Haven, Conn. Member of the New Haven Watch 1640-1648". (Index of ancestors, 1922 page 471)

Children:

- i. Sarah,² b. ab. 1640; m. William Wilmot.
- +ii. John, b. ; m. Lydia Parker.
- iii. Daniel, b. ; d. 1694; m. Rebecca Thompson.
- iv. Elizabeth, b. 15 Mar. 1648; m. John Holt.
- v. Samuel, b. 5 Sept. 1641; m. Elizabeth Osborn.
- vi. Tabitha, b. 18 Dec. 1653; m. Eleazer Holt.
- vii. Joseph, bp. 9 Nov. 1661; m. Abigail Preston.

621

John Thomas (John) was born about 1650, probably in New Haven, Conn., and died there in 1712. He married in New Haven, 12 Jan. 1671 Lydia Parker, born in New Haven 14 Apr. 1652 and was living as late as 1740, daughter of Edward and his wife Elizabeth (widow of John) (Potter) Parker.

In the records of the First Church of New Haven, this John Thomas does not appear as having been a member, but his wife Lydia was listed as a member in 1689.

This younger John Thomas appears to have been a gay lad, fond of dancing, card-playing, and strong drink. In the New Haven Town records most of the references to him are on account of his misbehaviours, although he held minor town offices.

At a court held 3 Feb. 1662, "John Thomas junio^r being come was called & told that he was one that had beene at these night meetings at Jn^o Browns"....."He was told that theire sin was the greater & that he walked as one without governmt & was a great greife to his parents in his stubbornnes to them (who should be a comfort to them) & yt he would say if he might not goe where he list he would be gone where he might have his liberty, & he was further told that he had beene under blame for miscarriages in time of divine worship in y^e meeting house: He answered that he was very sorry for it; & hoped he should doe soe noe more: The Court wisht him to Consider it & lay to heart his sin against God & his stubbornenes to his parents, & that though he had beene spoke to in private & seemed to be affected yet still to goe on, & yt he shewed a stubborne spirit before y^e magistrates: Therefore the Sentence of the Court is that he pay ten shillings fine to y^e publike & y^t before the next Court, or else to stand to what y^e court shall then see cause to inflict. He was further told y^t if this prvaile not to reforme him, he must looke for some sharper punishm^t. His father sd it was a great greife of heart to him & his wife & he hoped he should take more care of his children for time to come".

It developed in the trial of this case that when asked about the card-playing, one of the group testified that "Jn^o Thomas brought y^e cards thither".

The group of young men of whom John Thomas junior was a member, were quite an unruly lot and often found guilty of dancing and card-playing. John and his brother Daniel were also in trouble for borrowing a horse without permission and both were fined by the court. In 1664, John Thomas and one companion were accused of taking away part of a fence; also "Jno Thomas junio^r & Tho: Adams was to be warned alsoe then to appeare to give answer for their Breach of Sabbath about Burneing Coale". For these misdemeanors he was fined "40 shillings fine to ye plantation & yt he give in ten pound Bond to ye Court for his good behavior for the future".

In 1665 he with four others were complained of for "disorders in ye meeting on ye lords day", what the trouble was, did not appear. The next year, in January, John and his brother Daniel, were found guilty of excess drinking, singing and carousing at night, and both were fined and sentenced to sit in the stocks. The printed records of New Haven town end with the year 1684, and no later items of John Thomas junior and his escapades occur after 1671.

In 1678 John Thomas was appointed as a fence viewer, and again in 1679; in 1681, 1682 and 1683 he was one of the Haywards; in 1680, "Now for ye Easterne side of ye Towne, The persons that are to have Land in the Third division: Hear followeth theyer Names in ye order theyer Lott came forth from ye first throughout unto the Last" "John: Thomas Jun^r 3 heads, 20 Acres". As he grew older he appears to have reformed.

Children born in New Haven:

- ³
+i. Sarah, b. 13 Dec. 1672; m. John Dorman; (2) John Cooper.
- ii. Abigail, b. 21 Nov. 1674; m. (?) Samuel Preston; (2) John Lounsbury of Kingston,
- iii. John, b. 4 Mar. 1675; m. Mary Ford; (2) Hannah Lines.
- iv. Elizabeth, b. ab. 1677; m. Joseph Mansfield.
- v. Josiah, b. 1c Jan. 1679; m. Elizabeth Johnson.
- vi. Lydia, b. ab. 1781; m. Nathaniel Potter.
- vii. Samuel, bp. 16 Dec. 1688; d. 1726.

viii. Ann, bp. 16 Dec. 1688; m. Jasper Gunn.

ix. Caleb, bp. Dec. 1693; m. Rebecca Perkins; (2) Abigail Alcock.

(New Haven Town and Colony Records; Connecticut Colonial Records; New Haven Genealogical Magazine 7:1727; Index of Ancestors Society of Colonial Wars, 471.)

*Signed Susan C. Lufke
by Irma Mohr*

In 1898 a small genealogy of some of the descendants of Edward Parker was printed, this dealt chiefly with the descendants of his second son, John, and had very little information concerning the early family.

The earliest reference to Edward Parker in the records of the New Haven Colony was in January 1643, at which time he and seven others were fined 3s. 4d. each "for totall defect in armes". At a general court held the July previous, "Itt is ordered thatt every male, fro' 16 yeares olde to sixty, w^thin this jurisdic^to' shall be forthw^th furnished of a good gun or muskett, a pound of good powder, 4 fathom of match for a match lock, and 5 or 6 good flints, fitted for every fyre lock, and 4 pound of pistoll bulletts fitted to their guns, and so continue furnished from time to time under the penalty of 10s. fine upon every defect in any of the forenamed perticulars".

The next record of him was in July 1644, when he took the "oath of fidelity", with all the members of the colony.

John Potter and wife were members of the original company which, under Davenport and Governor Theophilus Eaton settled New Haven, Conn., in 1638. John Potter died and his widow Elizabeth married Edward Parker. By her first husband she had three children two sons and a daughter. John Potter must have left some property, for though no will or apprizement of his estate was found, at court, on 7 July 1646, it said, "Edw Parker & his wife p^resented their desires to the court to invest Jn^o Potter's two sons in the right of their father's land & howse, and declared themselves willing to bestow a heyfer of a yeare old on Hannah, & to deliver it presently for her use, & so to be improved as a stock for her &c. as P a perticular writting in the hand of the secrettarie made and signed by both of the, before the governour, deputy governour, & magistrate".

"At a Court held at Newhaven the 7th Sept. 1647 Edward Parker being warned to the court for rates dew to the treasurer, some pt before he marryed the widdow, and some part since, Edw Parker promysed pay for what is dew since he marryed the widdow,

in corne shortlye, & for that before John Potters death dew, it was respitted". 1631

Edward Parker seems to have been employed as a planter as well as a butcher, and he must have had some influence in the colony; for the record shows that he was one of the two men representing New Haven, who arrested the notorious Thomas Baxter at Fairfield, and conveyed him with others- who opposed the arrest- to New Haven in 1653. He was also cognizant of and aided in keeping secreted the Regicades Goff and Whalley, who were secreted near New Haven from May 15th to June 11th, 1661.

Edward Parker died in 1662, and the widow married Robert Rose of Branford, she died in New Haven 28 July 1677. She was dismissed from the first church of New Haven about 1665.

In the town records of New Haven there are a number of references to Edward Parker.

In July 1650, he as a butcher, testified about an ox who had died. In a court held 6 Jan. 1651, there was a case about the payment of 7s. to Jeremiah Watts, for his pay for a day's plowing, and Edward Parker was involved in the case; at a court held March 1, 1652, a case came up where Henry Bishop had ill-treated his servant, and some of the neighbors, among them Edward Parker, testified in court saying "Edward Parker testifieth upon oath that he was living neere Henry Byshop, hath observed that the boy hath bine much beatten, and he hath of late taken notice of him to be in a pittyfull case, and feared if some course were not taken the boy would perish; he spake to Goodman Bishopp aboute him, told him he was in a perishing way and would dye for want of due lookeing to; Goodman Bishop answered, let him dye and be hanged if he will, he could not abide him"; an account of the testimony of Edward Parker and another "the Court lookes upon it as a very ill example that a master should speake so of or to a servant (though faulty) and that therefore for this he paye as a fine to the Towne forty shillings".

At a court 23 May, 1653, "Edward Parker, having his barne burnt and being now aboute to build another, hath libbertie to fall some small trees in the oxe pasture for that purpose". At a court, 17 Aug. 1653, he was one of three men appointed "to be

publique packers for this Towne, who are faithfully to attend that service when called to it, and for their paines and time spent about it (all things being ready prepared before hand, that they stave not waiting for any thing necessary to doe it wth all) they are to have six pence a barrell, unless they shall packe some great quantity for a man together, then it is left the packer to abate as he sees cause; and for the more equal proceeding here in at first, it is ordered thay shall have a pare of steelyards made at the Townes charge, to weigh the meate wth, that they may see the better what goes into a barrell in an ordinary way of packing, and may the better know how to packe it afterward wthout weighing; also they shall have each of them a particular distinct brand marke w^{ch} they shall m^rke every barrell they packe wth, w^{ch} marke shall be knowne to be y^e packers marke, and wee may know w^{ch} of the packers packed such a barrell if any complainte should be made of it; and if any shall sell flesh not packed by the said packers, he shall forfeite twenty shillings for each barrell he shall so sell". "And the three forementioned packers tooke oath, that they will deale faithfully in y^e business of packing, both for quantity and quality, as neere as they can according to the Order, onely whereas it is said round the beast, the meaning is that they see they have the whole quarters, not tying it to the fore quarters or hinder quarters, but see that none of the best peeces be taken out".

- At a court held 6 Feb. 1654, "Edward Parker appeared and declared his willingness to resigne the house and land w^{ch} was his wives former husbands into the hands of John Potter, the sonn of the said John Potter deceased, who is now at age. He was told, by agreement under his hand he is to keepe the house and fences in good repaire and whether it be so or no the Court cannot tell: therefore they appointed Richard Miles and Henry Lindon to view & consider the house and fences, how they are, and to gather what light they can from any other how they were when the said Edward entered upon it, and report backe to the Court how they finde things and whether they answer the said Agreement, or no, and then the Court will further consider of it, and issue

as they see cause". At a court held 3 July 1655, "Edward Parker passeth over to Jn^o Potter, the sonn of John Potter deceased, that house, land and accomodations, w^{ch} was his fathers".

In February, 1655/6, Edward Parker had a seat assigned to him in the meetinghouse in seat 9 in the "long seats in y^e midle for men"; at the same time "Goodw. Parker" was assigned a seat in seat 8 in the "Longe sences" for women.

In December, 1656, "The Governo^r acquainted the Towne that there is an Order of the Generall Court (w^{ch} hath bine published) that this Towne should provide six horses wth furniture, towards the raising of a small troope for publique service, and that there is furniture for foure horses at Milford, in y^e hand of Ensigne Bryan, reserved for this Towne, if they please to have them, the price of w^{ch} is eight pounds for the furniture of each horse, w^{ch} Serjant Munson being sent by the Townesmen hath viewed and approved of, for the sufficiency of them (as he now declared): therefore the question is, what the Towne will doe in it." "Likewise twelve doggs were to be provided w^{ch} were thought to be in y^e Towne already" it appeared that there were some dogs in the town, and "Edwa. Parker" was desired to do the best he could to get some more from Stratford or Long Island, where there were said to be more. In May, 1657 he was in court about the ownership of a cow.; and in March, 1657/8 he was again in court about a cow that had belonged to one of the Potter children, Samuel Potter who would not be of age for three more years.

At a court held 23 Apr. 1660, "Great disorders amongst children in y^e Meetinghouse in the time of divine worshipp was complained off, & that it might for the time to come be p^rvented, it was Ordered that the schollers seat shall be filled with boyes under 16 years of age, and Edward Parker was desired to take the oversight of them: Brother Hull & Brother Beaman of those y^t sitt about the staires of the pulpitt, who, if they observe any disorders, the first they are to complaine to their parents, but if they offend a second time, they are to complain to authority, that such disorders may be punished, y^t God be not provoked".

At a court held Oct. 1, 1661, David Atwater entered an action against Edward Parker & declared that the said Edward Parker, & his wife, had (as he conceived) entertained Samuel Potter his servant. Apparently Samuel Potter had been bound to David Atwater as a servant until he was of age, and during that time he was not to be at liberty to visit about, even his own mother. The Parkers were blamed for entertaining young Potter.

In January 1661, Edward Parker was assigned a place in seat 9 in the long seats for men; and at the same time "Sister Parker" was placed "Before Deacon Pecks seate".

In the New Haven town records there are a number of references to the land of Edward Parker, in May 1650, he was granted "20 ac^rs of ground to plant on at a place called Chestnut hill aboute 4 miles from the towne" the group who had these grants were given liberty to cut grass near, and the condition on which the grant was made, was that they fence their lots within a year, improve it for corn as fast as they can and pay rates for it. On 16 June 1651 "The Court granted to Edward Parker two acc^rs of land in the first devision of M^r Newmans quarter, and 3 acc^rs of meddow"...

On May 4, 1652 he acquired 5 and 1/2 acres more of land; on 3 Feb. 1656 he acquired 8 and 1/2 half of meadow land; at a court held 7 Apr. 1657 "Jervice Boykin, by vertue of a letter from Thomas Lord, w^{ch} he now showed the Court, passeth over to Edward Parker his house and home lot he bought of y^e said Jervice lying betwixt M^r Lings lot and that w^{ch} was M^r Pearce his, and three ac^rs of land, lying in the second devission wthin the two myle."

At a court held 1 July 1662, "An inventory of y^e estate of Edward Parker deceased was p^rsented amounting to 124^l; 00; 00. Widdow Parker attested upon oath that it was the whole estate of her husband to y^e value of ten shillings to y^e best of her knowledge. Roger Alling & James Bishop upon oath attested that the apprizem^t was just to y^e best of their light & knowledge. Widdow Parker being asked if her husband made noe will, she answered that there was none to y^e best of her knowledge: shee alsoe accepted the administration & desired that y^e estate might remaine with

her for the comfort of her children, which was granted by the Court 635
untill further Order".

At a court held the 2nd of June 1663, "Widdow Parker doth alienate
for ever to Will^m Wilmot five acres of land which was alienated to her
husband (January 7th 1661) from Edmund Dorman, lieing towards the further
end of y^e yorkeshire quarter, bounded with y^e fence on y^e North, the
reare fence on y^e south, Sam^{ll} Hodgkins on y^e east & James Heaton on y^e
west. Will^m to pay y^e alienation".

On 7 June 1664, at a court, "Widdow Parker being about the Change her
condition & remove out of this towne, desired to know the mind of the
Court Concerneing her Childrens Portions, The Court Considering of the
Case & vieweing the Inventory & findeing it to ammount to above 120^{lbs}.
They Judged 80^{lb} of it to be for the foure Children & the rest for the
Widdow. The widdow pleaded that there had been some Loss upon the Estate,
& that she had Layd out a Considerable summe in Apparell of late for her
Children, which she thought she should not beare out of her part: The
Court told her that she had her liberty to p^rsent to the Court what she
could make appeare that way, & then they should Consider of it.....The
Court understanding that all her Children (except one) were of age to
Choose their Guardians, they was Called to know whom they would Choose.
Then Marah being about the age of 17 yeares & upwards, & John 15 yeares &
upwards, & Hope 14 yeares & upwards, they all desired that their mother
might be their Guardian: the youngest which was Lidia Parker, not being
of age to Choose her owne Guardian, The Court assigned her mother alsoe
to be her Guardian, all which Widdow Parker (their mother) accepted".

In the New Haven Colony records there were two items of interest
concerning Edward Parker. In February, 1648, he was fined 12 pence among
others "for not bringing their waights & measures to be tryed upon the
day appoynted". And in Nov. 1649, "Edward Parker desired that he might
be freed from his ingagement concerning the house & lott, and land
w^{ch} was John Potters, and is secueitie for the childrens

portions, for he is willing to leave it to the court to dispose of otherwise. He was wished to call upon y^e Secretary to search for y^e agreement concerning that matter, and come to y^e governor to prepare it for the Court".

Elizabeth, widow of John Potter, then of Edward Parker, and again of Robert Rose who died in Branford in 1665, made a will 23 July 1677, but she died on 28 July before signing it. She appointed her two sons, John Potter and John Parker joint executors; the fact that her heirs agreed to stand by a void and unsigned will, is conclusive proof that she was a woman of merit and had the respect of her children.

Edward Parker is an eligible ancestor for the Society of Colonial Wars, in 1922 Index of Ancestors, page 358 is- "Parker, Edward, 1598-1662. Under Capt. John Underhill, 1652-1654, Dutch and Indian Wars".

Children, born in New Haven:

- i. Mary, bp. 27 Aug. 1648; m. John Hall.
- ii. John, bp. 8 Oct. 1648; m. Hannah Bassett.
- iii. Hope, b. 26 Apr. 1650; m. Samuel Cook.
- iv. Lydia, b. and bp. 14 Apr. 1652; m. John Thomas.

(New Haven Town, Colony and First Church records; New Haven Genealogical Magazine, 6:1362; Parker Genealogy, 1898.)

*Signed Susan C. Lupton
by Irma Mohr*

Sanford.

In 1911 a very large two-volume genealogy of the Sanford family was published giving a very full account of the descendants of Thomas, Andrew and Robert Sanford, children of Ezekiel and Rose (Warner) Sanford of Broadoak, and Much Hadham, Herts, England. Thomas and Andrew settled in Milford, Connecticut and Robert in Hartford.

The family has been traced back several generations in England and in volume one of the genealogy over fifty pages are devoted to items gleaned from the English records, a brief abstract of the English records is here given.

In some earlier sketches of the family statements were made that this branch traced back to the armorial family of the name living in Shropshire, and that the first of the name came across the English Channel from Normandy France, with William the Conqueror in 1065, but this has never been proved.

The great grandfather of Thomas Sandford, who came to New England, was Richard Sanford, who lived in Essex county England. "The Medieval Origin of the Sanfords" etc. by Charles A. Hoppin, is the authority for this pedigree, and covers most of the first fifty pages of the genealogy, Mr. Hoppin visited the towns in England and collected the material himself.

There was another Richard Sanford, closely related to the Richard of Essex county, perhaps a cousin; he died in Great Hadham, apparently without issue. He left a will but no relatives were mentioned in it; one item only is of interest, he evidently owned land in Great or Much Hadham, and bequeathed a tenement in Hatfelde to Robart Eve, the first wife of Thomas Sanford was ffriswit Eve.

Richard Sanford lived in the parish of Stanstead Mountfitchet, in Essex, five miles to the northeast from the parish of Great Hadham, and just over the line dividing the counties of Hartford and Essex.

Here he died and his burial and that of his wife are recorded in the register of the old parish church of Stanstead Mountfitchet.

"Burialls 1591. Olde Samford buried 16 of Novem."

"Beured Wedow Samford XV of September 1600." That the wife of Richard Sanford was named Elizabeth is proved by the will of their son Thomas.

Thomas Sanford, son of Richard and Elizabeth, was probably born in Stansted Mountfitchet before 1558, as his birth was not found on the earliest book of records which began in that year. His marriage was recorded there- "Thomas Samford and ffriswit Eve were married the XXIth of September 1581;" she died soon, "ffryswh Sampford the wife of Thomas Sampford was buried the 24th of November 1581."

Soon after the death of his wife, Thomas Sanford apparently removed about five miles away to the parish of Great Hadham, county Herts. Within the next three years he had married a second wife named Mary, as the marriage was not on the records it is not certain, but probable, that she was named either "Lewes" or "Mellett", since Thomas Sanford refers to John Lewes and John Mellett of Great Hadham as brothers-in-law. Thomas Sanford was apparently the only one of his name in Great Hadham. He was the grandfather of the Thomas who came to New England.

Thomas Sanford, in his will named five children but baptisms of only four are on the parish record.

"1586 ffebruary 20, Ezechiell sonn of Thomas Sandford.

1588 March 17, Priscilla, daughter of Thomas Sandforth.

1590 August 9, Zachary, sonn of Thomas Sandford.

1592 September 24, Sara, daughter to Thomas Sandford". The unrecorded daughter was Damaris, she died unmarried leaving a brief will.

Commissary Court of London, Essex and Herts.

"Memorand that Damaris Sandford late of the pishe of Much Hadham deceased, in the time of her last sickness whereof she died beinge about November last past, beinge

of pfect minde and memory with an intent to dispose of her goods & to make a will, nuncupative, used these words following or the like effect vizt. I geve unto Priscilla Howe and Mary How the children of my sister Priscilla Howe five poundes apiece and all the rest of my goods I geve to y Sister Sara.

In the presence of Mary Hadesly and Thomas Glynn, the said Sara Howe with others". This will was probated 13 March 1615-6.

Of the other four children of Thomas and Mary Sanford, Priscilla married in Much Hadham, 30 Sept. 1609, Thomas Howe; Sara had married before 1615 ----Howe; Zachary married and remained in Much Hadham, where- "1677(8) Jan. 9th Zacary Samford an old man was buried"; Ezechiell married and removed about six miles to the parish of Hatfield Broad Oak, and was living there as late as 1632, the date of his death has not been found.

Much Hadham was a local center for the trade in fine skins, and Thomas Sanford father of these five children was a glover. He neither sued nor was sued in the law courts of chancery. His name does not appear in the records of the sale of real estate; he was not lax in his duty to the church; nor does his name appear in the records of any criminal procedure. In 1585 he was one of the constables of Great Hadham; doubtless he may have served in the years following in other capacities but the court rolls of this manor are lost from 1586 to 1662.

He was a young tradesman; he inherited a bit of land from his father in 1591 over in Stanstead Mountfitchet, this property his mother lived upon until her death in 1600.

He was only forty when he made his will, a long one, dated "The XXIX day of March 1597 and in the XXXIXth yeere of the raygne of o'r Soveraygne Lady Elizabeth by the grace of God of England ffraunce & Ireland Queene Defender of the fayth &c. I Thomas Sanford of Much Hadham in the Countie of Hertf., Glover, being sick in bodye but yett of pfect mynd & memorye thancks be to my good God & mercifull & loving heavenly father doe ordayne & make this my last will and testamt. in manner & forme following."

He made many bequests, he gave to the "pore of Much Hadha aforesayd such as have most neede twentye busshell of good barlye, sweet & well-dressed corne, to be distributed and delyvered amongst them by my executor hereafter named by the peck at the rate of tenn grotes a busshell"; he gave ten pounds to daughters Priscilla and Sara, and twelve pounds to daughter Damaris; he mentions "brother-in-lawe John Lewes"; then he gave a cow to each of the daughters; to son Zachary "my browne gellding or xlvis" and some money to be paid to him when he reached the age of twenty he gave to "Rychard Sanford my brother" one half acre of land being "on Stansted Mon fittechett in the countie Essex"; and "I give and bequeath all that my pte or purpte & porcon of wch I ought to have out of the goods and implemts of howshold wch were Rychard Sanford my late father deceased to the sayd Robart and Rychard Sanford my brothers & Elizabeth my sister to be devyded amongst them and my brother Henry to have some pte with them"; he made small bequests to his servants; made wife Mary executrix; and also gave property to son Ezekiel; the will was signed in a shaky hand, and offered for probate "at Branktrye, Essex" 9 April 1597.

As the line comes through the son Ezekiel, the paragraph relating to him follows:

"Item. I geve & bequeath to Exechiell by sonneall my other free lands in Stansteed aforesayd lying in three pcells and contayne by estimacon three acres, To have & to hold all of these three pcells of land to the use of the sayd Ezechiell & his heirs forever uppon condicon following (yt is to say) yt the sayd Ezechiell my sonn or his heires shall pay or cause to be payd to Robart Sanford my brother Ll2 & to Rych(ard) Sanford my brother Ll2 & to Elizabeth my sister now the wyffe of Wyllyam Woodley Ll2 within fyve m(onths) after the decease of Elizabeth Sanford, widow, my mother. The wch yf my sayd sonn Ezechiell shall refuse or not pforme then I geve & bequeath the sayd three pcells of land to the sayd Robart Sanford, Richard Sanford, my brothers and Elizabeth, my sister, & to their heires forever".

Thomas Sanford died within six years after the death of his father Richard, and three years before his mother Elizabeth. The custom was to bury people in the parish

where they died, so Thomas was not laid beside his parents in Stanstead Mountfitchet. The record of his burial is preserved in the register of the parish church of Much Hadham. "Buryalls". "1597 April 6, Thomas Sandforth, Glover." 641

His widow Mary married again, the parish register says- "Marriages. Eliz. 39.

"1597, August 9 John Haddesley & Mary Sandford, widdow late wyfe of Thomas Sandford." A later entry shows her death- "Buryalls". "1620 Aug. 19. Mary Hadsley wife of John Hadsley".

Ezekeil Sanford had left the town of Much Hadham fully ten years before the death of his mother. He was baptised there 20 Feb. 1586, and was living in 1632; he married a daughter of John Warner, either Elizabeth or Rose, probably the latter. About 1607 he appears to be living in Hatfield, at no time is there a glimpse of what was his trade or occupation. He married in Hatfield, that is certain. This town, later called Hatfield Broad Oak, is about six miles southeast of Much Hadham and over the county line into the shire of Essex. The records of baptisms, marriages and burials in this parish have been lost prior to 1662, depriving us of many items of interest.

An important will is that of John Warner, father-in-law of Ezekiel, and it connects many stray items. Ezekiel Sanford was one of the witnesses of this will 16 July 1614. It may be that Ezekiel had lived in Hatfield from the time of his marriage until the births of his sons Thomas and John; the younger six children were baptised at Stanstead Mountfitchet, where the family later lived.

As the will of John Warner is very short it is here copied. (See Warner notes)

"Commissary Court of London, Essex and Herts. 16 July, 14 James I.

"In the name of God Amen. I, John Warner of Hatfeild Broakoke alias Hatfeild Kings, Co. Essex, yeoman, now sicke in bodie but whole and sounde of mynde and memory, &c.

Item. I geve and bequeath unto Mary my wief all those my freehould lands, &c. in Hatfeild, she paying Elizabeth Warner my daughter £10 a yeare for six yeares and

to Thomas, John and Ezechiell three of the sonnes of Ezechiell Sandford my sonne in lawe £3. 6s. 8d. apiece at 21, and to Andrew Warner and Edward Warner my sonnes 50s. apiece yearly.

To Thomas Warner my grandchild £20 at 21

To John my sonne one year's rent or profit.

To said wife Mary three load of wheat strawe yearly, &c, to be brought to hir and delivered by Thomas my sonne &c.

To Rose my daughter the best chest save one, &c.

The residue to Thomas my sonne, executor.

Xpofer Wilkyn and Abraham Purcas to be my overseers.

his
John X Warner
mark.

Witnesses. Ezeakell Sanford, Christofer Wilkin, Robert Howe."

At the time of making the above will, Andrew Warner was a minor, and later he came to New England and settled in Connecticut.

The subsidy rolls after 1597 are very scattering for Stanstead Mountfitchet, and little was gleaned of the life of Ezekiel Sanford.

Children of Ezekiel and Rose Sanford:

- + i. Thomas, b. ab. 1607/8; m. Sarah----- came to N.E.
- ii. John, b. ab. 1609/10; m. and remained in Stanstead Mountfitchet
- iii. Ezechiell, b. 26 Dec. 1612; no further record.
- iv. Robert, bp. 1 Nov. 1615; came to N.E.
- v. Andrew, bp. 1 Nov. 1617; came to N.E.
- vi. Samuell, bp. 25 Nov. 1619; bur. 5 Dec. 1619.
- vii. Mary, bp. 13 Feb. 1622; no further record.
- viii. Jonatha, bp. 18 Jan. 1624.

643

Thomas Sandford, born about 1607/8, probably in Hatfield Broad Oak, came to New England, and died in Milford, Conn., in September or October 1681. He married about 1636/7, probably at Dorchester, Mass., Sarah----- who died 14 May 1681 in Milford.

Thomas Sanford was at first a resident of Dorchester, Mass., where on 12 Nov. 1634 he was granted four acres of land by the town; and on 4 Jan. 1635 he had another grant of sixteen acres in the same locality; on 18 Feb. 1635 "Goodman Sampford" was allotted two acres of fresh marsh; on 18 Mar. 1637 "Thomas Sampford" had a grant of two acres; and the last grant was on 1 Apr. 1640 when he with two others was granted a small amount of marsh, one and one half acres.

An interesting account of one of his duties is recorded in the Dorchester town records, 17 April 1635.

"It is agreed with Thomas Thornton and Thomas Sanford to undertake the keeping of the cowes for the space of seven monthes to begin the 15 of April for which they are to have 5s 3d the cowes if there be six score, if not so many the owners of the cowes are to make up their pay to £3l 10s, if there be more they are to take their advantage and this to be payed the one half in May and the other halfe at the 7 month's end.

In consideration whereof the foresayd prtys promise to fetch all the cowes from Jonathan Gillets house to Mr. Woolcotts, and from John Greenways to Walter Filers and to drive them forth in the morning an hower after sun rising, and at coming in to drive throu and turn over the bridge those that are beyond that way, also one of them doth promise to keep them every lord's day and the plantation to find another according as shall be agreed in an equall proportion".

Again in 1636- "It is ordered that Matthias Sension and Thomas Sampford shall keep the cowes this year (1637) to begin the 17 Aprill and to continue the keeping of them till the 15 November, to have for their pay in keeping five shill the head for as many as are brought in the sayd five shill p' head to be payd one third in

land, one third at halfe the tyme, the other at the end of the tyme.

It is ordered that all that have cowes shall put them to the keepers to be kept in the ordinary cove pasture, and none to be put away at the necke of Land or keepe them otherwise about the Towne or from the herd, on payne of ten shillings for (sich) offending. Also that all that live Northwards from the meeting house shall (have) their cowes into the open place before the meeting house within an houer of sunne rising and their keepers to be ready to drive them away and to be ready to blow their horne along the towne, and whosoever bring not their cowes before Mr. Moughton's house within an houer sunne rising the keeper shall stay no longer (but) drive away those that are redy to the pasture, and those which through their (owne) neglect have their cowes behind shall not make that any Basse of payment to the keepers."

On 18 Mar. 1637 Thomas Sanford was made a Freeman of the Massachusetts Bay Colony.

Apparently he had two children born while living in Dorchester, but they were not recorded, then he had five more born in Milford, Conn.

The exact date of his leaving Dorchester for Connecticut has not been found but we find him joining the First Church of Milford 9 Jan. 1642 and his wife Sarah, in December 1642.

In November, 1643 he was granted a small amount of land in Milford; at the same time he received sixteen and one half acres of upland and meadow land; on 24 Nov. 1651 he was granted a parcel of land on an island over against his own lot to set a barn and to fence in a little yard; on 22 Apr. 1656 the town gave him "all that piece of land so far as the water stands or flows commonly called by the name of the pond poynt provided that in his drawing he does not prejudice neither carting or passage for the cattell of going that way and that when he hast passage for it or part of it he shall take two men indifferent to size or proportion the same with other land or meadow and accordingly he is from time to time to pay rates and maintain fencing for it". In 1659 he received more land, and in 1660 he was chosen to view a highway.

At the time of the death of Thomas Sanford his estate was appraised at £450.

The Regicides Colonels Edward Whalley and William Goffe went to Milford and remained in hiding for some time, living in caves, cellars or the garrets of friends until death released them. On 17 May 1661 a warrant to search for them was issued, and Thomas Sanford, Nicholas Camp and James Tapping were appointed to make the search.

In September, 1681 Thomas Sanford made his will, this was probated before October 21 of the same year, when the inventory of his estate was taken.

In his will he gave to his eldest son Ezekiel twenty pounds, beside what he had already given to him; to son Thomas the same; to daughter Sarah, wife of Richard Shute, money besides what she had received before; to daughter Elizabeth, wife of Obadiah Allen, same as Sarah; mentions a granddaughter Sarah Shute; also grandchild Thomas Allyn; to son Samuel his dwelling house, barn etc; on the 26 of September he added a brief codicil in which he gave five pounds additional to son Ezekiel and the same to daughter Elizabeth Allen, also he gave fifty shillings to his maid Sarah Whitlock.

- Children, two born in Dorchester, rest in Milford:

- i. Ezekiel, b. ab. 1636-7; m. Rebecca Thelpley.
- ii. Sarah, b. ab. 1639; m. Richard Shute.
- iii. Mary, b. 16 Jan. 1642; prob. d. unmar.
- iv. Samuel, b. 30 Apr. 1643; m. Hannah Bronson.
- + v. Thomas, b. Dec. 1644; m. Elizabeth Paine; (2) Elizabeth Gibbard.
- vi. Ephraim, b. 17 May. 1646; m. Mary Powell.
- vii. Elizabeth, b. 27 Aug. 1648; m. Obadiah Allen.

Thomas Sanford (Thomas) born in December 1644 in Milford, Conn., lived in New Haven, Conn. where he died after 1721. He married first 11 Oct. 1666 Elizabeth daughter of William Paine of Watertown,^{Mass.} (2) Elizabeth Gibbard.

Thomas Sanford was made a Freeman 1669 and allotted land in 1680, forty acres. This land was at a place called North Farms, now North Haven. He left no will but in 1721⁶ he deeded forty acres of land to his son Samuel, two pieces of land to his grandson William, and to son John all his estate personal and real, wherein the son John agreed to well, comfortably and honorably maintain "me and my wife so long as we shall live and give a comely and decent burial to our bodies and to pay at my death to my daughter Anna Abbott £4, to my daughter Sarah Beach £5, and to my granddaughter Elizabeth Humiston £8".

This Thomas Sanford is an eligible ancestor for the Society of Colonial Wars in the 1922 Index of ancestors, page 414, it gives- "Sanford, Thomas 1644----. Soldier in Indian Alarm, 1675, New Haven, outbreak of King Philip's War".

Children, by first wife:

- i. Samuel, b. 13 Sept. 1668; m. and had children.
- ii. Elizabeth, b. 3 Sept. 1671; m. Joseph Tuttle.
- iii. Thomas, b. 13 Oct. 1673; d. 13 Nov. 1673.
- iv. Anna, b. 19 Feb. 1675; m. -----Abbott.
- v. Thomas, b. 25 May 1677; m. Mary Chubb.
- vi. William, b. 29 Nov. 1679.
- vii. Sarah, b. 26 Nov. 1682; m. Thomas Beach.
- viii. Daughter, b. Feb. 1684; d. 8 Mar. 1684.
- ix. Mary, b. Feb. 1685.
- + x. John, b. 6 Apr. 1686; m. Hannah-----.

John Sanford (Thomas, Thomas) born in New Haven 6 Apr. 1686, died after 1760. He married about 1705 Hannah----, her family not found. He and wife were members of the Congregational Church of North Haven in 1760. They lived in the North Haven parish,

John Sanford received most of the property of his father in consideration for care in the old age of Thomas and his wife. Little has been found about this man. On 3 Dec. 1735, he gave forty acres of land to his son John, and on 7 Feb. 1753, eighteen acres to son Moses, and certain property to his "loving wife Hannah". in 1716 he was on a committee to found a church.

Children:

- i. John, b. 17 Sept. 1706; d.y.
- + ii. Desire, b. 12 Feb. 1707; m. Caleb Cooper.
- iii. John, b. 7 Nov. 1710; m. Mehitable Ives; (2) Mary-----.
- iv. Moses, b. 9 Jan. 1713; d.y.
- v. Hannah, b. 23 Oct. 1717; m. Caleb Barnes.
- vi. Moses, b. 7 May 1725; m. Mary Robinson.

(Sanford Genealogy, vol. I. pp. 1-106.)

*Signed Susan C. Lupton
to Susan M. Lupton*

In 1919 a large genealogy of the Warner family, the descendants of Andrew Warner who died in Hadley, Massachusetts in 1684, was published. In this some careful work had traced the line back several generations in England and as the wills and proof were given, it is of interest.

The large Sanford genealogy did not give all the proof that is contained in the Warner book, relating to the family of Rose Warner the wife of Ezekiel Sanford and mother of Thomas Sanford of New Haven, Connecticut.

The earliest proved ancestor of Rose Warner was a John Warner of Much Waltham county of Essex, England who made his will 23 May, 1584 which was proved 1 July 1613. He asks to be buried in the churchyard at Much Waltham; mentions a wife Margaret; to sons Edward and Andrew.. "foure of my best horses and the one halfe of my moveable goods to be parted betwixt my fyve daughters and my foure sonnes equallye devided"; to Edward and Andrew, L5 etc.; to son Thomas "the least shott of Barley in Stonefrofte and two seame of wheate and the ploughinge of half the ground he hathe this year and the next"; to daughters Margery, Elizabeth, Margaret, and Johan, evidently all unmarried, sums of money, and daughter Emmerston and her children Ursula, John and Agnes sums of money; to Thomas Warner, son of his son John a small bequest; etc, and signs the will with his mark, making his widow executrix.

The next will was that of John Warner, son of John and Margaret, who had moved to Hatfield Broad oak, Essex county, dated 16 July 1614, this was a very long one and mentioned children and grandchildren as follows.

Wife Mary to have life interest in part of the property and many special bequests; daughter Elizabeth; sons Andrew, Edward, John and Thomas; grandson Thomas Warner; "to Thomas John and Ezechiel thre of the sonnes of Ezechiel Sandford my sonne in lawe the some of thre poundes sixe shillinges and eight pence a peece as they shall

come to be of the age of xxi yeares the same to be paid by my said wief to some honest man whom my wief shall thinke well of to the use of the said thre Children that shall pay them the same at the time of their said severall ages of xxi yeares"; among the items to wife Mary were "the lease of a meade called the further mead next Hatfeild duringe the time I have in the same & thre Milch bease the best she can choose two gelt horse a cart sadle & harnes fitt for them a load cart & dongue cart & thre load of wheat strawe yearly to be brought to hir & delivered by Thomas my sonne duringe the time of Sixe yeares after my decease yf she live soe longe alsoe I geve to the said Mary my wief the one halfe of all my Lynnen thre of my Coubert in the hall the longe table in the hall the Table in the parlour thre of the best Chestes save one and fower small wooden vessells as tubbes and keelers & such thinges two hogges of the biggest sort excepting sowes thre store pigges tenne ewes my executor to choose one and she another; thre seame of wheat to be paid hir by Thomas my sonne betwene Bartholmewetide and midsomer next as she shall need the same", these show that the family were in good circumstances; "Item I geve to Rose my daughter the best chest save one"; etc. Ezeakell Sanford was one of the witnesses.

The Sanford genealogy did not quote the will of Mary wife of John Warner, and only referred to the Purchase connection.

Mary wife of John Warner was a daughter of John Purchas as proved by his will.

This will is short so is here copied.

27 March 1585, I John Pruchas of Much Waltham, co. Essex, tanner, being grown in age and trobled with disease, do ordain this to be my testament and last will:- First I commend my body to be buried in the churchyard of Much Waltham with such costs as shalbe thought mete by myne executor and my wief. I give to ten of the poorest householders 5s. on the day of my burial. I give to Margaret, my wief one-half of my moveable goods within the houses and L13-06-08. To John Purchas my eldeat son L6-08-04, and to his three children John, William and Alice 6s. 8d. each at 21 or

650

marriage. To George Porcas my youngest son £40, and if it happen to him to depart the world ere he receive it, then John my younger son shall have £20 of his portion, Thomas my son £10, and the other £10 I give to Mary my daughter wife of John Warnard. I give to either of the two children of the said Mary my daughter, namely, To Thomas Warner and Mary Warnare, 6s. d. apiece at the age of 18 or the day of marriage, To the daughter of Thomas my son 10s. To Mary my daughter, wife of John Warner, £5. To my sister's daughter Joan Downham 10s. at 23 or marriage. To my sister Sandford's daughter Mary 5s. All the rest of my goods I give unto John Purchas my youngest son, to do his will and best withal; which said John my youngest son I ordain and make my full and whole executor, and Thomas, my son overseer." This was proved 11 Oct. 1585.

One other important will was that of Mary Warner, daughter of John Purchas and widow of John Warner; this being interesting it is copied in full.

"In the name of God Amen, The twelfth day of may 1627 and in the third yeare of the Raygne of our Soveraygne Lord Charles by the grace of God of England Scotland France and Ireland Kinge defender of the fayth &c I Mary Warner of Hatfeild Broadoke alias Hatfeild Regis in the Countie of Essex widow doe Ordayne and make this my last will and Testament in manner and forme followinge viz. First I bequeath my soule into the handes of God my Savior and my body to be buried in Christian Buriall.

Item I give unto Thomas Warner my eldest sonne the somme of Twentie shillings and also my brewing Leade and unto his wife Joane my best Gowne except one and one band.

Item I give unto John Warner my sonne the somme of foure poundes good and lawfull money of England to be payd unto him within one month after my decease.

Item I give unto John my sonne the somme of Twentie shillings to be payd unto him within one yeare after my decease and also I give unto him one Gowne and one petticoate.

Item I give unto Rose my daughter my worst blackgowne and one petticoate one fetherbed one bolster one Covering one pillow whereon I now ly and three payer of sheetes in her Chest.

Item I give unto my daughter Elizabeth One Chest with Linnen Ready layd up and my best gowne and ine petticoate.

Item I give unto Rose my daughter the somme of Twentie shillinges to be paid unto her within one yeare after my decease.

Item I give unto Thomas Warner my Grandchild the somme of Tenn shillinges And also I give unto him One Covering One Chest and one pewter platter to be payd and delivered unto him when he shall Come to the Age of One and Twentie Yeares.

Item I give unto Thomas Sanford my Grandchild one Chest one pewter platter one Kettle and one Coering to be delivered unto him when he shall Come to the Age of One and Twentie yeares.

Item I give unto the Two children of my daughter Elizabeth the somme of Twentie shillinges to either of them Tenn shillinges to be payd unto them when they shall Come to the Age of One and Twentie yeares.

Item I give unto Mary Warner the daughter of my son John the somme of Tenn shillinges and also one box with linnen and other thinges layd up in it.

Item I give unto the Two Children of Thomas Warner the somme of Ten shillinges to be equally devyded betweene them and payd unto them when they shall Come to Age of one and Twentie yeares.

Item I give unto the other Two Children of my sonne John the somme of Tenn shillinges to be equally devyded and payd unto them when they shall Come to the Age of one and Twentie yeares.

Item I give unto Mary Sandford the daughter of my daughter Rose the somme of Tenn shillinges.

Item I give unto the other Seven Children of my daughter Rose to every one of them the somme of five shillinges to be payd unto them when they shall severally Come to the Age of One and Twentie yeares.

Item I give unto the Two Children of Andrew my sonne the somme of Twentie shillinges to be Equally devided and payd unto them.

Item I give unto Andrew Warner my sonne the greatest Chest and greatest Kettle and also all my other moveable goodes or Chattells whatsoever to discharge my Legacies and pay such Charges as shall Arise for my buriall And I do Ordayne and make him the sole Executor of this my present last will and Testament in writeing..In witnesse hereof I have putte my hand and seale the day and yeare first above written".

This will wasproved at Stortford, 17 July 1627.

Of these children of John and Mary (Purchas) Warner, Andrew became an early settler of Hartford, but later removed to Hadley, Mass., where he died; the genealogy deals with his descendants.

Children of John and Mary (Purchas) Warner:

- i. Thomas, m. Joan.
- ii. John.
- + iii. Rose, m. Ezekiel Sanford.
- iv. Elizabeth.
- v. Andrew, came to New England.
- vi. Edward.

*(Sanford Genealogy Vol. I pp 1-106; Warner genealogy pub. 1919)
See Letter from Mrs. Susan C. Tufts 16 Oct. 1939*

*Signed Susan C. Tufts
by Irma Mohr*

The name of Ives is often confused in the early records with "Eaves" and possibly with "Jose".

William Ives had a short life in this country as he died in New Haven, Conn. in 1648. In Hotton's Lists of early emigrants he lists a "Wm Joes" aged 28, who came on the Truelove in 1635 but there seems no proof that he was the William Ives who settled in New Haven.

The earliest reference to this William Ives is in the list of Freemen of New Haven, in 1639, as "Will Ives". On 4 June 1639 he was a signer to the early agreement about government; and on 5 Feb. 1639, he appears, with others.... "to assist Mr. Ling to ripen Goodman Taps business against the next court" etc.

In February, 1641, "Mr. Malbon and Goodman Ives admitted members of the Court and received the charge of freeman." In 1643, he appears in a list of Planters, with 2 persons, several pieces of land, and his tax on his lands was 4 shillings and 9 pence. On 1 July 1644 he took the oath of fidelity as "Will Ives". In Feb. 1644, he was one of the hog reeves. In 1646, in the check up of arms, "Bro. Ives wanting a scourer", was fined 6 pence. In March 1646, his seat in the meeting house was "Will^m Ives"..in seat 3 in "the seates on the side for men". "Sister Ives" at the same time was allotted a place in the 4th seat on the side. In 7 Dec. 1647, he received a grant of 4 acres of land. On 6 June 1648, Richard Myles and Rogger Allen were appointed to "prize" the estate of William Ives deceased.

William Ives must have died between 7 Dec. 1647 when he received land and 6 Feb. 1648 when his widow had married William Basset. On the latter date, "William Basset whoe hath married the widdow of William Ives deceased, being called to give in securitie for ye portions of the children, according to the will of William Ives, doth in court ingadge the whole estate w^{ch} was left by him y^e sd William Ives, & will not alter any of it till he acquaint the court wth it & put in as good an estate as he shall dispose of".

William Ives made a will 3 April 1648 which was proved 6 Nov. 1648, in this he made his wife sole executrix, gives her the use of all his goods, the house and lands, for the bringing up of his small children. To son John the house and land at the age of 21; to the three other children, when of age, 1 cow apiece or its value, to his wife all the rest of the estate; if the Lord should take away any of the daughters, then that portion shall fall to the youngest son, and if the Lord should take away the eldest son, then it shall fall to the youngest son at 21 years of age; He signed his will with his mark. On 6 Nov. 1648, the executrix made oath to the truth of the inventory and at the same court.. "William Basset whose is neare the mariage (they being contracted) of y^e widdowe was called to put in securitie to y^e court for the estate, that the children of William Ives maye have their portions duely pd. according to y^e general courts order, but he desired respite till y^e next court wch the court granted". No more records of William Ives in the New Haven Colony Records.

In the first volume of the New Haven town records, there is very little about William Ives. At a court 2 Mar. 1651-2, "William Basset passeth over to Thompson widdow, his house and home lott, lying betwixt the house of George Smith and the highway into the quarter; and foure ac^{rs} of land lying in the suburbes quarter betwixt the land of Feeter Mallary and the same highway; and three acrs & a halfe of land at the further end of that quarter, betwixt the land of William Pecke and y^e land that was Arthur Holbiches, one end against the west meddow: and two acrs of meddow lying in the west meddow on this side of the river, betwixt the medd of William Pecke and meddow that was Arthur Holbiches, one end butting upon the quarter, the other end against the West river: and one peece of land one the further side of the West river wthin the two mile, aboute two acrs be it more or less, betwixt the land of Mathias Hitchcocke and Rogger Allen; all wch did belong to the eldest son of William Ives and was ingaged for his portion and is now sould for eleven pounds: and William Basset

now ingageth to the Court so many cattell as is worth this eleven pounds for securitie of the childs portion. The cattell are to be vallewed by Richard Miles and Henry Lindon, and not to be altred wthout the Courts consent".

In the records of the first church of New Haven William Ives is listed a member about 1641 and died 1648; and the wife of William Ives is listed as a member in 1646, she died after 1662, she married for a second husband William Basset.

In the Index of Ancestors, 1922, Society of Colonial Wars, is "Ives, William, 1607-1648. Soldier at New Haven, Indian Alarm of 1642 and 1646".
(Page .266)

Children probably born in New Haven:

- i. Phebe,² bp 2 Oct. 1642; m. Joseph Potter; (2) John Rose.
- ii. John, bp. 29 Dec. 1644; m. Hannah Merriman.
- +iii. A daughter, probably Martha who married Azariah Beach.
- iv. Joseph, b. ab. 1648; m. Mary Yale.

(New Haven Town and Colony Records; New Haven Church Records; New Haven Genealogical Magazine 4:910; other records also checked.)

*Signed Susan C. Lufkin
by Irma Mohr*

The name of Tapping and the variation Tappan, is more or less confused in the records with the name of Toppan or Topping, but James Tapping of Middletown does not appear to have been related with Thomas Tappan of Milford. Thomas of Milford did have a son James but he removed to Southampton, L. I.

In the early records of Guilford, Conn., James Tappin appears as marrying there 5 Mar. 1656, Hannah or Ann Garrett, but no other references to Tappin or Garrett appear in Guilford. On 9 Feb. 1666 a James Tappin received some land, and on 9 May a "James Topping" was proposed for a Freeman. There are very few notices of James Tapping in the early Connecticut records. In the Middletown vital records are only a few references to the family of James senior, and James junior.

James Tappin, senior, of Middletown made a will dated 11 June 1712, and his inventory, amounting to B314-15-05, was taken 27 Aug. 1712, he had died there 6 Aug. 1712 according to the record. By this we learn that by trade he was a felt-maker.

He left to his wife Anna, the use of his estate for life, except some special gifts. After her death all the real estate in Middletown was to go to his son James Tappin, also "all my tooles and materials for my trade as a felt maker and all my tools and utensils for husbandry". To his daughter Anna, after the death of her mother, he left one-half of the household goods "that is to say, brass, pewter, and beding, only it is to be considered, and my will is, that my daughter Mary have my best feather bed, ruggs and boulster".....His daughter "Mary Barnes have, at mine own and my wife's decease, the other half of my household goods equal with her sister Anna"....."The rest of my remaining living stock shall be equally divided between my three children, namely, James Tappin, Agnes Ward and Mary Barnes"...his wife Anna and son James to be executors.

In the early records we sometimes find the name Agnes confused with Anne, and in the births in Middletown he did have a daughter Anna recorded but no Agnes.

According to the Middletown records Anna widow of James Tappin, senior died there 7 Feb. 1731/2.

No record of any military service has been found for James Tappin, but the town records of Middletown have not been searched.

Children recorded in Middletown:

- i. Anna², b. 29 Sept. 1662.
- ii. James, b. 19 Aug. 1665; m. Ann Ward.
- +iii. Mary, b. 15 Aug. 1668; m. Daniel Barnes.
- iv. Elizabeth, b. 3 Aug. 1670; d. 18 Feb. 1675.

(Middletown Vital Records; Guilford Vital Records; Hartford Probate, 2:310.)

*Signed Susan C. Lufte
by Irma Mohr*

Garrett.

Among the early residents of Hartford, Conn., was a Daniel Garrett, the only person of the name found as early as 1646.

There were only a few early emigrants of the name who arrived in Boston, the earliest being a Richard of Boston by 1636.

In the Public Record Office at London, State papers, 163, Certificate of Edward Duke, sheriff of Suffolk, of returns made to him of defaulters to the ship-money tax for 1637, contains among the defaulters,- "Hundred of Waugford, -----Garrett, a tanner, gone to New England". This may be a clue to the Daniel Garret of Hartford, but no reference has been found to suggest that he was a tanner. There was a Henry "Garrold" tanner, in Boston 1638, but no more has been found of him.

In the Hartford church records, Daniel Garrett had a son Daniel baptised 24 Jan. 1646, no other children were recorded there. If Anna Garrett married in 1656 in Guilford, James Tappin, she was probably daughter of this Daniel Garrett, the only one of the name living in Connecticut the right time, but as yet no proof has been found of this clue.

Daniel Garrett was listed as a Freeman at Hartford, in Apr. 1640.

On 11 July 1644, in the Colonial Records we read "Dan: Garritt is to attend the prison as Ma^r thereof"; and he apparently was the prison-keeper for many years.

At a Court, 13 Oct. 1664, "Dan^{ll} Garrad" complained that "Mr. John Scott made an escape from him, being in his debt for dyat and time tending on him twelve weekes and for other expenses"; the court ordered 10^l to be paid out of the property of John Scott. This Capt. John Scott was wanted for many misdemeanors.

On 11 Oct. 1666, the court ordered that the 110 due to Daniel Garret for Capt. Scott, be paid by the government.

On 4 Nov. 1675, it was ordered, "that the Marshall shall be desired and appoynted to see that the Indian hostages now at Goodman Garratt's be provided with wood and other

conveniences suitable," etc. Again, 19 Aug. 1676.---"Nessehegen, Pashonanaed and Sequishshuck are freed from continueing in durance at G. Garrad's".

659

In a list of Freemen at Hartford, in 1669, was "Dan: Garrett Sen^r."

There were some helpless people in Connecticut in 1662 who were suspected and tried for witchcraft. On 5 Mar. 1662/3..."Daniel Garrett" was allowed 6 shillings a week for keeping Nathaniel Greensmith and his wife; Nathaniel and Rebecca Greensmith, were both in prison, charged with witchcraft, both were found guilty, he was executed 25 Jan. 1662, no record was found of her fate. Mary Barnes of Farmington was in prison at the time, being convicted of being a witch.

In the records of early Hartford lands there were a few references to Daniel Garret. He had several grants of land which were described. "Severall parcells of land in Hertford upon the river of Cannecticott belonging to Daniell Garrad & his heirs forever. viz: One parcell for a house lott containinge by estimacon two roods (more or lesse) abuttinge upon the highway leading from the Centinell hill to the Cowpasture un the South & the necke of land on the North & Robert Wades land on the East & Nich: Disbros land on the west. One parcell lyinge in the pine feild containinge by Estimacon foure acres (more or lesse) abuttinge upon the Cow pasture on the North & on the highway leadinge from the swampe to the middle ox-pasture on the South & on Samuel Hales land on the East & Thom: Roots land on the west. One parcell of swampe on the East side of the great containinge by Estimacon foure acres (more or lesse) abuttinge upon the great river on the west & on the land now common on the East & Benjamin Muns land on the South & Thom: Roots land on the North".

In a list of taxpayers, 1659 he was called "Dan: Garrett."

Children:

i. prob. Hannah b. ab. 1643; m. James Tapping

ii. Daniel bp. 24 Jan. 1646.

(Hartford, land and probate records; Conn. Colonial Records; N.E. Historical & Genealogical Register 61; 69.)

*Signed Susan C. Lufke
by Irma M. Lufke*

James Heaton of New Haven, Connecticut, was son of a widow Elizabeth Heaton who was an early resident of that place; the name of her first husband, the father of James does not appear on the records, but she married a second husband, Benjamin Willmot who died in New Haven, 8 Apr. 1651; and she married a third time on 8 Feb. 1659, in New Haven, William Judson who died there in 1662; the widow Elizabeth died in 1685.

No date or place of birth has been found for James Heaton, he died in New Haven 16 Oct. 1712 aged 79, so was born about 1633. He married in New Haven, on 20 Nov. 1662 Sarah Street daughter of Rev. Nicholas Street of New Haven, no dates of her birth or death have been found.

There were several early emigrants to New England named Eaton, Heaton and Heton and James Heaton is often called James Eaton on the early records, no relationship has been proved between James and any of the other early families of the name.

He appears often in the colonial and town records and seems to have led an active and useful life.

In the early church records of New Haven his name does not appear, and none of his children were baptised in the church there. Little was found about his life in the Connecticut Colonial Records or the records of the New Haven Colony. In 1665 his name appears in the list of Freemen of New Haven, and in the New Haven town records he appears in many public offices and committees.

At a Court held at New Haven the 6th of May 1651, Widdow Willmot desired to know whether she should bring in to the Court an Inventory of the Estate her husband left, because ther was an Estate w^{ch} belonged to her sonn James Eaton, left him by his father, her former husband, and is now in this Estate w^{ch} she thinkes he should have. She was told that a true and Just Inventory must be brought, so as she may take oath of it: and that it will be no hinderance to her sonns estate, but when the Court understands the estate and how things are they will doe that

is just: and upon her desire and wth her consent the Court chose M^r Wakeman and Robert Johnson to prise the Estate". A foot-note suggests that the former husband of the widow Elizabeth Heaton or Eaton may have been a relative of Governor Eaton although her son James, after 1670 was more usually known by the name of Heaton.

In the seating of men in the meeting-house, in 1655-6, in pew 1, "Against y^e Souldio^rs Seats" was James Eaton.

In 1654, at a Court held 7 November, in some transfers of land, the overseers of the will of Robert Preston.... "hath sould and now passeth over to James Eaton y^e house & home lot w^{ch} were Robert Prestons and five ac^{rs} & a halfe of land thereto belonging lying in y^e Yorkshire quarter". And he receives more land at the same court.... "Richard Hubball passeth over to James Eaton five ac^{rs} & a halfe of land in y^e Yorkesheir quarter, and eleven ac^{rs} of meddow and twenty ac^{rs} of upland on y^e east side of y^e East river, one ac^{rs} of land in the necke, and all his right in y^e ox pasture, all w^{ch} hee now received of John Meggs as before mentioned".

At a Court held 3 Nov. 1657 he receives more land... "Josias Stanbrough and his wife passeth over to James Eaton six Ac^{rs} of land in the first devisi-
sion of M^r Newmans quarter, w^{ch} was part of M^{rs} Eldreds lot, lying betwixt Henry Bristow and Goodman Tod, and six ac^{rs} in the Yorksheire quarter, w^{ch} Tho. Wheeler bought of John Gregory wth his house, lying betwixt the land of Edward Perkins and y^e land of the said James Eaton".

At a Court held in April, 1658.... "James Eaton informed the Court that Jeremiah Johnson hath stole from him at severall times andrie things, first a paire of gloves, afterward a neckcloth, and denyed them both, but lately, aboute a moneth agoe, twenty two railes out of y^e woods, w^{ch} he denyed also; all w^{ch} Jeremiah Johnson now confessed in Court".

At a Court in May 1658... "The buisnes concerning the damm and a passage for bringing the water to the Towne for the mill, was spoken to, and first it was propounded that those through whose land it must come, would express

whether they be

662
willing therunto" James Eaton and the others gave their consent, a few dissenting.

He acquires more land in 1659, at a Court in July.... "James Eaton presented a writing subscribed by M^r W^m Hooke, the late Reverend Teacher to the Church at New haven, whereby it appeared that he did passe over unto y^e afores^d James Eaton 3 acres of meadow, or thereabout, lying in y^e meadow called Mr. Malbons meadow". Also "Tho. Johnson passeth over to James Eaton for ever half the meadow w^{ch} was now alienated to him from M^r Wakeman, in Mr. Malbons cove".

At a Court held 2 Aug. 1659... "Tho. Mulliner did for ever pass over to Tho. Johnson & James Heaton 170 acres of upland lyeing on the West side, nere a place called M^r Malbons cove, bounded as it is or shall be determined by the foure men appointed by y^e Court of Magistrates in May last for the issuing of that question, & 30 acres of meadow, 18 of w^{ch} lieth in y^t cald M^r Malbons meadow, being all y^e proportion y^t was there belonging to M^r Hawkins his lott, & the rest a part of that w^{ch} was M^r Lambertons meadow, with his dwelling house & barne with all right of commonage thereunto belonging."

At a Court held in January, 1659,..... "Widdow Wilmott passeth over for ever unto her sonne James Heaton 5 acres & half of meadow on y^e Island, & her whole proportion of upland in the neck."

At a Court, April 1660, ... "James Heaton passes over for ever to Francis Browne 11 acres of meadow lyeing in y^e East meadow, & 20 acres of upland lyeing on ye east side of the East River".

At a Court, 1 Oct. 1661..... "Samuel Andrewes, Goodwife Spinage, & James Eaton, being all warned to the Court, appeared, who were charged that they had received young persons to their houses, & some of them at unseasonable times, who there mispent their time by card-playing, w^{ch} tends to the corrupting of youth, w^{ch} practise of theirs was to the great offence of many, concerning w^{ch} they were now called to give their answere, whereupon Samuel Andrewes "confessed hearty sorrow for the same; Goodwife Spinage also said she was sorry; and .." James Eaton was also

told, that he had also confest that there had beene Cardplaying at his house, w^{ch} he was wisht to consider off, as a great evill, to w^{ch} he answered that he had acknowledged that he might have spent his time better, & if is were to doe againe he would not doe it being it is judged unlawfull & gives offence, but for the thing it self, unless all recreation be unlawfull, he cannot see that what he hath done is evill; he was told y^t besides what had been said before, that it is a thing of evill report contrary to that Rule Phil. 4 a worke of darknesse; the printed law concerning gameing, & y^t against disorderly meeting, also a law made in May 1660, were all read, & they were told that by those Lawes they might see the godly care of the Govern^t to p^rvent such like disorder, after w^{ch} the Court called upon them to cons^{dr} of the Lawes read & their breache of them, & to repent of their evill in the sight of God: the Court told them that they saw they were differently guilty, according as things now appeare, yet they should suspend the fine in reference to all of them, hoping that this will be a warning to them, to take heed of such evill practises, & to improve their houses to better purposes for time to come then herein they have done".

Again, in December, 1661, we read,...."James Eaton uncalled declared unto the Court that he understood that there were reports abroad of his miscarriage in suffering some young persons to be at his house at an unseasonable time, w^{ch} report he acknowledged to be true, & professes his hearty sorrow for it, & his desire to see the evill of it more & more, & that God would help him for time to come, to keep a conscience voyd of offence towards God & towards men; he confessed he had exposed himself to punish^{mt}, but desired y^e Court to passe it by. He was told that the thing was justly offensive, but in hope that God had affected his heart with his evill & y^t he would be an example of reformation to others, what he had desired of the Court was granted". Also "James Eaton doth alienate unto Edward Dormer, 15 acres of upland lying towards the further end of y^e Yorkesheire quarter, bounded with a fence on the North, y^e reare fence on the South, Edward Perkins on the East James Eaton on y^e West."

In the lists of seats given to the men in the meeting house in January, 1661, James Eaton was put in the second seat "Below the doore"; his mother was given a seat in this list, but no mention was made of his wife.

The Town and Court records of New Haven have been printed through March 1683/4 and in the second volume of these records, ending with that date are other references to James Heaton; as he did not die until 1712, other offices were probably held by him and would be found in the original records at New Haven.

In town affairs, James Heaton was one of the fence viewers in 1664 and 1675/6; he was one of the Townsmen, 1670 and 1671; he was a constable in 1675 and surveyor of highways in 1678.

At a town meeting held 26 June 1671.... "Captⁿ Jn^o Nash acquainted y^e town^e that there was a want of some military officers for y^e trayne band, upon which Corporall Jere: osborne was Chosen Serjeant.- James Heaton & Samuell Miles were Chosen Corporalls"

In the Index of Ancestors, 1922, of the Society of Colonial Wars, page 234, it says- "Heaton, Sergt. James, 1633-1712. Sergt. and Ensign, New Haven Militia. Representative 1696-97". In the Connecticut Colonial Records, volume 4, in May 1696, "Sergt James Eaton" was a deputy from New Haven; again referred to on 8 Oct. 1696 as "Serjt"; in the list of deputies from New Haven, 14 Oct. 1697, was "Mr. James Heton"; and on 22 Jan. 1697, "Mr. James Heton" was again referred as a deputy from New Haven.

In the seating of the men in the meeting-house in 1668, James Heaton had a seat in the Gallery.

In May 1665. James Heaton was one of a committee to see about fencing the "necke for an ox pasture; in April, 1660....."It was propounded about y^e necke, & y^t some care may bee taken that it might be for y^e use intended, haveing been at such Charge about fence & gates: James Heaton & Moses Mansfield appointed to looke after it, & see y^t the gates, & fences be set up & other orders attended about it".

In February, 1671, James Heaton was appointed to serve on an important committee,- "a Committee to Consider about stateing such Lands as may stand for townes Commons for

y^e future; and alsoe for y^e purchasing of such Lands of y^e indyans as are within our townes bounds yet unpurchased; and alsoe about what lands my be fit for another division, & how to be divided to men for proprieties & improvement".

At a town meeting, 18 Aug. 1675, James Heaton requested that he be freed from the office of constable, "allegding y^t he liveing at the farme could not soe well attend it, and upon his desire was ffreed and Sam^l Alling Chosen Corporall in his stead."

At a town meeting held 20 Dec. 1680 the matter of a third division of land was taken up....."And for y^e Eastern part of y^e Towne, which are M^r Jones, M^r Davenports Good^m Coopers, Jams Hetons & yorkshier quarters, with y^e Sea side dwellers and all y^e farmers between y^e Mill & East Rivers, wth thos farms on y^e East side that are above Allen Balls farme, to have all theyer proportions together (except any doe desyer to have it in two places) and this part of y^e Towne to have theyer lets between y^e East & mill rivers and on y^e East side y^e East river"; under the name of "James Heton" was listed.."heads6..Eatates 420...Acres 108".

In a foot note under these listing of names and the divisions it says "This use of James Heaton's name seems to imply that he was now considered as the representative of Governor Eaton, for whom one of the original quarters was named"; no proof of relationship has yet been found.

Children of James and Sarah Heaton born in New Haven:

- i. Nathaniel, b. 19 Nov. 1664; m. Mary Todd.
- ii. Samuel, b. 4 Oct. 1667; d. Dec. 1690.
- iii. James, b. 13 Feb. 1669; d. 1 Mar. 1670/1
- iv. James, b. 14 Jan. 1671; d. Jan. 1671.
- v. Abigail, b. Jan. 1673; m. Ebenezer Atwater; (2) John Gilbert.
- + vi. Seth, b. 25 Mar. 1676; m. Hannah Todd.
- vii. Theophilus, b. 12 Apr. 1680; m. Sarah Earl.
- viii. Susanna, b. 12 Apr. 1680 (twin); m. John Alcott.
- ix. Anna, b. 23 Dec. 1682; m. Joseph Bradley.

Seth Heaton (James,----Widow Elizabeth) was born in New Haven, Conn., on 25 Mar. 1676 and died there 8 Apr. 1739 aged 81 He married there 2 June 1701 Hannah Todd, born in New Haven 17 Feb. 1679 and died in North Haven, 25 Jan. 1759 aged 79, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Bradley) Todd.

Children born in New Haven:

- + i. Abigail, b. 4 Jan. 1702; m. Daniel Barnes.
- ii. Daniel, b. 13 Oct. 1704; d.y.
- iii. Thankful, b. 21 Jan. 1706; m. Eleazer Todd.
- iv. Esther, b. 22 Apr. 1709; m. Ephraim Sanford.
- v. Lydia, b. 1 Jan. 1711; d.y.
- vi. Seth, b. 29 Oct. 1714; m. Sarah Morris.
- vii. Lydia, b. 16 Feb. 1717.
- viii. Hannah, b. 3 July 1719.
- ix. James, b. 3 Apr. 1722; m. Sarah Bassett.

(Todd Genealogy 30; New Haven Magazine 3;725; New Haven county, and Town records; Connecticut Colonial Records.)

(Signed) Susan C. Lupton
by Anna D. ...

The first one of Rev. Nicholas Street's ancestors whom we know about, is Richard Street, of Stogumber, Somersetshire, England, a clothier. His will, is dated 10 Sept. 1591, a "condecon" added 28 Mar. 1592, and proved 30 Sept. 1592. The will is in therecords at Taunton, England.

Children:

- i. Michael.
- ii. Robert.
- iii. Thomas.
- iv. John.
- + v. Nicholas.

Of these children, Michael, called "the younger", of Stogumber, died 1597, left a will; had a daughter Elizabeth living in 1591. Robert, was living in 1591 and had at least a son George. Thomas, was living in 1591 and had children. John was living in 1591. Nicholas, probably identical with Nicholas Street, Sen., gent., of Bridgewater, county Somerset; his name occurs in the Calendar of Taunton Manor, 1593; his will was dated 5 Nov. 1606 and proved 3 May 1610.

Nicholas Stree (Richard) died about 1610; married Mary-----who was living in 1609, she left a will.

Children:

- + i. Nicholas, Jr.; m. Susanna Gilberd; (2) Mary-----.
- ii. Mary, bp. at Taunton, 22 Mar. 1578; m. at Bridgewater, John Gilberd.
- iii. Thomas, bp. Taunton, 28 Mar. 1593; of Stogumber, Bicknoller and Bawdrip.
- iv. Jane, bp. Taunton, 22 Jun. 1583; bur. 29 Aug. 1585, Bridgewater, England.

Nicholas Street (Nicholas, Richard) gent, of Bridgewater, county 668 Somerset, England. His will was dated 1 Nov. 1616 and proved 13 Feb. 1617. He married at Bridgewater, 16 Jan. 1602, Susanna Gilberd who was buried 22 Feb. 1603; married secondly Mary-----, who died between 16 July 1625, date of her will and 6 Feb. 1626 when it was proved.

Children, by first wife:

+ i. Nicholas, bp Bridgewater, 29 Jan. 1603; m.-----; (2) Mary Newman, widow. By second wife:

ii. Edward, bp. 1 May 1607; of Ash Priors, Somerset; bur. 23 Nov. 1616.

iii. John, living 1616.

iv. Matthew, living 1616.

v. William, living 1616.

vi. Francis, living; perhaps the Francis of Taunton, Mass.

vii. Mary, bp. 10 June 1614, Bridgewater; bur. 8 May 1615.

viii. Philip. bp. 23 June 1616, bur. 23 Nov. 1616.

Nicholas Street (Nicholas, Nicholas, Richard) born in Bridgewater, England, baptised there 29 Jan. 1603, came to New England, and died in New Haven, Connecticut, 22 Apr. 1674. He had a first wife, but nothing is known about her; the second wife was Mrs. Mary () Newman, widow of Gov. Francis Newman of New Haven, after the death of Mr. Street she became the third wife of Gov. Leete of Connecticut, whom she survived, and died 13 Dec. 1683.

The will of his father, dated 5 Nov. 1616, who calls himself "Nicholas Strete of the Parish of Bridgewater in the County of Somerset, gentleman", in the first paragraph of the will, says "I give unto my eldest sonne Nicholas myne antient estate of Rowberton neare Taunton and also my lease of Huntsbell in the Marsh."

He mentions other properties in the will, to son Edward, my "half deale or parte in the manner of Ashpriers"; "my third son John is already provided for"; "to my fourth sonne Mathewe I give and bequeath fortie acres of lande lying in Ashpriers and Bishoppes Lydyarde called by the name of Thistlehill"; and "I bequeath to myne other three sonnes vizt Willm, Francis and Phillipe one hundred pounds apiece". To his daughter Mary he left one hundred pounds.

The matriculation papers of Oxford University show that "Street, Nicholas, of Somerset, gent, entered college 2 Nov. 1621, at the age of 18". He was first at Broadgate Hall, later Pembroke College, which is explained by the fact that Broadgate Hall was expanded in 1624 into Pembroke College. He received the degree of B.A. at Oxford, Feb. 21, 1624/5.

He was the son of a gentleman, or one whose right to the name has been established by pedigree and allowed by the Crown. He lived in an old and once royal city (Taunton) with its castle built in the 8th century, and ancient churches and priories, while beyond the city were the beautiful meadows of the Deane or valley, shut in north and south by the high Quantox and Blackdown hills, certain peaks of these hills taking in the range of vision several entire counties.

The reason the old country records are silent about the exodus of Nicholas Street and his party, is probably due to their Puritan views, and so of course in the eye of the government and the Established Church "religious outlaws", unworthy of having the honor of being named. Whom he married first is not known. The unfortunate burning of the Taunton, Mass., town records in 1838, shrouds much of his early history from view.

He first comes into the records as a colleague of Rev. Mr. Hooke in Taunton. Lechford (Plain Dealing page 96) says that Master Hooke received ordination at Taunton, A. D. 1637-8, from the hands of one Master Bishop, a schoolmaster, and one Parker, a husbandman, and then master Hooke joined (with Bishop and Parker) in ordaining Master Street the teacher of the church. Their joint work continued

seven years, when Mr. Hooke was called to New Haven as colleague with 670
Mr. Davenport. Mr. Street continued as sole pastor fifteen years. He must have been a man of some pulpit power as well as administrative ability, to have stayed there so long. It was on 26 Sept. 1659 that Mr. Street settled in New Haven and, after the Rev. John Davenport was called to Boston on 27 Sept. 1667, he had sole charge of the First Church until his death, 22 April, 1674.

Mr. Street lived on what is now College Street, on the spot where the College Street Church now stands. The house of worship stood on the green, where now is the liberty pole, - the town being laid out in regular lots and squares around it. Atwater's history gives us just where each person sat in the meeting house. No stone in the old cemetery in New Haven marks the resting place of Rev. Nicholas Street; probably he was laid among the dead in the rear of the ancient meeting house, and near or under the Centre Church.

"The last will and testament of Mr. Nicholas Streete, teacher of ye church of christ at New Haven. I, Nicholas Streete, Teacher of the Church of New Haven being weake and infirme in body but I blesse ye Lord of sound and perfect memory doe make and ordaine this my last will & testament in manner & forme following.My will is yt my loveing wife shall enjoy all yt remains unspent of her goods and estate that she bought to me in marriage.....It is alsoe my will, that shee shall enjoy during her life ye house & land, was once Mr. Hook's the church always declafing their willingness thereunto.....The hundred pounds promised me by ye church respecting ye afordsd house & land I dispose thereof in manner following: I give to my son Samuel Street forty pounds & to my three daughters Susanna Mason, Sarah Heaton & Abijah Shearman twenty pounds apieceI give also to my sd foure children Samuell, Susanna Sarah and Abiya five pounds apiece in silver.....I give to my grandchild Samuell Streete my silver drinking bowle.....I give to my daughter Shearman, my silver wine bowle and I also give a silver spoone to my other

two daughters.....I give unto my grandchild Hanna Andrews a five shilling piece in silver....I give unto my loving wife any two bookes shee will desire of mine and to my three daughters each one of Dr. Preston's books. The rest of my books I give unto my son Samuel Streete & alsoe my clocke after my wife's decease, it being my wish that shee shall have ye use of it during life....And I alsoe hereby declare my mind and will to bee yt all my bedding & what thereunto appertains, as namely all beds, bedsteads, rugs, blanketts, bolsters, pillows, pillow coats & sheets and alsoe all my brass & pewter shall bee equally divided between my loveing wife and my three daughters Susanna Mason, Sarah Heaton, Abija Shearman & Anna Streete (Samuel's wife).....I give unto Sarah Alsop five shillings.... The rest of my estate I give unto my deare wife.....I have hereunto sett my hand & seale, being the fourteenth day of April in ye year of our Lord one thousand six hundred and seventy-foure." Signed Nicholas Streete.

Nicholas Streete is an eligible ancestor for the Society of Colonial Dames, in the 1907 Register of the Connecticut Society, page 294 we read,- "Rev. Nicholas Street, 1603-1674. Associated with Rev. John Davenport in New Haven as Teacher of the Church September, 1659 to April 1668, and Pastor until his death. One of the Ministers of Parishes active in founding and forwarding the interests of the Colony".

Children:

- i. Samuel, b. ab. 1635; m. Anna Miles.
- ii. Susanna, b. ; m. Mason.
- +iii. Sarah, b. ; m. James Heaton.
- iv. Abiah, b. ; m. Daniel Shearman.

(Street Genealogy, 1895, 1-3, etc.)

*Signed Susan C. Latta
by Irma Mohr*

Todd.

In 1920 a large genealogy of the Todd Family was printed, comprising, with the index 721 pages. A print of a coat-of-arms is given but no proof offered as to any connection between the family in America and the family to which the arms was granted.

One branch of the family descended from Christopher Todd who was one of the original settlers of the New Haven Colony, in Connecticut, in 1639. He came from Pontefract, West Riding, Yorkshire, England. The register of the old parish church in Pontefract is still in existence and contains the records of the marriage of William Todd and Isabel Rogerson, the grandparents, and William Todd and Katherine Ward, the parents of Christopher.

1592, Sept., the 24 dai Wyll Todd and Isabell Rogerson were married.

1593, June the 29 dai Wyll ye sone of Wyll Todd was baptized.

1594, October the 18 dai John ye sone of Wyll Todd was baptized.

1593, Julie the 22 dai John Warde and Isabell Bruster were married.

1596, November ye 29 dai, Katherine ye daughter of John Ward was baptized,

1614, May the 22 dai Willm Todde and Katherine Ward were married.

1614, October the 15 day Mary the daughter of Wm. Todde was baptized.

1617, January the 12th day Xrofor the sone of Willm Todde was baptized.

1617, May the 8th day Willm Todd was buried.

Extracts from an old family record.

Mr. William Todd was born in Pontefract, in York, in Great Britain and had two children, Christopher and Mary, and was killed in a sort of duel.

Mr. Michael Middlebrook lived at Hold Mills, who had five children, Matthew, Mary, Michael, Hester and Grace. Mr. Edward Wigglesworth married Hester, and the above named Christopher Todd married Grace.

From these documents it appears that William Todd and Isabel Rogerson married

Oct. 24, 1592, had two sons, William, who was baptized June 29th 1593, and John, who was baptized Oct. 18, 1594. William Todd 2nd, married Catherine Ward, May 22, 1614, and had two children, Mary and Christopher, but he was killed in York, England, in a duel less than four months after the birth of his son Christopher, was buried May 8th 1617.

John Todd, who was baptized Oct. 18, 1594, married about 1620 Alice Mayton of Bradford, co. York, and their son John married in 1643, at Bradford, Susanna Hunt, and became an early settler of Charlestown, Mass.

It is probable that William Todd who married Isabel Rogerson, was a son of Reginald Todd, living in York in 1605. Edward Wigglesworth, who married Hester Middlebrook, came to New England and settled in New Haven, Connecticut; he was a cripple, and a shoemaker.

Christopher Todd was called planter, miller and baker. He probably came over with Mr. Davenport's company which came in the Hector, arriving in Boston, 26 June 1637; no list of the passengers on the Hector has been found. Most of the company remained in and about Boston during the following winter, and on the 30th of the next March a group set out to settle a plantation at "Quinnipiac" in Connecticut.

The plantation covenant, like the compact signed in the cabin of the Mayflower was a provisional arrangement of men, who finding themselves beyond the actual jurisdiction of any earthly government, attempted to govern themselves according to the law of God. The elective franchise was limited to church members.

At first, Christopher Todd seems to have been one of the less prominent of the colonists; he signed the "General Agreement" with his mark, and quietly took his allotment in the "Yorkshire Quarter"; and when the meeting house was "dignified", he had his place assigned him, not in one of the honorable "Middle seats". But in "the third seate on the side", though "Sister Tod" - for they worshipped in those days, "the men apart and their wives apart" - was a little more fortunate had one of the "Middle seats."

It was not long, however, before Christopher² Todd began to make another kind of a mark. He bought a grist mill, which was the first mill erected by the town of New Haven. This was at first hired and then bought of the town, before the year 1686. He bought more real estate from time to time; in 1650, he bought of Jasper Crane, an acre and a half in the "London Quarter" with the buildings thereon, there he passed the remaining years of his life. He held few town or public offices. He lived to be a little over sixty-nine years of age, having died in April, 1686, leaving a will which is a model for sense and wisdom, and which may be seen in the Probate records at New Haven.

Children:

- i. John³, bp. 2 Dec. 1642; m. Sarah Gilbert; (2) Sarah Blackman.
- + ii. Samuel, bp. 20 Apr. 1645; m. Mary Bradley.
- + iii. Mary, bp. 16 Sept. 1647; m. Isaac Turner.
- iv. Grace, b. 15 Dec. 1650; m. Richard Mattock.
- v. Michael, b. 18 June 1653; m. Elizabeth Brown.
- vi. Mercy, b. 18 Feb. 1655; m. John Bassett.

Samuel³ Todd (Christopher², William¹) baptized in New Haven, 20 Apr. 1645, died there in April 1714. He married in New Haven 26 Nov. 1668 Mary Bradley, born 30 Apr. 1653, died 26 Sept. 1724, daughter of William and Alice (Pritchard) Bradley.

He resided in New Haven and succeeded his father in the mill and bakery.

Children:

- i. Samuel b. 1 July 1672; m. Susanna Tuttle; (2) Esther (Morse) Maltby.
- ii. Joseph, b. 4 Feb. 1673; d.y.
- iii. Mary, b. 12 Feb. 1674; m. Nathaniel Heaton; (2)-----Frery.
- iv. Sarah, b. 3 Feb. 1676; d. 1 Nov. 1683.

- v. Joseph, b. 29 Jan. 1678; d.y.
+ vi. Hannah, b. 17 Feb. 1679; m. Seth Heaton.
vii. Jonah, b. 16 Dec. 1684; m. Hannah Clark.
viii. Daniel, b. 14 Mar. 1686/7; m. Desire Tuttle.
ix. Abigail, b. 27 Jan. 1689/90; m. John Gilbert.
x. Mercy, b. 25 Nov. 1692; m. Wait Carnwell.
xi. James, b. 10 June 1696; m. Lydia Sherman; (2) Mary Potter.

(The Todd Family, pp. 13, 16, 22, etc.; New Haven Magazine, 7;
1787, 8; 1817.)

Signed Susan C. Traft

Of the early history of the Bradley family of New Haven, Connecticut, little has been found in the printed records.

A widow Elizabeth Bradley, mother of six children, all born in England, came to New Haven and on 8 Nov. 1653 she married John Parmelee, and on 27 May 1666, she married John Evarts, she died in January 1683.

Of her children, apparently William, was a step-son while her own children were --

- i. Ellen, m. 14 Oct. 1652, John Alling.
- ii. Daniel, b. ; d. about 1658.
- iii. Joshua.
- iv. Nathan, ; m. Esther-----; removed to Guilford.
- v. Stephen, ; m. Hannah Smith; removed to Guilford.

William Bradley, born in England, took the Oath of Fidelity in New Haven, 5 Aug. 1644 and died in 1691. He married in Springfield, Mass., 18 Feb. 1645, Alice Prichard who died in 1692, daughter of Roger Prichard of Springfield and New Haven. It is possible that Francis Bradley, founder of the Fairfield, Conn., family may have been a cousin of William's, and Isaac Bradley of East Haven may also have been related.

William Bradley became a solid citizen and held offices of trust and responsibility. He and his wife Alice appear to have been members of the New Haven Church, their names appear as members, but the date of their joining is not recorded. The widow Elizabeth Bradley is referred to in the New Haven Town Records, when at a Court held in January, 1655/6 we read, "It is Ordered by the whole Towne that while Widdow Bradly contineweth in y^e Towne, and is imployed as a midwife, wherin she hath bine verrey helpfull, specially to y^e farmes, and doth not refuse when called to it, she shall have a house and home lot, w^{ch} may be convenient for her, rent free."

There are many references to the family of the widow Elizabeth Bradley in the

New Haven records, and those relating to the son William will be here copied or abstracted.

677

In May 1651, William Bradley was fined 2 shillings for neglecting to register the birth of a child; in December of the same year,..."It was propounded that some safer way might bee found out to Connecticote, that the danger of the East river may bee avoyded. The new way was desired to be veiued againe; or William Bradly offered to lend his cannow to lye in y^e East River if the Towne will finde ropes to drawe it too & againe".

In 1654, William Bradley brought suit against Thomas Johnson..... "complained that hee having bought sundrie peeces of timber of Sam: Hodgkins, for w^{ch} he had libbertie in y^e ox pasture, towards the building him a house after his owne was burned, but after buying a house, he used it not, but sould it him for so much as (he said) the workmen had for falling and squaring the same; but Thomas Johnson hath cut some of it in peeces and was carying some of it away, but being accidentally mett wth was stopped, onely one peece is gone w^{ch} he knowes not who to charge wth, but he and some other by his cutting it made unfitt for y^e use he intended it: and that he had offerred Thomas Johnson if he would give him five shill. he would be satisfyed (though he valewes that one peece w^{ch} is gone is worth so much) but he refused".....The Court ordered Johnson to pay William Bradley 5 shillings and the costs of Court.

In 1655/6 and also in 1661/2, he was assigned a regular seat in the meeting-house. In 1654, William Bradley was complained of for bringing in an "imperfect note of his rates last yeare & this yeare"..... "Leaving out this yeare three ac^rs of land and three ac^rs of meddow". The court ordered that he, and others, "are to pay the double for what they should have paide for them to one rate, and all just rates for yⁿ beside". In 1656, when it was proposed to provide horses for a small troop for public service and William Bradley was one of the committee to procure the horses.

six horses, according to the Generall Courts Order, w^{ch} are to be kept by William Bradley" and others"...and they have their bridles, saddles, pistols, ec., w^{ch} They are not to use but in this service, and are to have such privileges as is allowed by the Gen. Court, but they desire that a stock of oats of aboute five or six bushell for a horse, might be laide up, in case of any sudden service, that their horses may be y^e more fitt for the same; w^{ch} the Towne was not unwilling to, but at present it is conceived ther is not so many oats to be got, and therefore is referred to another season."

In November, 1658, William Bradley and his brother-in-law John Alling came into Court in regard to the estate left by their brother Daniel Bradley, and appraisers were appointed to look over the property, and "liberty was given for y^e sale of a heipher & hoggs, at William Bradlies motion w^{ch} he said would prove a damage to y^e estate if not disposed of". In December a list of the debts and expenses of the estate was made and included a payment to "W^m Bradly & Jo. Allen for his buriall 6^s. 8^d." A final account was brought in to the Court in March 1660/1, the total amounted to £44-10-09, the expenses were £32-10-06, and the remainder was divided among the heirs, the sum of £2 and 2 pence was given to "widdow Bradly (now widow of John Parmelee)", to Josua Bradly, to Nathan "Bradeley", to the wife of John Allen, and to Stephen Bradly, but William Bradley received one half as much, there was one account then not settled.

In February, 1657 we read, "The Ammunition and goods belonging to y^e Towne are disposed of by y^e Townsmen, that they may be secured from dammage, as followeth; The Indian Coats are disposed of to be kept by... William Bradley, 3 ".

In the choosing of town officers, William Bradley was chosen as one of the Townsamen in 1656, 1657, 1658 and 1662; and he was chosen a Deputy to the General Court of Connecticut, Apr. 1676, Apr. 1679, 1680, and 1683, this last service makes him an eligible ancestor for the Society of Colonial Wars.

William Bradley became a more important man as the years passed by and we find him as fence viewer, 1645, 1659, 1661, 1664, 1667, 1668, 1675/6; constable in 1669; townsman 1668, 1669, 1673, 1674, 1675, 1676, 1677, 1678, 1679, 1680; "lister" 1675; on a jury, 1670; on committees to view and divide land, 1664/5, 1674, 1679, 1680, and in 1671 the town set apart 300 acres of land for public use, and William Bradley was one of a committee of five to view the land and make a report to the town.

About 1662 the mill in New Haven had burned and the town began to plan about erecting a new one, and discussed whether a horse mill or a windmill would be better. At a court, 8 Dec. 1662,... "After some time of waiting none oth^r appearing W^m Bradly declared, That if none would undertake it, he would & expressed himselfe not willing to joine with any in it, something being propounded to him that way: And he further declared that he had thought of a way to doe it & hasten it if the weather be not too sharpe, for he had a house at towne which he purposed to take downe & set up there to live in himselfe or his posterity: but at p^rsent he should goe about a mill and get a millright"..... "W^m Bradly further explained himselfe that he would be understood Yt he would set up a mill to supply y^e townes necessitie & to provide as sufficient a miller as he could and if he satisfy not, the towne should have liberty to provide to their owne satisfaction & he would pay them."

He asked for liberty to cut timber for the mill upon those lotts that were neare and that he might have the land that belonged to the mill, and some more thereabouts to improve, which was granted..... "W^m Bradley alsoe propounded for forty pound incouragemt in worke or any way else & about haveing men p^rssed in case of breaches; & now for the expediting of the worke, upon debate in y^e issue The Towne by vote Concluded to allow him halfe a rate for his incouragemt & also to have Liberty to have men pressed for the expediting of y^e worke".

At a court held 9 Mar. 1662/3, William Bradley asked for more land, and suggested that the miller should live there. At a court held 18 May 1663, "The Deputy Govern^r informed y^e towne that there was a great breach made in y^e Mill dam, & therefore there

would be need of some helpe to stop it; but W^m Bradly sd that he had been at Mill with some hands this forenoon, but the water being high they could doe nothing at it at p^rsent, but he thought if there came noe more rayne, they might goe about it this weeke. W^m Bradley was desired to hasten y^e worke, Considering what a great losse & damage it was to the towne in goeing to Milford".

At a court held 31, Aug. 1663, "Goodman Tod being p^rsent", it was understood that he had a share in the mill, and the town thought there should be another mill, "& they come to tearmes of agreem^t wth y^e towne before anything else be done in it, & the towne by vote concluded y^t Will^m Bradly should attend y^e Committee the next 2^d day at five of y^e Clocke of y^t end." At a court, 23 Nov. 1663, referring to the mill, "...much was spoken by way of dissatisfaction & as if W^m Bradly had not attended his agreem^t in procuring a miller: in y^e issue it wa concluded that W^m Bradly be spoke too, to come, & agree with the Townsmen about the mill & subscribe the Articles". In 1665, there was more discussion about the mill, and it was then agreed that William Bradly and Christopher Todd should take it together; during the meeting, Mr. Bradly in speaking his mind, "gave great offence, which was witnessed against, & he afterward in publike voluntarily gave satisfaction for by owneing his evill." At this time he and Christopher Todd were made joint partners in the Mill. In 1665, there was again some trouble and the two partners were again in court about the agreement. In January, 1666, a long agreement was signed by these two regarding the rights and obligations in the Articles of Agreement respecting the New Haven Mill. At a town meeting, held 12 Feb. 1671, William Bradley gave over his share of the management of the mill to Christopher Todd.

At a town meeting held 5 July 1669,... "W^m Bradly propounded about a bridge over y^e great swampe as wee goe to y^e iron-workes, & sd That if y^e towne would graunt to John Potter & samuell Hemmingway a piece of land about y^e quantity of 3 acres upon stony river & a swamp against Sam^l Hemmingwayes, they would undertake it; L^t Munson & Wm Bradly further said that they had viewed y^e sd land & they saw noe inconveniencie to y^e Towne to graunt in y^a, & they understood y^t the neighbors did consent unto it."

At a town meeting held 13 Mar. 1676/7, William Bradley, one of the Townsmen, informed the others, that there was a possibility of not having enough food for all the cattle, and suggested that a herdsman be appointed to look after the matter. Also at a meeting 19 Mar. 1678/9, Capt. Thomas Munson and William Bradley were appointed to sign bills of sale of some of the land that had been sold by the town, and to view such lands. In December 1780, in the lists of persons who were to receive land in the Third division, William Bradley had 40 acres. His name appears a few times as being witness to wills and to take inventories of estates.

Children born and baptised in New Haven:

- i. Joseph, bp. 4 Jan. 1645; m. Silence Brockett.
- ii. Martha, bp. Oct. 1648; m. Samuel Munson; (2) Elisaph Preston;
(3) Matthew Serman.
- iii. Abraham, b. 24 Oct. 1650; m. Hannah Thompson.
- + iv. Mary, b. 30 Apr. 1653; m. Samuel Todd.
- v. Benjamin, b. 8 Apr. 1657; m. Elizabeth Thompson; (2) Mary Sackett; (3) Sarah (Johnson) Wolcott.
- vi. Esther, b. 27 Sept. 1657; d.y.
- vii. Nathaniel, b. 26 Feb. 1660; m. Ruth Dickinson; (2) Mercy (Mansfield) Thompson.
- viii. Sarah, b. 21 June 1665; m. Samuel Brockett.

(Connecticut Colonial records, New Haven County, church and town records, New Haven Genealogical Magazine, Society of Colonial Wars, Index, 1922, p. 60)

Pritchard.

Roger Pritchard of Springfield, Mass., and Wethersfield and Milford, Conn., was an early settler of New England, as early as 1643 he was a proprietor in Springfield, and apparently had been in Wethersfield in 1640.

He had a first wife Frances, who died in New Haven, Conn., in Mar. 1651, and he married in Milford, Conn., 18 Dec. 1653, Elizabeth (Prudden) Slough, widow of William Slough and daughter of James Prudden. Roger Pritchard died in New Haven, 26 Jan. 1670, his wife Frances was buried 9 Mar. 1651.

He seems to have land in Wethersfield but no record has been found of his living there. On 6 Apr. 1643, in the early records of Springfield, we read, "A list of y^e Alotments of Plantinge lotts as they were cast wth y^e order how men doe fall, begininge at y^e ends of y^e 80 rod lotts y^t face to y^e greate River, mr Moxon is to have y^e first by consent of y^e Plantation"....."Roger Pritchard" had lot 22 of 5 acres. In the same records, in Feb. 1643, "It is ordered y^t Samuell Chapin shall have his 2d lottment to Elitzur Holliokes & John Dover next to him downward. Thomas Cooper is to have his 2d lott next y^t he hath already & Roger Pritchard to have his 2d lott next above him."

In May 1645, "There is a remission of all fines y^t are due for defect of makeing & scouringe ditches untill y^e last of y^e month & if any be then defective y^e penalty is to be executed of 5s. to goodman Pritchard". Again in May 1645, "It is voted and agreed that six men that wanted their third Allotments of planting ground on y^e other side of Quinnettecot River viz: Jo: Dober Sam: wright Alexander Edwards Jo Dible Tho Mirack & Roger Pritchard shall have the said quantities of planting ground formerly granted in this Booke: in the Long meddow".

Under date of 6 May 1664, in the copy of the Springfield records, reference is made to a rate, this must be a mistake in copying as it follows on the same page a note of 26 Jan. 1646, the former date was

Following the date 6 May 1664, is "A rate made the 6th of May 1664 for the raysinge of £20 in part of payment for y^e Indian purchase of y^e land of the Plantation"....."Rodger Pritchard"...."CO-08-06". Following on the same page is "This rate is made voyd by an order made the 26th January 1646".

On 11 Mar. 1646, at a town meeting, "A rate for y^e raysinge of £30 for the purchase of the lands of the Plantation 1646"...."Roger Pritchard" was taxed on 28 acres of land, "CO-07-09". On Feb. 1647, "At a towne meetinge It is agreed by y^e generall vote of y^e towne y^t £55 shall be rayased by a rate on goods & lands for Mr. moxons maintenance....The persons under named have agreed to add £5 more soe y^t y^e wholl some is £60:"...Among the eighteen men who signed was "Ro: Prichard". (George Moxon was the regular minister at that time).

On 22 Jan. 1651, "The names of such as have medow granted y^m, & how they are to ly by law"...."Roger Pritchard & John Lumbard" a lot of one and one-half acres, number 4.

Roger Pritchard was made a Freeman in 1648, which shows that at that time he was a church member in good standing.

Of any town or public office held by Roger Pritchard the available records are silent. Records of five children have been found, two by the second wife.

Children:

- i. Alice, b. ; m. William Bradley.
- ii. Joan, b. ; m. 1647, John Lambert (or Langton).
- iii. Nathaniel, b. ; m. 1651 Hannah Langton.

By second wife:

- iv. Joseph, b. 2 Oct. 1654; d. 1676, Indian War.
- v. Benjamin, b. 6 Jan. 1657; m. Rebecca Jones.

History of Springfield, Mass.; Hist. Wethersfield and Milford, Conn.;

Interesting Notes from Biographies

Hanks, Benjamin² built a mansion house at Hanks Hill, Mansfield.

Six generations lived in this house. There was a "Bridal Room".

Hanks, Rodney, b. 1782, an inventory - developed new methods of silk manufacture - woolen goods, swabs for cannons and machinery of various kinds. "Hartford Courant", 1872 carried an article, "A Family of Inventors" which described the great work of Rodney Hanks, his brother and immediate descendants. His brother made a wonderful clock for the mansion - Town clocks and Bells. Brass cannon Factory.

Hanks, Jesse, engaged in mining in California for nearly 4 yrs.

Returned to New York moderately successful and entered metal business. After it failed he again took up mining in California becoming supt. of "Reiso Mines".

Manning, William^{Sr} quite a religious man - "Confession"

William - He rebuilt Harvard college - 1672-1684, trustee and overseer. His system of bookkeeping - a model of neatness.

Stearns - a tailor

Spaulding, Edward - unusual apple orchard - Lt.

Freeman, Edmund - recognized as an educated and intellectual gentleman.

Bacon, Nathaniel - a tanner and currier - unusual home and unusual fireplace - influential in community.

Mayo, John Rev. - Minister of North church at Boston - 1655-1672

Russell, John Rev. - Hartford controversy - new town of Hadley found.-

he concealed English refugees - 1664 - even until their death.

Superintended Free School, Hopkins School, only public school in Hadley for more than a century. He belonged to group who operated a bolting mill at Hadley - flour packed in barrels and shipped down

3 slaves - in the inventory of mill.

Moody, William - blacksmith - first person to shoe oxen to enable them to walk on ice.

Joshua, Rev. declined pres. of Harvard to assist in First Church of Boston. Published Books and wrote over 4070 Sermons opposing whole affair of witchcraft.

Bassett, William, one of original proprietors of Barnstable referred to as blacksmith and armorer. (He didn't get the guns mended in reasonable time) His will very interesting.

Nathaniel - distrubed the church and had to stand two hours in public place with a paper on his head and his crime written in capital letters.

Smith, Samuel⁴ a prominent man - in Eastham, treasurer, assessor, moderator, and church committees.

Hopkins, Stephen, Mayflower, assistant to chaplain, much knowledge of scriptures and could reason well therein. Helped in getting organized in Plymouth - Interesting will.

Hopkins, Giles, Will interesting (also of Mayflower)

Lothrop, Robert of Cherry Burton - Unusual will.

John, Rev. - very devout minister - imprisoned in England.

Freeman, Edmund¹ - brought over 20 suits of plate armor - a teacher also.

Gorham, John, owned many acres of land, a grist mill (Halletts' Mill) also wharf near mill. His tannery on west bank of the pond. Court confirmed 100 acres of land to his heirs forever for his service in the war where he lost his life. Captain of militia - was a mounted man, as records show pay for horses.

Howland, John - Mayflower - substantial man of town.

Mason, John, Major In 1889 State of Connecticut erected a statue to commemorate the successful expedition of Major Macon against the

Pequots in 1637 - on crest of Pequot Hill.

Peck, Robert Rev. - talented preacher, influential and zealous -

He was persecuted for having catechized his family and sung a psalm in his own house on a Lord's day evening - Will interesting.

Dennison, William - apparently goat keeper.

Dennison, Edward - in will wished his son be brought up in "good literature according as the improvement of his Estate will bear."

Weld, Joseph, a prominent man - with several others had granted 3000 acres of land at Braintree for use of the Iron Works to be set up there. Donor to the Free School, Harvard College - probably wealthiest merchant in colony. Storekeeper - made several business trips to England.

Rudd, Jonathan - 1647 - wished to marry - no minister in Saybrook - the betrothed was beyond jurisdiction of colony of Mass. Bay - Midway between her home and the squire a little brook ripped down the boundary line. So here, the magistrate on the east side, bridal couple on west, the ceremony was performed. Hence the brook was called "Bride Brook".

Prence, Thomas - most prominent man of his time - "a well wisher to all that feared God, and a terror to the wicked."

Brewster, William Elder, Mayflower.

Howland, Henry - Joined Society of Friends and refused to serve on jury.

Fined frequently - wealthy - and died in faith.

Howland, Zoeth - also fined for quaker faith.

Turner, John Sr., 1675 - Subscribed 2 bushels of corn to the "new brick college" - (Harvard)

Crafts, Griffin - St. of Roxbury - for 21 yrs. thought to have been part owner in a grist mill on "Muddy River Brooke" also in a fulling leather mill - interesting will. Identified with church and one who was to superintend erection of a new meeting house. Prominent in town affairs.

Wheelock, Ralph, - Taught school in Dedham, first free school in Mass. and supported by a town tax. Helped contribute to the "new Brick College" - Harvard.

Bursley, John - a trader - prominent in affairs was one of the wealthy men of that period.

Hull, Joseph Rev. - founder of Marine-Quaker branch of Hull Family prominent in colony, was political and religious opponent of Gov. Winthrop. Rock still stands in middle of highway Barnstable from where he preached, surrounded by his armed parishioners.

Sterges, Edward -

Crosby, Simon - In Billevia 1660 - foundations of his original log house could be seen as late as 1914. Prominent man. Ran a Tavern - his home a meeting place.

Sothorn, William - quite interesting will - Mr. Evans note.

Olmsted, Richard - prominent man - " " "

Gilbert, Lydia, 1653-4, indicted for witchcraft (?)

Burr, Jehu - commissioned to build a bridge over muddy river and stony river.

In 1636 built a village now Springfield (Connecticut river).

His deed - June 15, 1636, and payment to Indians is unusually interesting. First tax gatherer in Connecticut Valley - prominent man.

Adams, Edward, 1645-6, had land granted to him provided he learned to dress leathers or skins, and follow his trade in the town.

Abraham - a worthy founder and liberal benefactor to Trinity Church. Fairfield -

Belden, Daniel - a terrible experience with Indian raids.

Rockwell, William - in group who suffered much, still content so long as they could enjoy the worship of God without molestation.

Capen, Bernard - His gravestone is in the old North Burying Ground in Dorchester - oldest date recorded in N.E.

French, William - called tailor - proprietor Cambridge -

Bunnell, William - quite interesting - in way children were put out as apprentices - also the way town provided for poor and children's education. A way provided to send "old Bunill back to England."

Beach, Thomas - a shoemaker

Wilcoxon, William - a linen weaver

Smith, Henry, Rev. (very int. will) also life -

Frost - John - rather wild in youth - a punishment "a halter about his neck and a light lock on his leg and to stand in the pillory." He reformed as he grew older.

Thompson, John - 1650 - he borrowed an ox to haul corn to mill - ox died - after deducting hide Mr. Thompson had to share the loss.

Thomas, John - often found guilty of card playing and dancing. As he grew older he appears to have reformed.

Parker, Edward - Employed as a planter as well as a butcher. He was appointed to be one of the 3 publique packers of the towne, to have sixpence a barrell. In Feb. 1648 he was fined for not bringing his "waights and measures" to be tryed upon the day appoynted.

Sanford, Thomas - in his will he gave to the "pore" - "to be delyvered by my executor."

Heaten, James - card playing again brings 3 into court - 2nd time he desires to reform. Prominent in affairs.

²²
Strat, Nicholas - teacher of ye church of Christ at New Haven.

Todd, Christopher - a planter, miller and baker. Bought a grist mill. First in New Haven.

Turner, Nathaniel, Cap. - quite a military man and aid to colonies - Mass. Bay - New Haven - was a seaman - and sailed on the "Great Ship"

commanded by Capt. Lamberton in Jan. 1646 - Longfellow's poem, "The Phantom Ship."

Brackett, Richard - keeper of the prison, when asked to be relieved from military duties, he had been capt. 30 yrs. and with his comp. 45 a silver cup inscribed B was his gift to church in Braintree.

Ring, Mary - a most unusual and interesting will.

Sothorn - William Sothorn's will -

"Item I do give unto the sayd poore people...VI S.VIIIId... to be distributed...to the aforesayd poore people yerely and everie yere soe long as the world doth continue, allways as uppon all Saints day."

Olmsted family came to America on ship Lion, 16 Sept. 1632.

"John Olmsted married Elizabeth at Saybrook. Died Aug 2, 1686, age 60. Left most of his estate to his wife who made over to his two nephews (John and James, sons of Richard at Norwalk, 2000 acres of land owned by him in New Plantation at Windham" From memo book of May S. Pasmore which also mentioned book by Frances Manwaring Caulkins pub. 1866)

INTERESTING ITEMS

Christopher Todd built a grist mill in 1686, the first in New Haven, Conn.

Before 1752, the first month of the year was March, not January. This explains an apparent confusion in certain dates before that time.

A description of Nicholas Street's home and the statement regarding his being a gentleman are worthy of mention.

William Todd was killed in a duel, the only mention of an incident of that sort in these histories.

Thomas Clark took an apprentice for eleven years engaging to give him two suits of clothes for 11 bushels of corn at the end of the time. He was fined in 1639 30 shillings for selling a pair of boots and spurs for 15 shillings that cost 10 shillings.

In 1672 William Manning was made associate overseer with John Cooper to replace the old college building of Harvard College with a new one which was called Harvard Hall. For ten years they received and borrowed money, received and turned into cash all kinds of farm produce and completed the building. The audit showed everything accounted for but a few pounds of nails.

Major John Freeman in his will provided "freedom for my negroes".

WORDING ON GRAVESTONES IN MANSFIELD AND GURLEYVILLE
CEMETERIES NEAR MANSFIELD, CONNECTICUT

631

Secured by EDGAR H. EVANS, May 31, 1941

Mansfield Cemetery

Samuel Thompson

*

1793

aged 60

- - -
In memory of Mrs. Abigail
Thomson Wife of Sam^l
Thomson Esq^r who
depart-
ed this life Aug 17, 1786
in y^r 51 year of hr Age

4 lines verse

* In memory Samuel
Thompson Esq who de-
parted this life Jan.
the 5th A.D. 1793
Aged 60
Were I to call to reach
(the Pole
Or grasp the Ocean with
(my Span
I must be measured by
(my Soul
The mind's the standard
(of the man.

The Grave of
Uriah Hanks
who died
July 4, 1809
Aged 75 years
- - -

The Grave of
Irene
consort of
Uriah Hanks
who died
Aug 7, 1807
aged 72 years

In memory of
Mrs. Abigail wife of
Frederick Freeman Esq.
who died July 2, 1794
AE tat 35

Thus shall the dust return
to the earth as it was
and the spirit shall return
unto God who gave it.

Mansfield Cemetery

692

In Memory of
Deacon Edmund Freeman
who died Feb. 11th 1800
in the 89th year of his age
"This memory of the just
is blessed."
A graduate of Harvard College
1783

(Back -
(Same as Edmund Freeman)

- - -
Back of Congregational
Ch. at U. of Cam.
Storrs, Conn.

gr.gr.gr.gr.Crandmother
In memory of
Mrs. Abigail Otis
pious & virtuous con
sort of Mr. Nathaniel
Otis and daughter of
The Rev. Jonathan
Russell of Barnstable
where she spent the great
est part of her very use-
ful Life She died at
Mans-
field, March 20, 1774
Etat 87
The righteous shall be had
in everlasting remembrance

- - -
Frederick Freeman
Died June 19 A. D. 1818
in the 63rd year
of his age
Blessed are the peacemakers
for they shall be called the
children of God.

- - -
In
Memory of
Abigail Freeman
relict of
Frederick Freeman Esq.
who died
April 19,

Mansfield Cemetery

In memory of)	
Mr. Noah Webster)	
who died Sept 20 1769)	Not of Hanks
in the 57 year)	ancestors
of his age)	

- - -

Mrs. Kezia Freeman. She Lived
to have 14 children
79 grandchildren
& 15 great grandchildren

- - -

Sacred to the
Mrs. Martha Freeman
the virtuous
of Deacon Edmund Freeman
who departed this life
Jan. 7, 1790

- - -

In memory of
Mrs. Abigail wife of
Frederick Freeman Esq.
who died July 2 1794
etat 35
Then shall the dust return
to the earth as it was
and the Spirit shall return
unto God who gave it.

Gurleyville Cemetery

grandfather

Edmond Hanks

Dec 7, 1806	June 30, 1861
Achsah L. Turner his wife	
Aug 21 1809	May 8, 1887

- - -

Jesse Turner
died
March 28, 1843
aged 56

Gurleyville Cemetery

Sally
wife of
Jesse Turner
died
Oct. 11, 1869
Aged 85

Her children
arise up
and call
her blessed

- - -

(Great grandfather)

Rodney Hanks
died
Nov. 6, 1846
aged 64

- - -

Olive
wife of
Rodney Hanks
died Jan 7, 1871
AE 90

- - -

(Great, Great, Great Grandfather)

Here lyeth interred
ye Body of
Mr. Edmund Freeman
Born at Sandwich Mass
Aug 30th 1683
Departed this life
June 1st 1766
Feb XIX 25, 26, 27

- - -

(G.G.G. Grandmother)

In memory of
Mrs. Kezia Freeman
an Later Consort of
Mr. Edmund
Freeman who
Departed this
Life April 20, 1764
Age 77



Erected in 1881 by Charles Storrs in memory of
his mother's great grandfather and grandmother.

Grey Stone

The two stones had carved on the back of each,
"Erected in 1881", etc., applying on one to
G. Grandfather, on other to G. Grandmother.

Colonial ancestors of Edgar H. Evans having Coats of Arms as compiled and painted in 1937-39 by Lucy Minturn Easton, State Historian of Indiana Society of Mayflower Descendants. See the book belonging to him containing sketches and authorities of coats of arms and Mayflower data and sketches.

Adams	Foots	Peck
Bacon	French	Perry
Barlow	Gilbert	Prenee, Prince
Barnes	Gorham	Rockwell
Bassett	Hanks	Russell
Beach	Hawks	Sandford
Beecher	Hopkins	Seabrook
Bunnell	Howland	Sothorn
Burr	Hull	Spaulding
Brewster	Ives	Smith
Crosby	Lathrop, Lowthrop	Sturgis
Dennison	Nanning	Talcott
Drayton	Mason	Tilley
Dymock, Dimmock	Mayo	Thompson
Eldred, Eldridge	Olmsted	Todd
Ensign	Ottis, Ottys	Warner
Foots	Parker	Wilmot
Freeman		

If the lines back through Thomas Dimmock, according to "Your Family Tree", are verified the coats of arms of following persons or positions would be correct.

France, Ancient Royal Arms of
Flanders, Ancient Counts of
De Audley (Hughe)
De Clare (Original arms)
De Clare (Memorial, Gilbert)
De Clare (Richard)
De Clare (Gilbert)
De Clare, Sir Richard
De Lacie, John
De Lacie (Original arms)
De Quincey, Roger
De Quincey, Saher

De Percy, Richard
Dennison
De Warren
Gascoigne, William
La Zouche, Alan
Neville, John
Neville, Ralph
Stafford, Ralph
Stafford, Hugh
Stafford (Memorial Window)
Talboys, Sir George
Vermandois, Counts of
William the Conqueror

STORY OF FINDING THE CORRECT NAME OF URI MIX.

The Genealogy of the Olmsted Family printed in 1912 states on page 271 that Hester Janet Mix was the daughter of William Mix who died in 1804. A prolonged investigation by Mrs. Sarah C. Tufts of transfers of property in New Haven, Connecticut and vicinity and vital statistics revealed no person by the name of William Mix. The matter was referred to Mr. Donald Lines Jacobus of New Haven who, after studying the records, said that he thought that "this woman knew who her father was, but doubtless the name had been misspelled. I think his name was "Uri" not "Wm." On receipt of that information I turned to a letter that I had then lately received from my sister, Mrs. Henry B. Pasmore, and that was written in 1880 by Esther Mix Olmsted. The latter had been paralyzed and did not write very clearly. When I looked at the name it was very definitely "Uri" instead of "Wm.", which had been misread by several people and had found its way into the Olmsted Genealogy.

On receipt of this information Mr. Jacobus and Mrs. Tufts were able to locate about forty families and thus ended a long search.

54











0168315